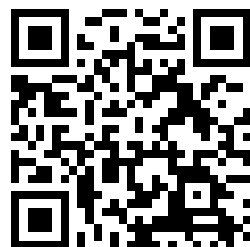
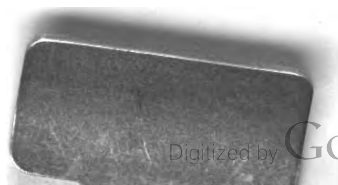

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>







W. F. Howat

A STANDARD HISTORY OF
Lake County, Indiana
AND THE
Calumet Region

Under the Editorial Supervision of
WILLIAM FREDERICK HOWAT, M. D.
Hammond, Indiana

Assisted by

A. G. LUNDQUIST A. M. TURNER
C. O. HOLMES GEORGE W. LEWIS
CAPT. H. S. NORTON JOHN J. WHEELER
ALBERT MAACK

INDIANA LIBRARY

VOLUME I

Rmz
ILLUSTRATED

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK

1915
EK

117395

F532
.L2H8
v.1

ΥΠΕΡΒΥΒΗ ΑΝΑΙΟΝ
ΥΠΕΡΒΥΒΗ

PREFACE

In many respects the territory, the people, the institutions and the activities covered by this "History of Lake County and the Calumet Region" constitute a remarkable exposition of American amalgamation and development. In the Calumet Region, or Northern Lake County, has occurred, within comparatively recent years, one of the greatest industrial expansions of modern times, and, parallel with that magic growth, some of the most intelligent and original minds of the country have promulgated systems of practical public education which have been of untold benefit to thousands who come to that section from many foreign lands. Not only have they been given employment and abiding places, but they and their children have, at the very threshold of their American experience, been taught the advantages of mental, industrial and moral training. The two most striking features of the Calumet Region center in its gigantic industries and in its public schools, libraries and other uplifting institutions. If the melting pot was ever busy it is now turning out sturdy products, both of metal and of men, in the Calumet Region, and it is no more wonderful that \$200,000,000 should have been drawn thither within a few years than that 40,000 men should have been absorbed, not only without friction, but with advantage to the communities at large.

What makes Lake County almost unique, also, is that outside of the Calumet Region there seems to be such a distinct cleavage in the texture of the population. With such towns as Crown Point and Lowell as centers, the citizens and rural residents, many of them descendants of the pioneers, are prone to be rather quiet and conservative in their dispositions. A strong element in these rural communities, especially in the western and southwestern sections of the county, is German and Dutch; and it is a matter of universal history and present-day knowledge that no nationalities in the world have furnished more substantial colonists than those mentioned. Generally speaking, the old-time American settlers from the Eastern United States located in the central and southern townships of Lake County. They are also more conservative

than the business, financial and industrial leaders of the Calumet Region; or, it may be more correct to say, that the more enterprising have drifted to Hammond, East Chicago, Indiana Harbor, Whiting and Gary, and given their substantial talents, with those of Chicagoans and other metropolitans, to the development of Northern Lake County.

All of these matters, with many more of like interest and diversity, have been traced in detail in the work which is herewith issued; and the total is such a large and complex subject that its thorough treatment would require the services of a wonderful linguist, a deep judge of human nature, an expert in all matters business, industrial, chemical, sociological, educational and religious. Although we have not been able to engage the services of such geniuses, we have enjoyed the cooperation of many faithful and able assistants, both as wise advisers and valued contributors. In that class we unqualifiedly place our advisory editors, A. M. Turner of Hammond, Capt. H. S. Norton and C. O. Holmes of Gary, George W. Lewis of East Chicago, John J. Wheeler and Albert Maack of Crown Point, and A. G. Lundquist of Indiana Harbor.

Many outside of our "official staff" have been of much service, such as Frank F. Heighway, Crown Point, county superintendent of schools; C. M. McDaniel, Hammond's superintendent of schools; William A. Wirt, superintendent of the Gary schools; W. W. Holliday, superintendent of schools, Whiting; Carroll R. Woods, secretary of the Hammond Chamber of Commerce; S. E. Swaim, editor of the Hammond News; Edwin H. Farr, of the Whiting Call; A. J. Smith, Hobart Gazette; Ray Seeley, Hammond, county surveyor; Dr. E. M. Shanklin, Hammond, and A. D. Schaeffer, secretary of the Gary Commercial Club.

It would be inexcusable to omit indebtedness to the publications of the late Rev. T. H. Ball—especially to his "Lake County History of 1884," his "Northwest Indiana of 1900" and his "Lake County History of 1904." Certain reports of the Old Settler and Historical Association have also been of assistance. The municipal officers of both Hammond and Gary have been most courteous and have furnished much invaluable information. Of the publications issued within recent years there is none upon which we have more relied than upon "The Calumet Survey," published by the Northwest Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The title of that publication is inadequate—that is, from a glance at the title page one would be misled as to its scope, which is remarkably broad; and the generous plan of the work has been well and practically developed.

Finally, we wish to thank the clergymen of Lake County as a class for their prompt responses to our requests for information. If sketches

PREFACE

v

of certain churches or other organizations are not found in the pages of this work, the explanation cannot be traced to any negligence on our part, but to the fact that, despite our efforts, we have not been able to obtain the data from the principals themselves.

That the work may display some errors is not to be denied; it is but another evidence of human fallibility; but that the number of these errors has been reduced to a minimum is largely due to the indefatigable efforts of H. G. Cutler. He has been painstaking and conscientious, and through his experience the work has progressed much more smoothly than if it had been left entirely to our editorial labors.

We have every reason to believe that the conclusion of our labors, which is the history itself, will be received with the same good will which has been continuously extended to its representatives in the progress of their work.

W. F. HOWAT,
Supervising Editor.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

NATURE IN LAKE COUNTY

DISTINCT PHYSICAL FEATURES—THE GRAND AND LITTLE CALUMET—
BALL'S DESCRIPTION OF THE CALUMET REGION—THE MAGIC HAND
OF MAN—THE WOODLANDS OF LAKE COUNTY—THE GROVES—THE
PRAIRIES AND THEIR PRODUCTS—FLOWERS OF BRIGHT AND VARIED
HUE—GRASSES OF THE COUNTY—LAKE PRAIRIE, GEM OF THE COUNTY
—THE WATERSHED—THE KANKAKEE REGION—THE PASSING OF THE
WATER FOWL—THE COMING OF THE SPORTSMEN—DRAINAGE AND
DITCHES—DENUDED OF TIMBER.....1

CHAPTER II

RELATED GEOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

AN HISTORIC SHORT-CUT—INDIAN TRAILS THROUGH THE COUNTY—LA
SALLE AND HIS BRAVES—HISTORY AND CONJECTURE—THE POTTA-
WATOMIES IN A MAJORITY—SHAUBENEE, THE GREAT—ROBINSON, THE
TRADER CHIEF—PEACEFUL INDIAN LIFE OF THE CALUMET—MC-
GWINN'S INDIAN VILLAGE—BURIAL AND DANCING GROUNDS—HOW
THEY LIVED, DRESSED AND MOVED—LOST INTEREST IN ECONOMY—
PIONEER STORES IN THE KANKAKEE REGION—REMAINS OF FIRST SET-
TLERS AND TRAVELERS—YIELDING SKELETONS AND HISTORY—WAS THIS
A MESSAGE FROM LA SALLE?—RELICS AND COLLECTIONS—THE
CHESHIRE AND YOCHE ANTIQUITIES.....13

CHAPTER III

PIONEER BUILDING

THE WHITE TRAPPER SUPPLANTS THE RED—EXTENT OF THE FUR TRADE
 —THE KANKAKEE TRAPPING REGION—CALUMET MUSKRATS AND DUCKS
 —CROPS WHICH CROWDED OUT THE FUR TRADE—HOME BUILDERS
 DISPLACE WHITE TRAPPERS—LAKE SHORE ROUTES AND TRAVELERS—
 THROUGH NORTHERN LAKE COUNTY IN 1834—VIRGINIAN—AFRAID-OF-
 THE-LAKE—THE FAMOUS LONG POLE BRIDGE—OLD BAILLYTOWN—
 OTHER EARLY STAGE ROUTES—TRAVELER SETTLES INTO SOLID CITIZEN
 —ANOTHER TRAVELER FINDS THE FIRST RESIDENT FARMER—INN
 KEEPERS ALONG THE BEACH—ROSS, THE FIRST SUBSTANTIAL PIONEER
 —JAMES ADAMS, NOTED GOVERNMENT MESSENGER—PUBLIC LANDS
 SURVEYED—SETTLERS OF 1834—SOLON ROBINSON AND CROWN POINT—
 THE ORIGINAL BUTLER CLAIMS—A HAMLET BORN—MAIN STREET
 LINED OUT—DISAPPEARANCE OF THE OLD ROBINSON HOUSE—FOUNDER
 OF WIGGINS POINT—PLOWING UP THE OLD INDIAN CEMETERY—THE
 BRYANT SETTLEMENT AND PLEASANT GROVE—OTHER SETTLERS IN
 1835—SOLON ROBINSON'S HISTORICAL SYNOPSIS—LAKE COURTHOUSE
 POSTOFFICE—COUNTY ORGANIZED—INDIANA CITY—LIVERPOOL
 FOUNDED—GEORGE EARLE, A REAL PROMOTER—THE JOHN B. CHAP-
 MAN TITLES—JOHN WOOD AND WOODVALE—SETTLERS AROUND RED
 CEDAR LAKE—HERVEY BALL—BAPTIST PIONEERS OF LAKE COUNTY—
 FIRST BAPTIST SOCIETY FORMED—LEWIS WARRINER—RECOGNIZED AS
 CEDAR LAKE BAPTIST CHURCH—FIRST METHODIST MISSION—CROWN
 POINT METHODIST CHURCH FOUNDED—THE CHURCHES, CUTLERS AND
 ROCKWELLS—1837, ALSO A BUSY YEAR—EBENEZER SAXTON SUCCEEDS
 JERE WIGGINS—MERRILLVILLE FOUNDED—THE BROWNS OF EAGLE
 CREEK—SETTLEMENT OF THE WEST CREEK NEIGHBORHOOD—SOME
 ENGLISH SETTLERS—GERMAN CATHOLICS OF ST. JOHNS TOWNSHIP—
 GERMAN LUTHERANS OF HANOVER TOWNSHIP—EARLY SAWMILLS AND
 BRIDGES—1838, FIRST YEAR OF BRIDGE-BUILDING—COMING OF SAMUEL
 TURNER AND WIFE—JUDGE DAVID TURNER—SQUATTERS' UNION
 PROTECTS SETTLERS 25

CHAPTER IV

PIONEER MEMORIES

BARTLETT WOODS—A PIONEER PICTURE—THE CABIN AND ITS FURNITURE
 —FELLOW FEELING THAT MADE US WONDROUS KIND—MARVELOUS IN-

DUSTRY—REASONS FOR SLOW GROWTH—LACK OF TRANSPORTATION—FIRST FREE SOIL MEETING—HISTORIC RELICS OF LAKE COUNTY PIONEERS PRESENTED BY T. H. BALL, MRS. M. J. DINWIDDIE, T. A. MUZZALL, LEWIS G. LITTLE, MRS. M. J. HYDE AND OTHERS—CONDENSED ACCOUNT OF THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL—WHAT OF THE 1934 GATHERING?—MRS. S. J. MONTEITH'S MEMORIES—A LONESOME PIONEER SISTER—HONEY EXCHANGED FOR APPLES—AN OLD LETTER OF 1843—THE IMMORTAL "THANATOPSIS"—AUNT SUSAN TURNER—RECOLLECTIONS OF JAMES H. LUTHER—THE OLD STAGE ROUTES—FIRST OF THE CALUMET INDUSTRIAL REGION—FIRST COUNTY ELECTIONS—NORTH TOWNSHIP BOUNDED—EARLY FIGURES FOR NORTH AND HOBART TOWNSHIPS—SIX EARLY YEARS COVERED BY T. H. BALL—DISCOVERY OF ROBINSON'S PRAIRIE—THE FIRST COLONY AT CROWN POINT—TURNING OF THE FIRST FURROW—ADDITIONS TO ORIGINAL COLONY—HAMLET GROWING INTO A VILLAGE—POSTOFFICE OF LAKE COURT HOUSE—TOWN SITE REGULARLY PURCHASED—LAKE COURT HOUSE, THE COUNTY SEAT—NAMED CROWN POINT—SETTLERS AROUND RED CEDAR LAKE—THE HERVEY BALL PLACE—THE VON HOLLEN AND HERLITZ FAMILIES—THE TAYLORS—DAVID AGNEW FROZEN TO DEATH.60

CHAPTER V

PIONEER MOTHERS OF THE COUNTY

AFFECTION AND ADMIRATION, BOTH—MRS. HARRIET WARNER HOLTON—LAKE COUNTY'S FIRST TEACHER—MRS. MARIA ROBINSON—MRS. THOMAS CHILDERS AND MRS. WILLIAM CLARK—MRS. LUMAN A. FOWLER—MRS. JANE A. H. BALL, TEACHER AND DOCTOR—"TOILING FOR THE GOOD OF ALL"—MRS. GEORGE A. WOODBRIDGE—MRS. NANCY AGNEW, STANCH WIDOW—MARGARET JANE DINWIDDIE, COOL AND COURAGEOUS—MRS. MARGARET DINWIDDIE (NEE PERKINS), EDUCATOR—CHRISTIAN AND METHODIST CHURCH WORKERS—LEADING WOMEN OF FOREIGN BIRTH—TYPICAL NEW ENGLAND WOMEN—MRS. BENJAMIN McCARTY—MRS. BELSHAW AND MRS. HACKLEY—"AUNT SUSAN" TURNER—MRS. J. HIGGINS—MOTHERS OF LARGE FAMILIES—LIKE THE PATRIARCHAL TIMES—MRS. SAMUEL TURNER—MOTHERS THAT WERE MOTHERS.88

CHAPTER VI

COUNTY ORGANIZATION

FIRST ELECTION OF COUNTY OFFICERS—FIRST COMMISSIONERS' MEETING—THE ROUT OF THE TIMBER THIEVES—DIVIDED INTO THREE TOWN-

SHIPS—TEMPORARY COURTHOUSE BUILT—A "PRISON" FITTED UP—
 OLD COURT ROOM OF HISTORIC MEMORIES—JAIL BECOMES A TEMPER-
 ANCE HALL—CROWN POINT WINS COUNTY SEAT FIGHT—BENJAMIN
 McCARTY—PIONEER PROMOTERS OF CROWN POINT—CREATION OF THE
 PRESENT TOWNSHIPS—OTHER COUNTY BUILDINGS—AGITATION FOR
 BETTER COURTHOUSE—THE COURTHOUSE OF 1880—THE CARE OF THE
 COUNTY POOR—COURTHOUSE REMODELED AND ENLARGED—JUDICIAL
 AND OFFICIAL ACCOMMODATIONS AT HAMMOND—LATE ATTEMPTS TO
 REMOVE COUNTY SEAT—RATHER A DISCOURAGING DECÀDE—MISCEL-
 LANEOUS FIGURES FOR 1847—PROSPEROUS ERA, 1850-60—ANOTHER
 DECADE OF "HARD TIMES"—A GREAT RAILROAD PERIOD—RELIGIOUS
 STATISTICS—LARGE LAND OWNERS—COMPARATIVE POPULATION IN
 1910, 1900 AND 1890—NORTH TOWNSHIP, CENTER OF POPULATION—
 CITIES IN THE CALUMET REGION—THE FINANCES OF LAKE COUNTY
 —VALUE OF REAL ESTATE AND PERSONAL PROPERTY—TAXABLE CAPAC-
 ITY—THE ROADS OF LAKE COUNTY—BONDED INDEBTEDNESS—FINAN-
 CIAL STATUS OF DIFFERENT ROADS (BY TOWNSHIPS).....100

CHAPTER VII

CALUMET TOWNSHIP

EARLY INDUSTRY OF CALUMET TOWNSHIP—TOLLESTON, THE OLD PART OF
 GARY—WONDERFUL RISE OF GARY—GRIFFITH, GRAND RAILWAY CROSS-
 ING—CLARKE STATION—ROSS—THE HORNORS, DAVID AND AMOS—
 REV. GEORGE A. WOODBRIDGE.....128

CHAPTER VIII

CEDAR CREEK TOWNSHIP

BEAUTIFUL LAKE PRAIRIE—THE TAYLORS—LOWELL AS A TIMBER AND
 MILL SEAT—M. A. HALSTED, FOUNDER OF LOWELL—THE NEW HAMPSHIRE
 SETTLEMENT—THOMAS AND JOSEPH A. LITTLE—ABIEL GERRISH
 —SAMUEL AND EDWARD P. AMES—RECOLLECTIONS OF MRS. NANNIE
 W. AMES—FIRST SETTLERS—THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SETTLERS—
 SHELBY—RICHARD FULLER—CRESTON—A PATRIARCH INDEED....134

CHAPTER IX

CENTER TOWNSHIP

VARIED AND BEAUTIFUL—FIRST SETTLEMENT—THE WARRINERS—CEDAR LAKE'S EARLY FAME—THE TAYLORS AND THEIR CONNECTIONS—CALVIN LILLEY AND HIS HOTEL—DOCTOR LILLEY AND ADONIJAH TAYLOR, PARTNERS—NEIGHBORHOOD EXTENDS SOUTHWARD—THE KNICKERBOCKERS AND WESTBROOK FAMILY—THE DILLES AND WARRINERS—EASTERN SETTLEMENT GROWS—EDUCATION AND RELIGION—THE MCCARTYS AND WEST POINT—LEWIS WARRINGER AND FAMILY—WEST POINT ABANDONED—GRAYTOWN ALSO A FAILURE—COMMENCEMENT OF THE "RESORT" BUSINESS—YOUNG AMERICA IS LAUNCHED—OTHER IMPROVEMENTS—RICHARD FANCHER AND THE FAIR GROUNDS. . . . 144

CHAPTER X

EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

SOUTHEAST GROVE—PRESENT EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP—FIRST SETTLERS—SOUTHEAST GROVE CEMETERY SOCIETY—GROVE SCHOOLHOUSES—LITERARY WRESTLINGS—THE TURNERS, DINWIDDIES AND PEARCES. 156

CHAPTER XI

HANOVER TOWNSHIP

ADVANCE GERMAN COLONISTS—HENRY SASSE, SR.—HENRY VON HOLLEN—LEWIS HERLITZ—HERMAN DOESCHER—H. KLASS AND KLASSVILLE—JOHN H. MEYER, FATHER AND SON—FOUNDER OF HANOVER CENTER AND BRUNSWICK—GERMAN LUTHERANS, METHODISTS AND EVANGELICALS—OTHER CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS. . . . 162

CHAPTER XII

HOBART TOWNSHIP

INDUSTRIAL CENTER FORCED WESTWARD—FIRST TOWNSHIP PIONEERS—LIVERPOOL, THE FIRST TOWN—HOBART IN THE ROUGH—LAKE STATION AS A GOOD SHIPPING POINT—MILLER'S STATION—NEW CHICAGO. . 168

CHAPTER XIII

NORTH TOWNSHIP

ONLY A GENERAL VIEW—ANOTHER WEST POINT—JOSEPH HESS AND GIBSON—HESSVILLE AND HAMMOND—MUNSTER, AMERICAN-DUTCH SETTLEMENT—DUTCH SETTLERS OF 1855—HIGHLAND—WHITING AND THE "STANDARD"—EAST CHICAGO AND INDIANA HARBOR.....173

CHAPTER XIV

ROSS TOWNSHIP

UNJUST TRICK OF FATE—WOODVALE (DEEP RIVER)—THE WOOD SETTLEMENT AND DESCENDANTS—LONE JERE WIGGINS—SAXTON ABSORBS THE WIGGINS CLAIM—MERRILLVILLE SUCCEEDS CENTERVILLE—AINSWORTH AND LOTTAVILLE—MORE RURAL THAN URBAN.....180

CHAPTER XV

ST. JOHN TOWNSHIP

IN THE ROUTE OF A GREAT WESTERN ROAD—JOHN HACK, PIONEER GERMAN—OTHER PIONEER CATHOLICS—DEATH AS A LEVELER OF CREEDS—CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST—DESCENDANTS OF THE PIONEER GERMAN CATHOLICS—ST. JOHN, THE VILLAGE—FRANCIS P. KEILMANN—DYER AND A. N. HART—MR. HART'S DEATH—GEORGE F. DAVIS, RAISER OF FINE LIVE STOCK—DYER OF TODAY—HARTSDALE—NICHOLS SCHERER AND SCHERERVILLE185

CHAPTER XVI

WEST CREEK AND WINFIELD TOWNSHIPS

GENERAL FEATURES—FIRST SETTLERS OF WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP—JOSEPH JACKSON AND THE FIRST STORE—FIRST SCHOOL—THE HAYDENS AND HATHAWAYS—PIONEER CHURCH—NORTHEASTERN SETTLEMENTS—THE BELSHAWS—ELDER MORRISON UNMATED—PIONEER SCHOOLHOUSES—EARLY TIMES IN WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP—RECLAIMING THE SWAMP LANDS—WINFIELD TOWNSHIP—LEROY AND PALMER—DENNIS PALMER193

CHAPTER XVII

SCHOOLS OF LAKE COUNTY

MONGREL SCHOOLS—FIRST SCHOOL IN THE COUNTY—DEATH OF MRS. HARRIET W. HOLTON—MRS. HERVEY (JANE A. H.) BALL—THE BALL BOARDING SCHOOL—FIRST LITERARY SOCIETIES—EAST CEDAR LAKE TEACHERS—AN OLD-TIME SCHOOLHOUSE—SCHOOL FINANCES—TWO DISTINGUISHED GRADUATES—REV. WILLIAM TOWNLEY'S SCHOOL—MISS MARY E. PARSONS AND MRS. SARAH J. ROBINSON—OTHER SELECT SCHOOLS—LAWS AFFECTING LAKE COUNTY SCHOOLS—FIRST TEACHERS' INSTITUTE—WILLIAM W. CHESHIRE—SCHOOL EXAMINERS OF THE COUNTY—FIRST NORMAL SCHOOL—LAKE COUNTY GYMNASIUM AND NORMAL SCHOOL—NORMAL SCHOOLS CONDUCTED BY COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS—SCHOOL AND TOTAL POPULATION—PRESENT-DAY FIELD OF COUNTY EDUCATION—OUTDOOR IMPROVEMENT OF COUNTRY SCHOOLS—INDOOR IMPROVEMENT—TEACHING CHILDREN HOW TO PLAY—AGRICULTURAL EDUCATION—WIDE USEFULNESS OF CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS—IMPROVING THE TEACHING FORCE—STATISTICS, 1912-14.....202

CHAPTER XVIII

PROFESSIONAL REPRESENTATIVES

THE PIONEER LEGAL FIELD—JUDGE WILLIAM CLARK—JUDGE HERVEY BALL—DOCTOR AND JUDGE H. D. PALMER—FIRST PRACTICING LAWYER—OTHER PIONEER "JUDGES"—WELCOME TO THE MARRIAGE FEAST—MARTIN WOOD AND HIS GOOD WORKS—TIMOTHY CLEVELAND—HON. THADDEUS S. FANCHER—A FOUNDER OF THE DRAINAGE SYSTEM—ELIHU GRIFFIN—CHARLES S. GRIFFIN, SECRETARY OF STATE—HON. J. W. YOCHE—THE LATE J. FRANK MEEKER—HON. JOHANNES KOPELKE—PRESENT-DAY JUDICIARY—HON. J. H. GILLETT—HON. WILLIS C. McMAHAN—HON. VIRGIL S. REITER—HON. LAWRENCE BECKER—HON. CHARLES E. GREENWALD—JAMES A. PATTERSON—FATHER OF THE SUPERIOR COURTHOUSE—UNITED STATES COURTS AT HAMMOND—PRESENT BAR OF HIGH GRADE—HON. E. C. FIELD—PETER CRUMPACKER—A. F. KNOTTS—FRANK N. GAVIT—LAKE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION—CONGRESSIONAL AND LEGISLATIVE DISTRICTS—HON. THOMAS J. WOOD—REPRESENTED THE OLD COLFAX DISTRICT—HON. JOHN B. PETERSON—THE FIRST TWO PHYSICIANS—NOT OUTDONE BY ANY INDIAN—DRS. YEOMAN AND FARRINGTON—DR. A. J. PRATT—DR.

HARVEY PETTIBONE—DR. HENRY PETTIBONE—DR. JOHN HIGGINS—OTHER EARLY PHYSICIANS OF CROWN POINT—DRS. P. P. AND EDWARD R. GORDON—OTHER HOBART PHYSICIANS—CORNER FRANK W. SMITH—DR. H. L. IDDINGS, MERRILLVILLE—LAKE COUNTY MEDICAL ASSOCIATION—DR. W. F. HOWAT—CROWN POINT, EARLIEST NEWSPAPER CENTER—FATHERS OF LAKE COUNTY JOURNALISM—CROWN POINT REGISTER APPEARS—COLONEL JOHN WHEELER—ZERAH F. SUMMERS—JOHN MILLIKAN, VETERAN—LAKE COUNTY STAR AND JOHN J. WHEELER—THE PRESS OF HAMMOND—EAST CHICAGO—THE CALL, OF WHITING—LOWELL NEWSPAPERS—THE PRESS OF HOBART—GARY FERTILE IN NEWSPAPERS.....226

CHAPTER XIX

THE MILITIA AND WAR

THE MEXICAN WAR—JOSEPH P. SMITH RAISES COMPANY—THE CIVIL WAR RECORD—HONORED DEAD—NASHVILLE AS A GRAVEYARD—CHARLES BALL AND STILLMAN A. ROBBINS—OTHER DEATHS OF LAKE COUNTY SOLDIERS—CAPT. JOHN M. FOSTER—SKETCH OF THE TWELFTH CAVALRY—CAPT. W. S. BABBITT—LIEUT. JOHN P. MERRILL—VETERAN OF MEXICAN AND CIVIL WARS—HOW THE WOMEN AIDED—TWO GRAND WAR NURSES—SOLDIERS' MONUMENT FOR SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY—MEMORIAL UNVEILED—MRS. ABBIE CUTLER—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR254

CHAPTER XX

MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION

EFFECT OF THE RAILROADS ON PRIMITIVE LIFE—THE YOKE REMOVED FROM THE OXEN—THE PASSING OF THE OLD ORDER—FIRST RAILROADS IN LAKE COUNTY—PIONEER RAILWAY STATIONS—HOBART AND TOLLESTON—THE PAN HANDLE COMES—THE BALTIMORE & OHIO—THE GRAND TRUNK'S MILK TRAIN—THE NICKEL PLATE, ERIE AND MONON LINES—THE I. I. I.—RAILROADS OF THIRTY YEARS AGO—EARLY ROAD BUILDING IN THE KANKAKEE MARSHES—CALUMET REGION ASSERTS ITSELF—EAST CHICAGO ARISES—WHITING AND THE STANDARD OIL COMPANY—HAMMOND FORGES AHEAD—THE WABASH LINE—PROSPEROUS EXPOSITION YEAR—LOCAL PHASES OF GREAT RAILROAD STRIKE

—THE TWO HAMMOND FACTIONS—FIRST ELECTRIC LINE—BUILDING OF GRAVEL ROADS—THE BELT LINES—STATE LINE INTERLOCKING PLANT—EXPANSION OF ELECTRIC SYSTEMS—GARY & INTERURBAN RAILWAY—CHICAGO, LAKE SHORE & SOUTH BEND—HAMMOND, WHITING & EAST CHICAGO LINE—RAILROAD YARDS AND WORKS—NOTABLE FEATURE OF THE PRESENT.....263

CHAPTER XXI

CALUMET REGION INDUSTRIES

THE HOHMANS OF HAMMOND—OTHER PIONEER FAMILIES—RISE OF THE FRESH BEEF BUSINESS—SHIPPING COMPANY FORMED—STATE LINE SLAUGHTER HOUSE FOUNDED—THE HOHMAN BOARDING HOUSE—START OF HAMMOND—MARCUS H. TOWLE—FIRST SHIPMENT OF REFRIGERATED BEEF—MR. TOWLE AND MR. HAMMOND DIFFER—THOMAS HAMMOND ENTERS BUSINESS—A BIG, WARM MAN—BURNING OF SLAUGHTER HOUSE—JAMES N. YOUNG—THE W. B. CONKEY PLANT—SIMPLEX RAILWAY APPLIANCE COMPANY—STANDARD STEEL CAR WORKS—ILLINOIS CAR AND EQUIPMENT COMPANY—FITZ HUGH LUTHER COMPANY—NORTHERN INDIANA GAS AND ELECTRIC WORKS—F. S. BETZ MANUFACTORY—AMERICAN MAIZE COMPANY—FOOD PRODUCTS OF REID, MURDOCH & COMPANY—CHAMPION POTATO MACHINES—STAUBE PIANO PLANT—THE HAMMOND DISTILLERY—THE HAMMOND ELEVATOR—ENTERPRISE BED COMPANY—EAST CHICAGO FOUNDED—THE INLAND STEEL COMPANY'S WORKS—INDIANA HARBOR INDUSTRIES—AMERICAN STEEL FOUNDRIES—OTHER STEEL PLANTS—GREEN ENGINEERING COMPANY—ALUMINUM FACTORY—REFINING COMPANIES—UTILIZATION OF TIN "WASTE"—THE GRASSELLI CHEMICAL WORKS—CUDAHY PRODUCTS—EAST CHICAGO DOCKS—INTERSTATE IRON AND STEEL PLANT—HUBBARD STEEL FOUNDRIES—THE LIMBERT WORKS—REPUBLIC IRON AND STEEL WORKS—MAKERS OF STEEL TANKS—ASPHALT ELECTRIC CONDUITS—ELECTRIC POWER PLANT—RIVET AND BOLT MANUFACTORY—A LARGE SUBJECT—STANDARD OIL PLANT AT WHITING—HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE—ORIGINAL OWNERS OF THE WHITING PLAT—FIRST BUILDERS OF THE OIL PLANT—OIL CLOTH AND ASPHALT FACTORIES—GARY, YOUNG BUT QUITE FINISHED—TRANSPORTATION BY LAND AND WATER—THE FACE OF NATURE CHANGED—SOME BIG FACTS ABOUT THE STEEL MILLS—AMERICAN SHEET AND TIN PLATE PLANT—UNIVERSAL PORTLAND CEMENT COMPANY—AMERICAN BRIDGE COMPANY, AMBRIDGE—GARY BOLT AND SCREW WORKS—INDUSTRIES OF THE FUTURE—INDUSTRIAL SUMMARY285

CHAPTER XXII

BANKS AND BANKERS

IN HONOR OF JOHN BROWN—THE SPEAKERS—FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF CROWN POINT—PERSONAL SIDE OF JOHN BROWN—SECOND BANK IN THE COUNTY—FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF HAMMOND—FOUNDED BY MESSRS. TOWLE AND HAMMOND—REORGANIZED BY MESSRS. TURNER AND BELMAN—FIRST TRUST COMPANY—OTHER FINANCIAL PIONEERS—ABSORPTION OF THE COMMERCIAL BANK—LAKE COUNTY SAVINGS AND TRUST COMPANY—CITIZENS GERMAN NATIONAL—STATE NATIONAL BANK OF LOWELL—BANK OF WHITING—FIRST NATIONAL, OF WHITING—EAST CHICAGO BANK—FIRST NATIONAL, OF EAST CHICAGO—INDIANA HARBOR NATIONAL BANK—FIRST CALUMET TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK—FIRST STATE BANK OF TOLLESTON—FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF GARY—GARY STATE BANK—NORTHERN STATE BANK—SOUTH SIDE TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK—OTHER LATE BANKS AND TRUST COMPANIES—COMMERCIAL AND PEOPLES STATE BANKS, CROWN POINT—LOWELL NATIONAL BANK—FIRST NATIONAL BANK, DYER—FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK, HIGHLAND.....	325
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII

HAMMOND AS A CORPORATION

SHORT TOWN REGIME—MUNICIPAL INCORPORATION—GROWTH BY WARDS—HAMMOND'S SEVEN MAYORS—OTHER CITY OFFICIALS—THE CITY HALL—FUNCTIONS OF THE MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES—TAX LEVY AND TAXABLE PROPERTY—BONDED INDEBTEDNESS AND APPROPRIATIONS—HAMMOND'S FUTURE TERRITORY—ELEVENTH WARD CREATED—SEWERS, PAVEMENTS AND SIDEWALKS—AREA OF CITY PARKS—RAILROADS IN THE CITY—NEW BUILDINGS—WATER SYSTEM—FIRE DEPARTMENT—POLICE DEPARTMENT—PARKS AND THE PUBLIC HEALTH—THE PUBLIC LIBRARY—FIRST MOVEMENT BY SHAKESPEARE CLUB—FIRST PUBLIC LIBRARY—PUBLIC SCHOOLS AND EDUCATORS—FOUNDATION OF SYSTEM—PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1892-1904—POINTS FROM SUPERINTENDENT MCDANIEL—FRIEND OF THE BACKWARD PUPIL—HAMMOND'S CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.....	336
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV

HAMMOND'S CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—ST. CASIMER'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—ST. JOHANNES' GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—ZION'S GERMAN METHODIST CHURCH—EVANGELICAL IMMANUEL CHURCH—ALL SAINTS CATHOLIC CHURCH—JEWISH CONGREGATIONS AND SOCIETIES—FRIEDENS EVANGELICAL CHURCH—ST. MARY'S CHURCH—OTHER CHURCHES—HAMMOND'S MASONIC HISTORY—ODD FELLOWS LODGES—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS—THE ELKS CLUB—KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF MACCABEES—DAUGHTERS OF LIBERTY—MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA—LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE—KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS—FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES—OTHER SECRET AND BENEVOLENT BODIES—THE HAMMOND CLUB—HAMMOND WOMAN'S CLUB—THE HAMMOND COUNTRY CLUB—OTHER SOCIAL AND LITERARY CLUBS—THE HAMMOND SETTLEMENT.....360

CHAPTER XXV

THE CITY OF GARY

GARY LAND COMPANY COMMENCES OPERATIONS—TOWN GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED—INCREASE OF CORPORATE TERRITORY—MAYOR THOMAS E. KNOTTS—WORK OF THE GARY LAND COMPANY—LIGHT, WATER AND POWER—MONEY EXPENDED ON GARY—FIRST STREETS OPENED BY THE TOWN—EXTENSION OF BROADWAY—SIMPLE FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENT—CITY AREA AND TOPOGRAPHY—STREET MILEAGE AND IMPROVEMENTS—WORK OF THE ENGINEERING DEPARTMENT—THE CITY HALL—GARY PUBLIC LIBRARY—THE GARY PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—EMERSON AND FROEBEL SCHOOLS—SYSTEM DESCRIBED BY SUPERINTENDENT WIRT—LARGE SLAV ELEMENT—COMMERCIAL BODIES—HOSPITALS—NEW POSTOFFICE TO COME—A CITY OF CHURCHES—HOLY ANGELS CATHOLIC CHURCH—FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH—FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—CHRIST CHURCH (EPISCOPAL)—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—BAPTIST CHURCHES FOR COLORED PEOPLE—THE PRESBYTERIANS—FIRST REFORMED CHURCH—JEWISH TEMPLES—LATER

CHRISTIAN CHURCHES—OTHER PROTESTANT CHURCHES—CHURCHES FOR THE FOREIGN BORN—THE Y. M. C. A. OF GARY—THE W. C. T. U.—GARY AS A LODGE CITY.....383

CHAPTER XXVI

EAST CHICAGO (INDIANA HARBOR)

FOUNDING OF EAST CHICAGO—GEN. JOSEPH F. TORRENCE AND HIS WORK—THE EAST CHICAGO COMPANY—MR. AND MRS. GEORGE W. LEWIS—THE CORPORATION—THE PUBLIC LIBRARIES—THE COMMERCIAL CLUB—PUBLIC SCHOOLS—STATISTICS—EFFECTIVE EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM—EAST CHICAGO HIGH SCHOOL—THE METHODIST CHURCH—ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—ST. STANISLAUS PARISH—OTHER EAST CHICAGO CHURCHES—THE METHODISTS AT INDIANA HARBOR—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—THE I. O. O. F.—KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES—MASONIC BODIES—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS—THE D. A. R.—MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA—LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE—OTHER FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.....417

CHAPTER XXVII

CITY OF WHITING

AS A TOWN—CITY IMPROVEMENTS—WHITING'S PUBLIC PARK—MUNICIPAL DEPARTMENTS—THE PUBLIC LIBRARY—THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—SACRED HEART CATHOLIC PARISH—METHODISM AT WHITING—ST. JOHN BAPTIST CATHOLIC CHURCH—ST. ADALBERT'S PARISH—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—SECRET AND BENEVOLENT BODIES.....439

CHAPTER XXVIII

CROWN POINT

GENERAL ADVANTAGES AND SPECIAL ATTRACTIONS—TOWN CORPORATION—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS AND UTILITIES—HEALTHFUL LOCATION—TELEPHONE SERVICE—BUSINESS MEN'S ASSOCIATION AND CARNEGIE LIBRARY—PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF CROWN POINT—CHURCHES—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC PARISH—EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN TRINITY—OTHER CHURCHES—LODGES.....448

CONTENTS

xix

CHAPTER XXIX

TOWN OF HOBART

INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—INDUSTRIES OF THE PLACE—LIGHT AND
WATER SUPPLY—HOBART TOWNSHIP PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—
CHURCHES OF HOBART—ST. BRIDGET'S PARISH—SWEDISH EVANGELICAL
LUTHERANS—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—THE LODGES.....458

CHAPTER XXX

TOWN OF LOWELL

REPRESENTS SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY—FOUNDING OF THE TOWN—
PIONEER LOCAL INSTITUTIONS—LARGEST BUILDINGS IN THE COUNTY—
STRONGEST TEMPERANCE TOWN—EFFECTS OF 1898 FIRE—BETTER
FIRE PROTECTION AND WATER SERVICE—THE LOWELL HIGH SCHOOL—
OAKLAND PARK—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES.....466

INDEX

- Abandoned District Schools Nos. 4 and 9 (views), 208
About to Break Ground at Gary (view), 387
Acker, Walter, 845
Adams, James, 35
Agitation for better courthouse, 106
Agnew, David, 78
Agnew, Nancy, 93
Agricultural education, 221
Ahlborn, William, 858
Ainsworth, 184
Albright, John W., 644
All Saints' Catholic Church, 371
Allaben, Max F., 563
Allen, J. G., 733
Allman, Amos, 587
Allman, Claude W., 578
Allman, Walter L., 588
Allman-Gary Title Company, 637
Along the Grand Calumet River (view), 300
Alschuler, H., 689
Aluminum factory, 306
Ambridge, 322
American Bridge Company, 322, 622
American Conduit Company, 310
American Maize Company, 302
American Potato Machinery Company, 520
American Sheet and Tin Plate Company, 319, 864
American Steel Foundries, 305, 801
American Trust and Savings Bank of Hammond, 551
Ames, Edward P., 137
Ames, Nannie W., 137
Ames, Samuel, 137
An Improved Country Road (view), 276
An Independent Plant (view), 323
Antiquities, 24
Antiquities, relics and curiosities, 82
Arnott, Thomas, 498
At the Gary Iron Ore Docks (view), 318
Attempts to remove county seat, 110
Aubry, Edward A., 551
"Aunt Susan" Turner, 69, 97
Austgen, Peter, 554
Babbitt, W. S., 258
Bader, G. J., 733
Bailey, Charles T., 683
Bailey, James B., 639
Bailey, Levi E., 597
Bailey, Louis J., 780
Baldwin Locomotive Works, 284
Ball Boarding School, 205
Ball, Charles, 256
Ball, Hervey, 48, 227
Ball, Jane A., teacher and doctor, 92
Ball, Jane A. H., 205
Ball, T. H., 73, 82
Ball's description of the Calumet region, 2
Baltimore & Ohio R. R., 267
Bank of Whiting, 331, 612
Banks and bankers, 325
Banks, N. P., 491
Baptist churches for colored people, 410
Baptist pioneers, 49
Baptists, 365, 410
Barker, Harry B., 807
Barnes, Lewis E., 697
Barnett, Fred, 517
Barney, C. M., 794
Bauer, Carl E., 525
Beach, Spencer L., 579
Beautiful Lake Prairie, 134
Becker, John C., 692
Becker, Lawrence, 235, 628
Beckman, John F., 545
Beckman, John N., 544
Beckman, J. William, 524
Behnke, Ed, 771
Behnke, George B., 771
Bell, Samuel A., 845
Bell, T. Edwin, 570
Belman, William C., 494
Belshaw, George, 197
Belshaw, J. Will, 600
Belshaw station, 197
Belt lines, 277
Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, 377, 415
Bennett, H. W., 711
Bennett, Royal W., 711
Berg, George, 661

- Berg, Peter A., 605
 Berry Lake, 34
 Betz, F. S., 302
 Betz Manufactory, 302
 Bick, Peter H., 544
 Bieker, Henry, 535
 Bieker, William, 515
 Birds, 6
 Black, Walter G., 729
 Blank, A. M., 717
 Blockie, George G., 534
 Boardman, Carl, 748
 Boggess, Walter T., 830
 Bonded indebtedness, 120
 Boone, David E., 833
 Bormann, Frank, 769
 Bormann, Otto C., 768
 Bortz, Harry, 794
 Bowen, Charles E., 696
 Bowers, John O., 549
 Brand, Henry, 737
 Brandenburg, Elmer D., 559
 Brennan, John A., 621
 Brink, C. C., 710
 Broadway in the Rough (view), 387
 Brown, Alexander F., 54
 Brown ditch, 156
 Brown, John, 156, 325, 589
 Browns of Eagle Creek, 54
 Bruce, Milo M., 559
 Bruce, Otto J., 586
 Bruhn, Daniel, 856
 Brunswick, 166
 Bryan, Asahel, 475
 Bryan, Louis A., 475
 Bryant settlement, 41
 Budnik, Peter, 694
 Buettner, Philipp, 524
 Bullock, Asa C., 802
 Bullock Brothers, 802
 Bullock, Gilbert D., 802
 Bunnell, Eben N., 508
 Burke, James E., 788
 Burke, John B., 793
 Burning of slaughter house, 297
 Burton, Charles P., 772
 Business Men's Association, 450
 Butler, William, 37

 Cabin, The, and its furniture, 62
 "Call," The, 250
 Call, Harry, 709
 Call, John W., 495
 Callahan, Frank, 688
 Calumet industrial region, 71
 Calumet Laundry, 695
 Calumet muskrats and ducks, 28
 Calumet region, 2, 28
 Calumet region industries, 285
 Calumet Township, created, 105; population, 114; valuation, 122; area, 128; early industry, 128; towns, 129; pioneers, 133

 "Calumet," The, 253
 Calvert, Ernest R., 805
 Calvert-Downer Hardware Co., 805
 Campbell, Alexander J., 598
 Campbell, Cyrus W., 541
 Canine, Edwin N., 648
 Care of the county poor, 108
 Carlson, Alfred, 815
 Carnegie Library, Whiting, 441
 Carnegie Library, Crown Point, 450
 Carr, Homer J., 850
 Castle, J. M., 607
 Catholics, 55, 63, 167, 368, 371, 372, 406, 444
 Cedar Creek, 135
 Cedar Creek pioneers, 136
 Cedar Creek Township, created, 104; population, 115; valuation, 126; area, 134; formed, 134; pioneers, 134; first settlers, 138; towns, 140; oldest settler, 142
 Cedar Lake Baptist Church, 51
 Cedar Lake's early fame, 145
 Census of cities, 116
 Center Township, created, 101; population, 115; valuation, 125; area, 144; physical features, 144; first settlements, 145; eastern settlement, 149; education and religion, 149; towns, 149; transportation, 153
 Central Investment and Realty Company, 649
 Champion Potato Machinery Company of Hammond, 302, 510
 Champion Rivet Company, 631
 Chapman, John B., 46
 Chase, Charles W., 774
 Cheshire and Youche antiquities, 24
 Cheshire, Hall, 212
 Cheshire, William W., 211
 Chester, Charles E., 784
 Chicago & Calumet Terminal, 418
 Chicago Avenue east of Forsyth Avenue (view), 425
 Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend Railway, 282
 Chidlaw, Benjamin W., 565
 Childers, Mrs. Thomas, 90
 Christ Episcopal Church, Gary, 409
 Christian Church, 367, 433, 446, 464
 Christian church workers, 94
 Christians, 367
 Christy, Joseph, 812
 Church of St. John the Evangelist, 187
 Church, Richard, 52
 Cities in the Calumet region, 116
 Citizens German National Bank, 330, 568
 Citizens Trust & Savings Bank of Indiana Harbor, 333, 666
 City of Gary, 314
 City Hall, Gary, 395
 Civil War record, 255
 Clark, George W., 71

- Clark, J. S., 699
 Clark, James T., 824
 Clark, William, 227
 Clark, Mrs. William, 90
 Clarke, George W., 304
 Clarke station, 131
 Claussen, John H., 479
 Clements, James, 655
 Cleveland, Timothy, 231
 Clinton, F. W., 646
 Cogshall, B. L., 809
 Coming industries, 310
 Commencement of the resort business, 151
 Commercial Bank, 330
 Commercial Bank of Crown Point, 335
 Commercial Club, 422
 Condensed account of the semi-centennial, 66
 Condit & McGinnity, 645
 Condit, G. P., 645
 Congregational Church, 432
 Congregationalists, 364
 Congressional and legislative districts, 239
 Conkey, W. B., plant, 298
 Conkey, Walter B., 553
 Consolidated schools, 222
 Co-operative Construction Company, 857
 Courthouse, temporary, 102; frame, 106; agitation for better, 106; of 1880, 107; remodeled and enlarged, 108
 Country around the southern bend of Lake Michigan (map), 286
 County buildings, 106
 County Courthouse, Crown Point (view), 107
 County divided into three townships, 101
 County elections, 72
 County officers, 100
 County organization, 43, 100
 County poor, care of, 108
 County schools, 218
 County seat, 76; fight, 103; attempts to remove, 110
 Craig, Alexander P., 806
 Craig, W. L., 634
 Cravens, Lincoln V., 563
 Crawford, H. D., 686
 Creeks, 2
 Creston, 141
 Cronin, Charles C., 847
 Crooks, William B., 36
 Crops which crowded out the fur trade, 29
 Crowell, Eugene H., 599
 Crown Point, first settler at, 36; first colony at, 74; named, 76; wins county seat fight, 103; earliest newspaper center, 245; general advantages and special attractions, 448; town corporation, 449; public improvements and utilities, 449; healthful location, 450; telephone service, 450; public schools, 450; churches, 456; lodges, 457
 Crown Point Methodist Church, 52
 "Crown Point Register," 246
 Crumpacker, Peter, 237
 Cudahy products, 308
 Curtis, Harvey J., 748
 Cutler, Abbie, 261
 Cutler, Leonard, 52
 Dalby, H. A., 853
 Dalrymple, Otto W., 853
 Daughters of the American Revolution, 415, 436
 Daughters of Liberty, 379
 Davis Brothers, 289
 Davis, Frank H., 741
 Davis, George F., 190
 Davis, George W., 617
 Davis, Hoy D., 757
 Deathe, George M., 662
 Dearbeyne, Arden, 820
 Deaver, Arthur G., 838
 Decade of "hard times," 112
 Deep River, 44
 DeLong, Charles A., 753
 Dencer, Frederick W., 814
 Dewey, J. S., 706
 Dickey, George W., 776
 Dille, George W., 147
 Dilschneider, Peter J., 550
 Dinwiddie, John W., 160
 Dinwiddie, Margaret, 94
 Dinwiddie, Mrs. M. J., 84
 Disappearance of the old Robinson house, 38
 Disciples of Christ, 407, 446, 464
 Discovery of Robinson's prairie, 73
 Doak, George S., 816
 Doescher, Herman, 164
 Donovan, Charles B., 656
 Dougan, Walter, 767
 Downer, Roswell W., 846
 Downey, Henry P., 497
 Doyne, James J., 861
 Drackert, George, 562
 Drainage and ditches, 11
 Dubbs, E. E., 668
 Duelke, Otto H., 485
 Dunn, William M., 729
 Dunsing, Joseph W., 649
 Dupes, Daniel W., 670
 Duroc hogs (view), 191
 Dyer, 189
 Dyer Consolidated School, St. John Township (view), 186
 Eadus, C. T., 804
 Eagle Creek Township, created, 104; population, 115; valuation, 126; area, 156; groves, 156; first settlers, 157; present form, 157; schoolhouses, 159; pioneers, 160

- Earle, George, 45
 Early figures for North and Hobart townships, 72
 Early history, 16
 Early physicians of Crown Point, 243
 Early road building, 270
 Early stage routes, 32
 East Cedar Lake teachers, 207
 East Chicago, population, 115; area, 177; beginning of, 271; founding of, 304, 418; docks, 308; public libraries, 421; public schools, 422; high school, 429; churches, 430; lodges, 434
 East Chicago Bank, 331, 766
 East Chicago Company, 419, 665
 East Chicago Garage and Sales Company, 636
 "East Chicago Globe," 250
 East Side Trust and Savings Bank of Hammond, 543
 Ebright, John D., 835
 Eckstorm, Harold, 637
 Eder, Edward J., 596
 Eder, George J., 520
 Eder, George M., 568
 Edgerton, Horace, 135
 Effect of the railroad on primitive life, 264
 Eibel, Fred, 755
 Electric lines, 275
 Electric power plants, 310
 Elks Temple, 415
 Elliott, A. T., 663
 Emerson, 399
 Emerson School Building (view), 398
 Emmerling, Nicholas, 585
 Employes Real Estate and Investment Company, 773
 Endress, John C., 574
 Enterprise Bed Company, 304
 Episcopalians, 366, 409
 Erickson, Herbert, 751
 Erie R. R., 268
 Espey, Hugh S., 753
 Escher, Albert E., 565
 Evangelicals, 166
 Evangelical Immanuel Church, 370
 Evangelical Lutherans, Swedish, 464
 Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church, 457
 Expansion of electric railways, 281
 Extent of the fur trade, 26

 Fair grounds, 154
 Fair grounds near Crown Point (view), 152
 Famous long pole bridge, 32
 Fancher, Richard, 154
 Fancher, Thaddeus S., 231, 608
 Farovid, J. R., 666
 Farquharson, William L., 712
 Farr, Edwin H., 621
 Farrington, W. C., 242

 Father of the Superior courthouse, 236
 Fathers of Lake County journalism, 246
 Faulkner, Clara, 721
 Fetterhoff, John H., 609
 Fetterer, F. T., 869
 Feuer, William S., 860
 Field, Elisha C., 237, 759
 Fifield, O. G., 777
 Finances of Lake County, 116
 Financial status of different roads, 120
 Finneran, Martin H., 833
 Fire department headquarters, Indiana Harbor (view), 418
 First Baptist Church, Gary, 410
 First Baptist Church, Hammond, 365
 First Baptist society formed, 50
 First Calumet Trust and Savings Bank, 332, 736
 First Christian Church, Gary, 407
 First colony at Crown Point, 74
 First commissioners' meeting, 101
 First Congregational Church, Hammond, 364
 First county elections, 72
 First election of county officers, 100
 First electric line, 275
 First Free Soil meeting, 64
 First literary societies, 206
 First meeting of old settlers, 79
 First Methodist Episcopal Church, Gary, 407
 First Methodist Episcopal Church, Hammond, 362
 First Methodist mission, 51
 First National Bank of Crown Point, 327
 First National Bank of East Chicago, 332, 657
 First National Bank of Gary, 333, 822
 First National Bank of Hammond, 328, 486
 First National Bank of Whiting, 331, 660
 First normal school, 213
 First of the Calumet industrial region, 71
 First practicing lawyer, 229
 First Presbyterian Church, Crown Point, 456
 First Presbyterian Church, Gary, 410
 First Presbyterian Church, Hammond, 368
 First railroads in Lake County, 265
 First Reformed Church, Gary, 411
 First resident farmer, 34
 First school in the county, 203
 First shipment of refrigerator beef, 292
 First State Bank of Tolleston, 333, 770
 First teacher, 90, 203
 First Teachers' Institute, 210
 First traveler, 30
 Fitzgerald, Leonard, 752
 Fitz Hugh, Luther, Company, 301

- Folk dances. Emerson School, Gary (view), 401
- Forsythe, Jacob, 304
- Foster, George L., 605
- Foster, John M., 257
- Founder of the drainage system, 231
- Founder of Lowell, 136
- Founder of Wiggins Point, 40
- Fowler, Charles E., 705
- Fowler, Mrs. Luman A., 91
- Fox, Francis H., 541
- Frame courthouse, 106
- Francis, H. C., 775
- Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools (portrait), 217
- Frank, F. F., 738
- Frank, Sol, 861
- Franklin School, Griffith (view), 204
- Fraternities, 373, 415, 437
- Fraternal Order of Eagles, 379, 437
- Frederick, George W., 595
- Freer, Arthur T., 823
- French traders, 20
- Friedrich, Charles H., 528
- Friends Evangelical Church, 372
- Froebel School, 399
- Froebel School Building (view), 402
- Frost, Joseph, 626
- Fry, Alfred, 258
- Fuller, Richard, 141
- Fulton, William J., 778
- Funkey, William J., Jr., 657
- Fur trade, 26
- Gallagher, William S., 848
- Gapczynski, Ignatius, 704
- Gardner, William H., 832
- Gary and Its Home Districts, 855
- Gary, remarkable growth of, 116; old part of, 129; wonderful rise of, 129; fertile in newspapers, 252; young, but finished, 314; first breaking of ground, 383; first corporate election, 384; town government organized, 384; becomes a city, 385; increase of corporate territory, 385; light, water and power plants, 388; money expended on, 388; first streets, 390; area and topography, 391; street mileage and improvements, 391; engineering department, 393; city hall, 395; public library, 395; public school system, 396; school system described, 399; commercial bodies, 405; hospitals, 405; Slav element, 405; churches, 406; churches for foreign born, 413; Y. M. C. A., 413; fraternities, 415
- Gary & Interurban Railway, 281
- Gary Bolt and Screw Works, 324
- Gary Bond and Mortgage Company, 792
- Gary-Carnegie Public Library, Fifth Avenue (view), 394
- Gary City Hall and Municipal Headquarters, Seventh Avenue and Massachusetts Street (view), 392
- Gary Commercial Club, 317, 787
- Gary Construction Company, 804
- Gary Evening Post, The, 252, 684
- Gary Heat, Light and Water Company, 751
- Gary Land Company, 383, 386, 542
- Gary Public Library, The, 780
- Gary Public School System, The, 480
- Gary State Bank, 333, 638
- Gary Supply Company, 686
- Gary Theater Building, Broadway and Fifth Avenue (view), 414
- "Gary Times," 252
- "Gary Tribune," 252, 850
- Gary Trust and Savings Bank, 334
- Gary Union Railroad Depot (view), 278
- Gary W. C. T. U., 414
- Gary Y. M. C. A., 413
- Gary's Y. M. C. A. Building (view), 412
- Gastel, Fred, Jr., 667
- Gavit, Frank N., 239, 610
- Gavit, John A., 576
- General View at Ambridge, Gary's Workingmen's Suburb (view), 320
- Gerlach Brothers, 810
- Gerlach, George M., 811
- Gerlach, Joseph M., 811
- German Catholics, 55
- German colonists, 162
- German Lutherans, 55
- Gerrish, Abiel, 137
- Gershman, H., 754
- Gibbs, James C., 629
- Gibson, 174
- Gillespie, C. M., 656
- Gillett, John H., 234
- Gillis, Robert R., 860
- Gilson, Edmond A., 502
- Glazebrook, Bradford D. L., 836
- Glen Park district, 855
- Glen Park Lumber Company, 855
- Glen Park School, Calumet Township (view), 204
- Gleason, William P., 532
- Godwin, L. P., 627
- Golden Brothers, 521
- Golden, Emory C., 522
- Golden, Levi E., 521
- Goldschmidt Detinning Company, 307, 678
- Gordon, Edward R., 243
- Gordon, P. P., 243
- Gostlin, William H., Sr., 499
- Gostlin, William H., Jr., 501
- Gottlieb, Louis I., 790
- Graham, Joseph A., 523
- Grand Calumet River, 2, 28
- Grand railway crossing, 130

- Grand Trunk R. R., 268
 Granger, Fred, 525
 Granger, Herman E., 534
 Granger, Leon J., 826
 Grantham, Joseph P., 798
 Grasselli Chemical Works, 307
 Gravel roads, 275
 Graver Tank Works, 310, 634
 Graver, J. P., 635
 Graver, William, 634
 Graytown, 151
 Great railroad period, 112
 Great railroad strike, 272
 Green Engineering Company, 306, 706
 Green, Roy E., 617
 Greene, Joseph, 241
 Greenlee, Cassius M., 627
 Greenwald, Charles E., 235
 Gregory, A. G., 686
 Griffin, Charles F., 232
 Griffin, Elihu, 231
 Griffith, 130
 Griswold, Eugene A., 594
 Gross, John A., 865
 Groves, 6
 Groves, H. K., 766
 Gruel, John, 760
 Guipe, Harry W., 763
- Hack, John, 55, 185
 Hale, Raleigh P., 659
 Halstead, M. A., 136
 Halsted, A. E., 775
 Hamilton, Thomas G., 857
 Hammond and Hessville, 174
 Hammond, judicial headquarters, 105, 109; population, 115; doubles population, 272; beginning of, 291; founded, 293; municipal incorporation, 336; growth by wards, 338; mayors, 338; city officials, 338; city hall, 340; municipal government, 340; receipts and expenditures for 1913, 341; future territory, 342; bonded indebtedness and appropriations, 342; tax levy, 342; city parks, 343; railroads, 343; sewers, pavements and sidewalks, 343; new buildings, 344; water system, 344; fire department, 345; police department, 346; parks and the public health, 346; public library, 347; first public library, 348; public schools and educators, 349; churches and societies, 360; fraternities, 373; clubs, 380
 Hammond's Chamber of Commerce, 356
 Hammond Country Club, 380
 Hammond Distillery, 303
 Hammond Dramatic Club, 380
 Hammond Elevator, 303
 Hammond, Frank, 550
 Hammond, George H., 289
 Hammond, Helen P., 557
 Hammond, H. D., 801
- Hammond Machine and Forge Works, 856
 Hammond's Masonic history, 373
 Hammond Pattern and Model Works, 503
 Hammond Savings and Trust Company, The, 550
 Hammond Settlement House, 381
 Hammond Telephone Exchange, The, 530
 Hammond, Thomas, 296, 297, 554
 Hammond, Whiting and East Chicago Line, 282
 Hammond Woman's Club, 380
 Handley, William L., 583
 Hanover Center, 166
 Hanover Township, population, 115; valuation, 122; area, 162; first settlers, 162; towns, 166; churches, 166
 Harries, H. H., 870
 Harris, J. Glenn, 638
 Hart, A. N., 189
 Hartadale, 192
 Hathaway, Henry, 811
 Hathaway, Peter, 195
 Hay, Henry G., Jr., 638
 Hayden, Cyrus, 574
 Hayden, Grant, 815
 Hayden, Nehemiah, 195
 Hayes, Benjamin F., 814
 Hayman, Paul, 805
 Hazelgreen, A. M., 739
 Heck, C. F., 725
 Heighway, Frank F., 218, 821
 Heintz, Pontus, 789
 Helgen, George D., 535
 Hepp, J. G., 772
 Herlitz, Lewis, 55, 77, 163
 Hershman, George E., 591
 Herskovitz, Samuel, 650
 Hervey Ball Place, 77
 Hess, A. S., 785
 Hess, Joseph, 174
 Hessville, 174
 Hessville Consolidated School, North Township (view), 176
 Higgins, John, 243
 Higgins, John W., 689
 Highland, 177
 Highlands, H. H., 803
 Hill, William A., 557
 Hirons, A. N., 861
 Hirsch, Max, 782
 Historic relic, 23
 Historic relics of Lake County pioneers, 66
 Historic "short-cut," 13
 Historical synopsis, 42
 History of public education in Hammond, 353
 Hixon, Ernest H., 592

- Hobart, in the rough, 170; physicians, 244; railroads, 266; incorporated, 458; industries, 459; light and water supply, 459; public school system, 460; churches, 463; lodges, 465
- Hobart Township, created, 105; population, 115; valuation, 127; formed, 168; area, 168; railroads, 168; pioneers, 169; towns, 170
- Hobart Township Consolidated High School (view), 169
- Hoerstman, H. A., 629
- Hoevet, George J., 633
- Hoff, William, 743
- Hoffman, Clarence I., 825
- Hohman boarding house, 291
- Hohman, Caroline, 512
- Hohman, Charles G., 288, 513
- Hohman, Ernst W., 287, 511
- Hohman Street, Hammond, in 1882 and Today (views), 295
- Hohman Street, North from Sibley, Hammond (view), 340
- Holliday, Winfred W., 660
- Holmes, Carl O., 800
- Holton, Harriet W., 89, 203
- Holton, Janna S., 246
- Holtz, Herman, 571
- Holy Angels Catholic Church of Gary, 406, 770
- Holy Trinity Croatian Church of Gary, 840
- Home builders displace white trappers, 30
- Home Lumber Company, 545
- Honored dead, 255
- Honorof, Peter, 830
- Horn, J. C., 757
- Hornors, The, 133
- Hornor, Amos, 133
- Hornor, David, 133
- Hoskins, George H., 615
- Hospitals, 245
- Howarth, William, 503
- Howat, William F., 245, 872
- Houk, William F., 597
- Hubbard Steel Foundries, 309
- Hubbard Steel Foundry Company, 708
- Huettner, C. A., 712
- Hulst, George P., 794
- Hunt, Frank L., 602
- Hunter, Clyde, 863
- Hunter, George M., 623
- Hunter, W. D., 788
- Hutton, Joseph T., 572
- Hyde, Mrs. M. J., 86
- Iddings, H. D., 244
- Iddings, J. W., 601
- Illinois Car and Equipment Company, 301
- Illinois, Indiana & Iowa R. R., 268
- Immortal "Thanatopsis," 69
- Improving the teaching force, 224
- Independent Order of Foresters, 376
- Indians, 16
- Indian burial and dancing grounds, 19
- Indian cemetery, 41
- Indian trails, 14
- Indiana City, 44
- Indiana corn field (view), 112
- Indiana and Illinois Land Company, 624
- Indiana Harbor, 177
- Indiana Harbor churches, 433
- Indiana Harbor industries, 305
- Indiana Harbor Library, 422
- Indiana Harbor Lumber and Coal Company, 668
- Indiana Harbor National Bank, 332, 732
- Indiana Steel Company, 532
- Indoor improvement of county schools, 219
- Industrial summary, 324
- Industries, 285
- Inland Steel Company, 304
- Innkeepers, 34
- Interior pioneer cabin (view), 89
- International Lead Refining Company of Indiana, 793
- International Trust and Savings Bank of Gary, 644
- Interstate Iron and Steel Plant, 308
- Jackson, Joseph, 54, 194
- Jacobson, E. R., 502
- Jahnke, William C., 721
- Jail becomes a temperance hall, 103
- James, J. Q., 813
- Jansen, Thomas F., 770
- Jerome, Frank, 673
- Jews, 371, 411
- Jewish congregations and societies, 371
- Jewish temples, 411
- John B. Chapman, titles, 46
- Johns, Charles, 786
- Johnson, August H. W., 576
- Johnson, Harry M., 795
- Johnson, Ove A., 726
- Johnson, Roswell O., 545
- Jones, Alfred, 785
- Jones, H. E., 771
- Judges, 233
- Judicial and official accommodations at Hammond, 109
- Kankakee region, 9
- Kankakee trapping region, 27
- Kankakee Valley, 12
- Keilman, H. E., 728
- Keilmann, Francis P., 188
- Kimmel, Charles P., 819
- Klass, H., 165
- Klassville, 165
- Klose, Charles R., 664
- Klose, Robert, 664

- Klotz, Theodore C., 546
 Knickerbocker, James, 147
 Knickerbocker, John T., 147
 Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees, 377
 Knights of Columbus, 379
 Knights of Pythias, 377, 435
 Knights of the Maccabees, 434
 Knoerzer, Leonard, 509
 Knoerzer, Otto, 510
 Knotts, A. F., 238
 Knotts, Thomas E., 130, 385, 537
 Kolb, William E. J., 548
 Kopelke, Johannes, 233, 782
 Kostbade, William, 720
 Kramer, Jake, Jr., 713
 Krinbill, O. A., 531
 Krost, Edward A., 490
 Krost, John F., 538
 Krueger, Bernhardt H., 825
 Kunert, William C., 841
 Kuss, C. R., 715
 Kuss, Louis P., 713

 Lake County Bar Association, 239
 Lake County's first teacher, 90
 Lake County gymnasium, 214
 Lake County Medical Society, 244
 Lake County soldiers, 256
 Lake County Savings and Trust Company, 330, 516
 "Lake County Herald," 246
 "Lake County Star," 248
 Lake Courthouse, 76
 Lake Courthouse postoffice, 43
 Lake shore routes and travelers, 30
 Lake Michigan Land Company, 419
 Lake Prairie, 8, 134, 137
 Lake Station, 170
 Lanman, E. B., 678
 Lanman, E. B., Company, 678
 Large land owners, 113
 La Salle and his braves, 14
 La Salle in the Lake Region (view), 15
 Lauer, A. J., 615
 Lauer, George, 676
 Laws affecting Lake County schools, 210
 Lawyers, 227
 Leading women of foreign birth, 95
 Lennertz, William, 790
 Leroy, 200
 Leroy School (view), 200
 Lew Wallace School, Center Township (view), 148
 Lewis, David J., 669
 Lewis, George W., 419
 Lewis, J. P., 636
 Lieberman, M. D., 868
 Lilley, Calvin, 146
 Lilley Hotel, 146
 Limbert Works, 309
 Lincoln Consolidated School (view), 164
 Lindmueller, Charles, 678

 Lipinski, Paul B., 536
 Little Calumet River, 2
 Little, Joseph A., 136
 Little, Lewis G., 85
 Little Red Schoolhouse (view), 223
 Little, Thomas, 136
 Liverpool, 170
 Liverpool founded, 44
 Local phases of great railroad strike, 272
 Lonesome pioneer sister, 68
 Long, J. H., 647
 Looking Down Broadway (view), 408
 Looking North on Hohman Street, Hammond (view), 337
 Loyal Order of Moose, 379, 437
 Lottaville, 184
 Lowell, as a timber and mill seat, 135; newspapers, 252; banks, 466; founding of, 467; pioneer local institutions, 467; largest buildings in the county, 467; strongest temperance town, 467; effects of 1898 fire, 468; high school, 468; churches, 471; lodges, 471
 Lowell School (view), 469
 Lowell National Bank, 335
 Lucas, Blaz A., 732
 Luetdke, Edward C., 806
 Lukens, B. C., 669
 Lukmann, Fred, 507
 Lundquist, Albert G., 796
 Luther, James H., 30, 70
 Lutherans, 55, 166, 361, 369, 411
 Lutz, George, 764

 Maack, Albert, 858
 MacCracken, Henry F., 749
 Maloney, C. H., 867
 Maney, David, 594
 Manhattan Lumber Company, 772
 Mankowski, Ignatius F., 515
 Manlove, George H., 561
 Marcovich, Wolf, 674
 Mashino, William F., 799
 Masonic bodies, 434
 Masons, 373, 415
 Mathews, John, 731
 Matson, C., 632
 Mattern, L. H., 610
 Mayer, August, 809
 Mayer, Charles H., 527
 Mayne, C. M., 620
 McArthur, A. R., 819
 McCarty, Benjamin, 104, 149
 McCarty, Mrs. Benjamin, 96
 McDaniel, Charles M., 513
 McDaniel, C. M., 353
 McGarry, John E., 560
 McGhee, Robert, 854
 McGinnity, O. S., 645
 McGwinn's Indian village, 19
 McKenzie, Maurice, 600
 McKinley School, East Chicago (view), 423

- McMahan, Willis C., 234
 McMahan, W. C., 630
 McMichael, Frank J., 745
 McNamee, Lawrence W., 813
 McRoberts, George M., 764
 Meade, Joseph A., 654
 Meek, O. E., 745
 Meeker, Charles H., 480
 Meeker, J. Frank, 233, 578
 Melin, D. D., 739
 Melton, Arthur P., 851
 Melton, Onis O., 564
 Mentzer, William, 829
 Merrill, John P., 258
 Merrillville, 54, 183
 Merrillville School (view), 181
 Merz, Henry G., 580
 Message from La Salle, 22
 Metcalf, J. E., 558
 Methodism at Whiting, 445
 Methodist church workers, 94
 Methodists, 51, 166, 362, 370, 407, 430
 Methodists at Indiana Harbor, 433
 Mexican War, 254
 Meyer, John H., 165
 Meyer, John H., Jr., 165
 Meyn, Peter W., 516
 Michigan Avenue, Indiana Harbor
 (view), 435
 Militia and war, 254
 Miller, Alexander C., 765
 Miller, Mark M., 640
 Miller, Samuel, 36
 Miller School (view), 171
 Miller, W. A., 707
 Miller, William W., 859
 Miller's Station, 171
 Milligan, J. C., 857
 Millikan, John, 248
 Milner, Harry W., 777
 Minas, Edward C., 518
 Minas, Emil, 827
 Miscellaneous figures for 1847, 111
 Modern Farming (view), 114
 Modern Woodmen of America, 379, 437
 Modjeska, Isidore I., 520
 Moe, Ingwald, 757
 Mongrel schools, 202
 Monon R. R., 268
 Monteith, Mrs. S. J., 67
 Moore, Ross F., 808
 Moran, William J., 519
 Moser, Peter J., 658
 Mothers of large families, 98
 Mott, Frederick R., 489
 Mountain, John R., 820
 Mrs. S. Monteith's memories, 67
 Mundell, James, 740
 Munster, 175
 Munster School (view), 176
 Murray, William J., 773
 Muschelewicz, Paul I., 602
 Muschelewicz, Paul, 760
 Muskrats, 5, 26
 Muzzall, T. A., 84
 Nejd, James J., 657
 Nelson, F. E., 604
 Nelson, J. O., 718
 New Chicago, 172
 New England women, 95
 Newest railroads, 277
 New Hampshire settlement, 136
 Newman, Paul C., 722
 Newton, William, 580
 Neunfeldt, August W., 582
 Nickel Plate R. R., 268
 Nichols, C. E., 496
 Nicholson, Harry B., 593
 Night schools, 424
 Normal school, 214
 Norris, Karl D., 828
 North, John A., 719
 Northern Indiana Gas and Electric
 Works, 301
 Northern Lake County in 1834, 30
 Northern State Bank, 334, 493
 North Township, bounded, 72; created,
 101; population, 115; valuation, 120;
 area, 173; divided, 173; general view,
 173; towns, 174; Dutch settlers of
 1855, 175
 Norton, E. Miles, 693
 Norton, H. S., 542
 Noted government messenger, 35
 Nupnan & Company, 763
 Nupnan, Charles P., 763
 Nupnan, W. H., 763
 Oakland Park, 471
 Oberlin, Thomas W., 547
 Odd Fellows, 375, 415, 434
 Ogden, S. W., 655
 Oilcloth and asphalt factories, 314
 O'Keefe, Wallace J., 560
 Okraj, John, 783
 Old Baillytown, 32
 Old Colfax district, 240
 Old courtroom of historic memories, 102
 Old District School No. 8 (view), 148
 Old High School, Crown Point (view),
 454
 Old letter of 1843, 69
 Old part of Gary, 129
 Old Robinson house, 38
 Old Sac trail, 185
 Old Settler and Historical Association, 79
 Old Settlers' Association, 66, 79
 Old Style Sawmill (view), 56
 Old-time Mail Coach (view), 33
 Old-time physicians, 241
 Old-time schoolhouse, 207
 Old stage routes, 70
 One of Tolleston's Pioneer Houses (view),
 129

- Orchard Grove Literary Society, 159
 Original Butler claims, 37
 Original member of Old Settlers' Association, 81
 Orth, Frank, 697
 Ottenheimer, Abe, 635
 Outdoor improvement of county schools, 218
 Owen, W. B., 761
- Pack, Albert, 708
 Packer, Charles P., Jr., 700
 Painter, Walter S., 586
 Palmer, 200
 Palmer, Dennis, 200
 Palmer, H. D., 228, 241
 Pan Handle R. R., 267
 Panorama of the Industrial Heart of Gary (view), 382
 Panorama of Jackson Park and Water Works (view), 389
 Parks, Beaumont, 651
 Parks, Pearle A., 761
 Parry, Roy G., 687
 Parsons, Mary E., 209
 Passing of the water fowl, 9
 Patriarch, 142
 Pattee, Frank B., 600
 Patterson, James A., 236, 695
 Peaceful Indian life, 18
 Pearce, Margaret, 93
 Pearce, Michael, 161
 Pearl Laundry Company, 862
 Pennsylvania Company's Car Repair Shops, 308
 People's State Bank of Crown Point, 335
 Pepperdine, William, 606
 Peters, Henry C., 564
 Petersen, H. C., 808
 Peterson, John B., 241
 Petrolene Company, The, 681
 Petry, Franklin, 779
 Pettibone, Harvey, 242
 Pettibone, Henry, 242
 Phillips, William C., 849
 Physical features, 1
 Physicians, 241
 Pioneer banker of Crown Point, 156
 Pioneer families, 288
 Pioneer frozen to death, 78
 Pioneer judges, 229
 Pioneer legal field, 227
 Pioneer mothers, 88
 Pioneer picture, 61
 Pioneer promoters of Crown Point, 104
 Pioneer railway stations, 266
 Pioneer stores in the Kankakee region, 20
 Pioneers, 25
 Playground at Wallace School, Calumet Township (view), 132
 Pleasant Grove, 41
 Plum Grove School (view), 159
 Population, 144, 215
 Postoffice of Lake Courthouse, 75
 Pottawatomies, 16
 Prairies and their products, 7
 Pratt, A. J., 242
 Presbyterians, 368, 410
 Present Cedar Lake Township School (view), 151
 Present High School (view), 454
 Present townships, 104
 Present-day field of county education, 216
 Present-day judiciary, 233
 Press of Hammond, 249
 Press of Hobart, 252
 Press of Lake County, 245
 Prest, Frank D., 522
 Prosperous era, 112
 Public lands surveyed, 35
 Public libraries, 421
 Public Library, Crown Point (view), 451
 Public Library, East Chicago (view), 421
 Public Library, Gary, 395
 Public school system, Hobart Township, 460
 Public school system, Gary, 396
 Public schools, 351, 422
 Pyatt, William, 715
 Pyle, J. L., 626
 Pythian Sisters, 377, 435
- Quincy, W. C., 632
- Railroads, 264
 Railroads of thirty years ago, 269
 Railroad yards and works, 282
 Rajcany, Benedict, 625
 Randall, Louise, 691
 Reasons for slow growth of county, 63
 Reclaiming the swamp lands in West Creek Township, 199
 Recollections of James H. Luther, 70
 Recollections of Mrs. Nannie W. Ames, 137
 Red Cedar Lake, 47, 77, 144, 145
 Reed, John W., 842
 Refining companies, 307
 Reid, Murdoch & Company, 302
 Reilley, Patrick, 567
 Reilly, John F., 509
 Reissig, Henry O., 552
 Reiter, Virgil S., 234, 589
 Relics and collections, 23
 Religious statistics, 113
 Remains of first settlers, 21
 Remarkable growth of Gary, 116
 Rentner, Albert, 856
 Reppa, J. Kalman, 680
 Report of Superintendent Canine, 424
 Republic Iron and Steel Works, 309
 Resort business, 151

- Rev. William Townley School, 209
 Richard Fancher and the fair grounds, 154
 Richards, Thomas Y., 653
 Ridgely, Edgar A., 745
 Rigg, P. L., 603
 Riley, Walter J., 736
 Rise of the fresh beef business, 289
 Rivet and bolt manufactory, 310
 Roads, 119
 Roberts, A. M., 789
 Roberts, Victor K., 496
 Robertsdale, 298
 Robbins, Stillman A., 256
 Robinson, Alexander, 17
 Robinson, Maria, 90
 Robinson, Sarah J., 209
 Robinson, Solon, 36
 Robinson's Prairie, 73
 Robinson, the trader chief, 17
 Rockwell, William, 52
 Rohde, John L., 573
 Rooda, W. J., 639
 Roper, Philip, Sr., 817
 Ross, 131
 Ross Township Consolidated School No. 10 (view), 181
 Ross Township, origin of name, 105; population, 116; valuation, 124; area, 180; named, 180; towns, 182; early settlers, 182
 Ross, William, 34, 169, 180
 Rout of the timber thieves, 101
 Rundell, F. P., 792

 Sacred Heart Catholic parish, 444
 St. Adelbert's parish, 446
 St. Bridget's parish, 464
 St. Casimir's Catholic Church, 368
 St. Johannes' German Evangelical Lutheran Church, 369
 St. John Baptist Catholic Church, 445
 St. John Cantius Church, Indiana Harbor, 702
 St. John Township, created, 105; population, 116; valuation, 124; area, 185; pioneers, 186; churches, 187; towns, 188
 St. John, the village, 188
 St. Joseph's Catholic Church, 363
 St. Margaret's Hospital, 245
 St. Mary's Church, Hammond, 372
 St. Mary's Catholic Church, Indiana Harbor, 431
 St. Mary's Greek Catholic Church, 445
 St. Mary's Catholic Church, Crown Point, 456
 St. Mary's Catholic Church of East Chicago, 675
 St. Paul's Episcopal Church, 366
 St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church, 361
 SS. Peter and Paul Catholic Church, 446

 St. Stanislaus Church of East Chicago, 431, 693
 Salisbury, Edwin A., 746
 Sands, James A., 834
 Saric, Lazar W., 672
 Sasse, Henry, Sr., 55, 77, 162
 Sawmills and bridges, 56
 Saxton, Ebenezer, 53, 183
 Sayger, E. G., 810
 Scenes At and Around Hammond (view), 378
 Schaaf, Ferdinand R., 540
 Schaeffer, Arthur D., 787
 Scharbach, William, Jr., 723
 Scheddell, William A., 584
 Scheidt, Edmund C., 736
 Scherer, Nichols, 192
 Schererville, 192
 Schlieker, Alexander G., 733
 Schmidt, Carl K., 687
 Schneider Consolidated School, West Creek Township (view), 196
 Schock, M. R., 695
 School examiners, 213
 School finances, 208
 School population, 215
 Schools of Lake County, 202
 School system of Gary, described, 399
 Schrage, Henry, 439, 613
 Schrage, W. R., 613
 Schroeder, William J., 835
 Schubich, Paul E., 640
 Scritchfield, L. J., 617
 Secret and benevolent bodies, 447
 Seely, Ray, 839
 Seehase, Otto C. F., 702
 Sefton, Clarence O., 677
 Semi-centennial, 66
 Serais, Samuel, 780
 Settlers around Red Cedar Lake, 47, 77
 Settlers of 1834, 36
 Settlers of 1835, 42
 Seyl, Peter W., 852
 Shanklin, Eldridge M., 548
 Sharrer, Harry E., 566
 Shaubenee the Great, 16
 Shaw, Frank A., 837
 Sheaks, Irvin, 700
 Sheehan, Frank J., 750
 Shelby, 140
 Shelby Consolidated School, Cedar Creek Township (view), 140
 Shelden, C. C., 631
 Sheridan Consolidated School, West Creek Township (view), 196
 Shimp, Earl V., 750
 Shine, Nate, 699
 Shipping company formed, 290
 Shortridge, Ernest L., 577
 Simon Brothers, 643
 Simon, Charles J., 643
 Simon, Edward, 575

- Simon, Lewis, 643
 Simplex Railway Appliance Company, 299
 Simpson, E. C., 779
 Slav element, 405
 Slick, S. H., 851
 Smalley, John D., 479
 Smith, Andrew J., 716
 Smith, Andrew W., 559
 Smith, Charles A., 566
 Smith, Clarence C., 652
 Smith, Frank W., 244, 666
 Smith, Fred J., 614
 Smith, George H., 831
 Smith, George L., 547
 Smith, Joseph P., 254
 Smith, Martin J., 642
 Smith, Nathaniel L., 583
 Smith, S. A., 854
 Snell, Thomas T., 823
 Snyder, J. Ralph, 684
 Sohl, Cynthia W., 866
 Sohl, Henry W., 865
 Sohl, Walter W., 866
 Sohl, William, 867
 Soldiers' Aid Society, 259
 Soldiers' Monument, 259
 Soldiers' Monument at Lowell (view), 260
 Solon Robinson's historical synopsis, 42
 Some English settlers, 55
 Sommers, Harry W., 679
 Southeast Grove, 156
 Southeast Grove Cemetery Society, 158
 Southside Trust and Savings Bank of Gary, 334, 714
 South Township, 101
 Shakespeare Club, 347
 Spanish-American war, 261
 Specimen Indiana Cattle (view), 191
 Spencer, Walter L., 655
 Sportsmen, 10
 Sproat, Erie G., 572
 Spurrier, Reuben H., 659
 Squatter's Union protects settlers, 58
 Stachowiak, Anthony A., 704
 Stamper, R. C., 641
 Standard Oil Company, 177, 271, 439
 Standard Oil Plant, 311
 Standard Oil Company of Indiana, The, 651
 Standard Steel Car Works, 300
 Start of Hammond, 291
 State Line Interlocking Plant, 279
 State Line slaughter house founded, 290
 State National Bank of Lowell, 331
 Statistics, 1912-14, 225
 Staube Piano Plant, 303
 Stawicki, John P., 724
 Stearns, Ella, 734
 Stearns, Thomas J., 734
 Steel plants, 306
 Stephens, Fred, 799
 Stephens, Harold, 805
 Stevens, Perry H., 688
 Stinson, John M., 539
 Stout, George P., 501
 Stout, William A., 501
 Stowell, Starr, 681
 Straube Piano Company, 502
 Street Scene at Ambridge (view), 322
 Stringfellow, Harry, 625
 Summer schools, 424
 Summers, Zerah F., 247
 Superior Courthouse, 236
 Superior Courthouse, Hammond (view), 110
 Surprise, Peter, 142
 Swaim, Silas E., 827
 Tabbert, George E., 724
 Taxable capacity, 118
 Taylor, Adonijah, 78, 135, 146
 Taylor, Horace, 78, 146
 Taylor, Obadiah, 135
 Taylor, William, 755
 Teaching children how to play, 220
 Teegarden, J. A., 863
 Templin, Theo B., 847
 Temporary courthouse, 102
 Terzich, Lucas, 840
 "The Calumet," 253
 Thegze, George, 812
 Thiele, John M., 661
 Thomas, William, 522
 Thompson, Austin L., 730
 Thompson, B. G., 741
 Thompson, G. H., 701
 Tittle Bros. Packing Company, 682
 Tittle, Joseph, 682
 Timber thieves, 101
 Tolleston, 129, 266
 Tolleston Club Company, 26
 Tolleston Concrete Company, 813
 Tolleston Gun Club, 128
 Tolliver, J. P., 624
 Toner, Thomas J., 553
 Torrence, General, 304
 Torrence, Joseph F., 419
 Total population, 215
 Towle, Marcus M., 292, 504
 Towle, Marcus M., Jr., 507
 Towle plats and founds Hammond, 293
 Townley, William, 209
 Townships, 72, 101, 104
 Tracey, Joseph C., 642
 Transportation, 263, 316
 Trappers, 5, 25
 "Tribune, The Gary," 850
 "Tuesday Evening Reading Club," 421
 Turner, A. Murray, 486
 Turner, David, 58, 488
 Turner, Mac, 529
 Turner, Mrs. Samuel, 99
 Turner, Samuel, 57, 160
 Turner, Susan, 69

- Turner, Susan P., 97
 Tuthill, William H., 595
 Typical Pioneer Cabin (view), 27
 Twelfth Cavalry, 257
 Two distinguished graduates, 208
 Twyman, Allen P., 677

 Uecker, Herman W., 770
 Ullrich, Englehardt, 543
 United Boiler Heating and Foundry Company, 558
 United States courts at Hammond, 236
 United States Steel Corporation, 314
 Universal Portland Cement Company, 319
 University Club, Gary, 415
 Up Broadway Toward the Steel Mills (view), 318
 Usefulness of consolidated schools, 222
 Utilization of tin waste, 307

 Valentine, Carl A., 807
 Value of personal property, 117
 Value of real estate, 117
 Van Horne, Willard B., 685
 Van Liew, Don F., 710
 Van Steenberg, Joseph G., 699
 Verplank, George, 711
 Verplank, J. J., 791
 Veteran of Mexican and Civil wars, 258
 View of Industrial Section (view), 305
 View on Court Street, Crown Point (view), 453
 View on Fancher Lake (view), 47
 View on Present Main Street, Crown Point (view), 39
 Village of Ross, 105
 "Virginian-Afraid-of-the-Lake," 31
 Volesko, Andrew, 680
 Von Hollen, Henry, 55, 77, 163
 Von Hollen and Herlitz families, 77
 Vossler, Henry A., 747

 Wabash R. R., 272
 Wachowski, J. T., 662
 Wall, William F., 821
 Wallace, C. Keller, 647
 Wallace Consolidated School, Calumet Township (view), 132
 Wallace School (view), 354
 Walton, E. V., 773
 War nurses, 259
 Warnimont, Michael P., 503
 Warriner, E. B., 145
 Warriner, Lewis, 50, 145, 150
 Warriner, Lewis H., 828
 Warwick, William E., 679
 Washington Lumber & Coal Company, 757
 Waterfowl, 5
 Watershed, 8
 Waterways, 2
 Watson, Samuel J., 493

 W. C. T. U., Gary, 414
 Weis, George J., 585
 Weis, Joseph W., 840
 Weis, William D., 611
 Wells, C. H., 736
 Welsheimer, Frank L., 641
 Westberg, C. A., 665
 Westbrook, James, 147
 West Creek neighborhood, 54
 West Creek Township, created, 104; population, 116; valuation, 125; named, 193; area, 193; general features, 193; first settlers, 194; first school, 195; pioneer church, 197; northeastern settlements, 197; pioneer schoolhouses, 198; early times, 198.
 West Hammond Trust & Savings Bank, 760
 West Point, 149, 174
 Wheaton, Herbert L., 575
 Wheeler, John, 246, 247, 255
 Wheeler, John J., 248
 Whinery, William J., 569
 Whitaker, Henry, 797
 White, Emmet N., 640
 White, Guy C., 562
 White trapper, 26
 Whiting population, 115; named, 177; newspapers, 250; and Standard Oil Co., 271; industries, 311; as a town, 439; public park, 440; city improvements, 440; municipal departments, 440; public library, 441; public schools, 441; churches, 444; lodges, 447.
 "Whiting Call," 621
 Whiting High School (view), 438
 Whiting Public Library, 690
 Wicks, O. C., 709
 Widholm, Gustave S., 643
 Wiggins, Jere, 40, 53, 183
 Wiggins Point, 40
 Wilcockson, Joseph M., 863
 Wild, Alwin, 706
 Wiley, M. Clifford, 674
 Wilhelm, Fred C., 862
 William Graver Tank Works, 634
 Winfield, 201
 Winfield Township created, 105; population, 116; valuation, 126; area, 199; pioneers, 200; towns, 201.
 Wirt, William A., 399, 484
 Wisconsin Lumber Company, 634
 Wise, Edward P., 749
 Wolter, William H., 616
 Wonderful rise of Gary, 129
 Wood, Frederick H., 870
 Wood, James A., 241
 Wood, John, 46, 182
 Wood, L. Clark, 636
 Wood, Martin, 230
 Wood, Thomas J., 240
 Woodbridge, George A., 133
 Woodbridge, Mrs. George A., 93

- Woodlands of Lake County, 5
Woods, Bartlett, 60
Woods, Carroll R., 356
Woodvale, 46, 182
Woodward, Lewis E., 767
Woszczynski, Konstantine M., 620
Wright, W. G., 623
- Yasulis, B. R., 705
Yeoman, S. B., 242
Youche, J. W., 232, 690
- Young, Alva A., 571
Young, George W., 823
Young, James N., 297
Young America is launched, 153
Young Men's Christian Association of
Gary, 413, 619
- Zawadzki, Frank, 670
Zielinski, Joseph A., 694
Zimmermann, Richard, 526
Zion's German Methodist Church, 370

Lake County and the Calumet Region

CHAPTER I

NATURE IN LAKE COUNTY

DISTINCT PHYSICAL FEATURES—THE GRAND AND LITTLE CALUMET—BALL'S DESCRIPTION OF THE CALUMET REGION—THE MAGIC HAND OF MAN—THE WOODLANDS OF LAKE COUNTY—THE GROVES—THE PRAIRIES AND THEIR PRODUCTS—FLOWERS OF BRIGHT AND VARIED HUE—GRASSES OF THE COUNTY—LAKE PRAIRIE, GEM OF THE COUNTY—THE WATERSHED—THE KANKAKEE REGION—THE PASSING OF THE WATER FOWL—THE COMING OF THE SPORTSMEN—DRAINAGE AND DITCHES—DENUDED OF TIMBER.

Lake County forms the extreme northwestern corner of Indiana, between Lake Michigan and the Kankakee River, with Porter County on the east and Cook and Will counties, as well as the northern part of Kankakee County, Illinois, on the west. It is sixteen miles in breadth from east to west, and varies from twenty-seven to thirty-seven miles from north to south, the general westward trend of Lake Michigan being toward the north, and of the Kankakee River, toward the south.

The county comprises an area of land and marsh surface of about five hundred square miles, and, according to the statutes of the state its northern boundary, as a portion of the Commonwealth of Indiana, also extends ten miles into the waters of Lake Michigan. Although this fact may seem to some immaterial, it undoubtedly has a very direct bearing upon the riparian rights of a number of big corporations whose property abuts upon that body of water.

DISTINCT PHYSICAL FEATURES

The physical features of Lake County, while not bold are distinct and very interesting. First comes the low, sandy Calumet region of the north, netted by the Little and Grand Calumet rivers with the

chain of little lakes in the northwestern part of Lake County and the southeastern part of Cook County, south of Chicago.

Below the Little Calumet, toward the central portions of the county, are the gentle uplands of Lake County, Deep River, its chief southern branch in that region, embracing the varied and pretty country north and east of Crown Point.

Then comes the Divide, which sends the waters of the Calumet north and those of the Kankakee south; in other words, the barrier between the waterways of the Great Lakes and Mississippi River.

Southward from the Divide flow the main tributaries of the Kankakee—Eagle Creek, Cedar Creek and West Creek—watering a fertile country of prairie lands and groves, and gradually seeping into a region of marshes, islands, drained bottom lands and productive meadows and farms.

THE GRAND AND LITTLE CALUMET

The waterways of the Calumet region tributary to Lake Michigan form one of the most complete system of protected harbors in the world, and point to that section as a grand center of commercial and industrial activity. The Little Calumet forms the outer rim of that region, loops around toward the west into Cook County and joins the Grand Calumet about a mile and a half southeast of Lake Calumet and some two miles west of the Lake County line. The Little Calumet is much longer, but neither so broad nor deep as the Grand. The main east and west channels of the streams are only about three miles apart, and as the Grand Calumet has both its source and its mouth in Lake Michigan, quite a section of Northern Lake County is an island.

The Grand Calumet River is from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet wide and from fifteen to twenty feet deep. It rises in Lake Michigan within two miles of the east line of Lake County, and flows in a southwesterly direction through what is now the city of Gary until it reaches a point about five miles south of the Great Lake, thence northwest through East Chicago and Hammond and joins the Little Calumet River just southwest of Hegewisch, after which it takes a course north-of-east and empties into its source at South Chicago, barely within the limits of Cook County.

BALL'S DESCRIPTION OF THE CALUMET REGION

The imagination does not have to turn back many years to see the Calumet rivers and the Calumet region in a state of nature. But it

is well to see them both through the eyes of one who was as well acquainted with the country and the people as any who has ever lived—the late T. H. Ball, to whom all local historians are continually referring and deferring. He said, thirty years ago: “The Calumet region of the county of Lake is formed by a little winding, sluggish, grassy stream of clear, pure water, which rises in Porter County and flows mainly westward across the county of Lake into Illinois, and then, turning back from the large Blue Island bluff in Cook County, flows again mainly eastward nearly across Lake County. The strip of sand ridges, low, narrow valleys and of marshes, between the two channels (the Grand and the Little Calumet rivers) is from two to three miles wide. That strip of land is from east to west sixteen miles in length and varies but little anywhere from being three miles in breadth.

“Following the natural windings of the stream the whole river course in the county is, in round numbers, fifty miles. The area of the space between the two channels is nearly fifty square miles. To this area there are properly to be added twelve square miles between the river and Lake Michigan, and as much as eight square miles south of the lower channel, making in all an area of seventy square miles included in the term Calumet Region.

“The mouth of this stream on the shore of Lake Michigan is two miles from the spot where it enters the county, and from that spot to this mouth, by the channel of the river around by Blue Island, must be seventy-five or eighty miles. It is not common to find a river, big or small, that having made some twenty-three miles of westing, three of southing and then seven of northing, doubling upon itself, flows back, making twenty-one miles of easting.

“It was said that the water of this stream is clear and pure. It is thus in its natural condition, inviting the lone loiterer along its margin in summer time, to take a refreshing bath in its gently flowing, reedy, limpid waters; but a large slaughter house and some factories have largely injured, of late years, the purity of the water of the upper channel. But with these, and the immense ice houses along this river which seven great lines of railroad cross, this paper has nothing to do.

“About six hundred feet above the sea level, the comparatively low, flat land through which this river flows, the many marshes, large and small, the grass roots, pond lily roots and other herbage in the waters, have made this region, through all its known history, a thriving home for small fur-bearing animals. It has also been a favorite resort for wild animals.

“In low water, in the summer, children can ford the southern channel in many places; but in spring, or in the winter time, when the

melting snow and heavy rainfalls fill to the brim the low banks (where there are any), the overflow covers a large amount of surface, justifying the expression of the early geographers that 'the country around the extreme south bay of Lake Michigan has the appearance of the sea marshes of Louisiana.' "

The testimony of the first generation of pioneers who settled in Lake County is to the effect that the sand ridges along Lake Michigan in the Calumet region were originally covered with a valuable growth of pine and cedar, which was stripped off to assist in the upbuilding of Chicago. But even as early as the late '40s one was writing of Lake County: "In the northeast the sand hills are very abrupt and have yet some good pine timber, although very difficult to obtain." And another: "Near Lake Michigan the country has extensive sand hills which are covered only with stunted and shriveled pines and burr oaks."

"I am glad," says Mr. Ball, "that I was on those great piles of sand so often and saw with my own eyes the great pine trees as early as 1837, before the white settlers had made much impression on the vegetation or the sand hills. Large and delicious were the high bush huckleberries that grew on these high sand hills, and very abundant were the fragrant wintergreen berries. Mr. L. W. Thompson, now living in Hammond, born July 14, 1814, remembers well the pines and wintergreens, and he thinks the pines were twenty inches in diameter, as the logs were sawed at the City West sawmill."

THE MAGIC HAND OF MAN

When Mr. Ball wrote, the Calumet region had not been smirched by any big industry except the slaughter house at Hammond; ice was being cut in immense quantities, but that industry left the waters of its rivers and little lakes clear and pure. A few years afterward, the Standard Oil Company commenced to build its gigantic plant at Whiting, and within a decade the whole face of the region was changed, while the past fifteen years have made the Calumet region an industrial checker-board, its hundreds of factories connected by natural and artificial waterways and a network of ironways, every atom of air vibrating with industrial thunders, the waters varicolored with refuse and the sky shaded with a thousand lines and clouds of smoke. Not only great manufactories have sprung from the marshes, but whole cities, and their appearance is forever removed from that of "the sea marshes of Louisiana."

Of late years especially, the transformation has been so rapid that it requires a strong mental effort, even on the part of those who resided

in Lake County when the Calumet region was hardly touched by the honest, stirring, but dirty fingers of industry, to picture the lonely sand ridges and marshes between Lake Michigan and the Little Calumet. There grew the white pine and red cedar, and several species of oak; also great patches of huckleberries, cranberries and wintergreen berries. From Tolleston alone, 2½ miles from Lake Michigan and about the same distance from the Little Calumet, 1,000 bushels of huckleberries have been shipped in a single season. Thirty years ago, the optimists of the region even anticipated that these dreary, tangled marshes and sand ridges might be made to produce cranberries in commercial quantities. Sassafras was also native to the region, and hundreds of old-fashioned housewives were hopeful that something might yet come out of the Calumet region.

The Calumet region was formerly a favorite haunt for ducks—mallard, blue wing teal and all the rest—while the northern diver or loon, and rice and reed birds helped to make the marshes lively and endurable.

When the first whites commenced to settle in and near the Calumet region, the Pottawatomies were unwillingly about to leave it for the West beyond the Mississippi. Not only that tribe, but the Miamis and others, had fished, trapped and hunted in its marshes, streams and lakes. The region was rich in waterfowl, and simply prodigal of muskrats and mink. White trappers succeeded the Indians and until thirty years ago the waterways of the Calumet district shared the honors of the Kankakee region as among the most valuable fur-bearing sections of the Middle West. The greatest trapping grounds were along the Grand and the Little Calumet, near the present City of Gary, especially south of Tolleston. It was estimated by those who had experience as trappers that as late as the fall of 1883 there were forty thousand rats on the lands claimed by the Tolleston Club Company and that for some years previously the season's "take" had averaged some thirty thousand.

Huckleberry and cranberry, duck and rice bird, muskrat and mink, have long ago been displaced by man and his artifices, although there are still thousands of acres of land unoccupied; and we no longer wait upon Nature for the bestowal of pleasure or prosperity in the Calumet region.

THE WOODLANDS OF LAKE COUNTY

South of the Little Calumet, in Lake County, commence what have been called the clay lands, or woodlands, comprising those beautiful openings in groves or forests of oak and hickory. In early times this

region extended well toward the fringe of the Kankakee marshes in the southern portion of the county. In the edge of these woodlands or openings would often be found a dense growth of hazel bushes, and in other localities, crabapples, plum trees, slippery elm, ash, sassafras, huckleberries, wild currants, gooseberries, blackberries, strawberries, hawthorn, white-thorn, ironwood, poplar, black walnut and rock-maple.

This woodland region extended originally south to Turkey Creek, a western branch of Deep River which drains the north-central portion of the county, and along the eastern edge of the county to Eagle Creek prairie. Toward the west it covered portions of Eastern and Southern St. Johns Township and much of Hanover, while toward the south the woods embraced the central tier of sections in Cedar Creek Township and the northern portions of West Creek Township to a point below Lowell.

THE GROVES

Besides these strips or belts of continuous woodland, there were the four large groves—School, southeast of Crown Point and east of the fair grounds; Southeast, about a mile southwest of LeRoy and west of Eagle Creek; Plum, on the western edge of Eagle Creek Township, some three and a half miles southwest of Southeast Grove; and Orchard, just west of Plum Grove, along the northern fringe of the Kankakee region.

In all this region of woodlands and groves, the clay-soil is quite near the surface. These tracts were, above all, the prolific mother of wild flowers, and in the spring the ground was almost literally covered with such bright blossoms as anemones, spring beauties, buttercups and blue violets.

Meadowlarks, bluejays, wrens, thrushes, sparrows, swallows, humming-birds and woodpeckers, robins, crows, grouse, prairie chickens, wild turkeys, and even eagles, were at home in these central and southern regions of Lake County, and the toads, and frogs, and snakes, too numerous in the marshes of the Calumet and Kankakee regions, were fortunately not adapted to live comfortably in the dryer woodlands and groves.

There are a number of pine groves in Lake County, although by no stretch of the imagination could it be called a pine tree state. The largest and probably the only native pine grove in the county covers ten acres about two miles south of Turkey Creek, in the northwest quarter of section 14, township 35, range 8. Originally the ground was almost a swamp. The grove is several miles distant from any other

native pines that have not been transplanted, and to account for this compact body of trees has been a puzzle to botanists, experts in forestry and old settlers.

A number of smaller pine groves are found in the prairie region north of the Kankakee, the trees of which were taken when small from their native sand hills bordering Lake Michigan. North of the center of St. John's Township is a grove of native pines, transplanted to the sand ridge which they now cover, and about five miles south of Crown Point is a tract of several acres covered with Austrian and Scotch pines. The latter is the largest and finest grove of European pines in Lake County.

THE PRAIRIES AND THEIR PRODUCTS

The prairie tracts of Lake County are in its south-central sections, chiefly between the headwaters of Deep River and those of Eagle, Cedar and West creeks, the former a branch of the Little Calumet, and the latter tributaries of the Kankakee. The soil of these districts is deeper and more productive than the clayey soil of the woodlands, being often of a black mold. From it sprung the true prairie grass, the rosin weed, or polar plant, and the burdock, or dock. In the early times the settlers of the prairies well remembered the fierce fires which swept in from the Grand Prairie of Illinois, feeding, as they did, upon the resin of the polar plant. It grew from five to seven feet high in Central Lake County, and when first attacked by the oncoming flames threw up high columns of dense smoke. The resin plant also served the same purpose as the spruce tree of New England; the pioneer children of the prairies gathered from it a gum which could not be excelled for purity and, in midsummer, the supply was unlimited. The burdock, or prairie dock, exuded resin, but not so abundantly; nor was the product so palatable. Both of these typical plants of the prairie regions of Lake County have almost disappeared.

FLOWERS OF BRIGHT AND VARIED HUE

Again we turn to Mr. Ball for pictures of the prairie lands in a state of nature: "And then, in June, July and August, and until the frosts came, the other plants of the prairies of some forty or fifty specimens at least were in bloom, adding their own beauty to the green and luxuriant verdure. Among these flowering plants, abundant and beautiful, grew in immense beds the phlox, probably of two or three specimens; also a tall plant with a red flower, once called from the tuber

from which it grew, potato plant. There was also the beautiful meadow lily; and there were others, bright and beautiful, the colors very rich, peculiar to the moist or lowland of the prairie, found in the edges of the marshes.

“On Tuesday, October 14th of this year (1884), on a little portion of Lake Prairie Cemetery, where is still the original prairie sod, the writer of this picked specimens of twenty-five different species of the original prairie plants; and there were among them none of those very bright, richly colored blossoms of the lower prairie growth. One close observer of nature, who is accustomed to the wild haunts here, says that the number of prairie plants is two or three hundred. One characteristic of many of these larger plants is a peculiar roughness; and several of the plants are resinous.

GRASSES OF THE COUNTY

“The true upland prairie grass has thus far been recognized. The grass growth of the whole county may here be noticed. Probably from fifty to a hundred species were native here. Some varieties made poor, but many kinds made excellent hay. Some varieties grew about one foot high, some were two and three, some five and six feet in height. Some of the woodland grass was only a few inches in height. Some species had a small, almost wiry blade; some a broad blade; some varieties had a reedlike stem with blades like the blades of maize. The stem of one variety was three-sided. Wild pea vines growing with some of the grass aided in making excellent winter provender. With some also grew wild parsnip. Wild onions and wild parsnip were in some parts abundant.”

LAKE PRAIRIE, GEM OF THE COUNTY

Lake prairie was the most famous tract of that nature in Lake County. Westward and southward for miles from the Lake of the Red Cedars, it stretched—first a level floor of emerald green, rolling off in gentle billows into the horizon. Lake prairie has been called the gem of the county, and certainly those who were so fortunate as to become residents on its fertile soil rested there contentedly and admiringly. It takes its name from the beautiful, romantic and historic lake in the southwest-central part of the county, which it partially cloaks.

THE WATERSHED

The ridge or highland which marks the watershed dividing the head streams of the Calumet from those of the Kankakee region enters Lake

County in section 36, township 35, range 10, near the headwaters of West Creek. It then bears southeastwardly to a high ridge a quarter of a mile north of Red Cedar Lake. The divide then passes along a low curving ridge which is its most sharply defined section in the county, and thence three miles eastward over a timbered tableland to a point about two miles south of Crown Point. Thence it crosses sections 17 and 16, through School Grove, and southeastwardly along the east side of old Stoney Creek of the Kankakee system, and in section 31, at what is now the site of LeRoy, the divide reaches its extreme southern point in Indiana, eighteen miles from Lake Michigan. Thence it turns northward, around the head of the south branch of Deep River, of the Calumet system, and passing between that and Eagle Creek it bears in a generally northeastward direction, leaving Lake County east of Crown Point, only about a mile and a half south of its point of entrance.

THE KANKAKEE REGION

The 60,000 acres of lowlands in the southern part of the county, stretching completely across it from three to six miles north of the Kankakee River, embrace the richest of the bottom lands; but as they were generally under water in the early times it is only within a comparatively recent period that their productiveness has been utilized. But within the Kankakee region was long harbored a wealth of vegetable and animal life which made that section of Lake County quite famous in the eyes of travelers, naturalists and sportsmen. For years it was the paradise of the white and the yellow lily and the cattail, as well as the blackbird, the bobolink and the muskrat. The cranberry was also a native of the marshes. The swamps also had quite a timber growth of ash, elm, sycamore, birch, willow, maple and cottonwood, while on the islands, which are generally sandy, were clusters of oak, hickory, sycamore, beech, walnut and maple. Most of the wooded tracts in the Kankakee marsh are in the southeastern corner of the county, as many as six sections in that region being originally covered with timber, mostly with ash and elm, with some sycamore and gum trees.

THE PASSING OF THE WATER FOWL

The most interesting feature of the Kankakee region, which is by no means a dead letter, is the abundant life of the water fowl. In the '30s and '40s professional trappers and hunters made a regular and profitable business of gathering in the muskrats and ducks and geese by the thousands, some making their homes on the islands and others

on the banks of the river. Among the best known of these characters was a man named Seymour, whose headquarters were for many years just south of Hebron, a short distance over the Lake County line in Porter. He lived to see the commencement of the twentieth century, and retained his faculties to the last. He thought the white cranes and swan made nests in the marsh region in the early '30s, but was not certain. In regard to the sand cranes, the wild geese, the ducks, the heron and the smaller water fowl, he had no doubt as to their nests.

Many years ago the wild geese made their nests on sections 4, 5 and 18, at the eastern extremity of the county, and the swimming and feeding grounds for young and old were given the names of Goose Pond and Hog Marsh. In that locality, as elsewhere in the Kankakee region, the wild geese congregated in large numbers as late as the '80s. In the northeastern edge of the marsh was Plum Grove, and just south was a pretty knoll which seemed to be a favorite observation point for the great migratory flocks. They came in unusual numbers in 1882, and one of the old hunters of the region says: "From four o'clock in the morning until about nine o'clock, different flocks would arrive at this grass knoll until some five acres would be literally covered with these beautiful water fowls, apparently as thickly crowded as they could stand."

The wild geese, brants, ducks, sand-hill cranes, and the other timid fowl of the Kankakee region, have generally deserted that section of the county as breeding grounds and permanent homes. Locomotives and sportsmen's clubs are mainly responsible for their exodus; but the marshes still harbor many nesting places of the blue heron, the bittern, the mud-hen, the snipe and the plover.

THE COMING OF THE SPORTSMEN

Some of the steps leading to the changed conditions in the Kankakee marshes are thus described by Mr. Ball in "Northwestern Indiana": "Several years ago, before the days of steam dredges on the Kankakee Marsh, as that region had been a great trapping and hunting and camping ground for Indians, so it became an attractive region for white sportsmen. Not hunters were they, nor yet trappers, but simply sportsmen, killing wild animals for the sake of killing. Sportsmen's homes were built at different places on the north side of the river, and persons came from various cities to enjoy wild life, to shoot wild game. On section 16, township 32, range 9, there was a beautiful grove. In those years, quite far back, it was an island—marsh, with water all around it. The surface among the trees was quite level and largely covered with

beautiful moss. Being on section 16, it was called School Grove Island. In these later years it is called Oak Grove. It is still a grove, but not an island.

"Its first inhabitant when it was an island was John Hunter, a true frontier hunter and trapper, living for years that secluded trapper life along the Kankakee, camping on different islands. He at length made this island his home.

"Heath & Milligan, of Chicago, bought some land on the island, and with eight other men built, in the fall of 1869, a house for a sportsmen's resort. It was called Camp Milligan. From Chicago and other cities men would come with their guns, spend a few days, register in a book kept for the purpose their success, pay their bills and depart. A regulation of this camp was that no game should be sold. It was not designed for hunters.

"Some records are these: 'Eight men in a few days shot 65 snipes and 513 ducks; four men, days not given, shot 50 snipes and 515 ducks.

"September 11th, Sunday; no shooting.

"Shooting from September 1st to 17th, except Sunday.'

"Certainly those sportsmen of thirty years ago left a good example for the sportsmen of today, an example which is not very closely followed. G. M. Shaver (caretaker of the camp) shot in one year 1,100 ducks and water fowl. He, no doubt, could sell.

"In 1871 some Englishmen visited Camp Milligan. One was William Parker, understood to be a member of the English nobility, accompanied by an older man, Captain Blake.

"In 1872 they returned with a still younger Parker, bought land, laid out quite an amount of money, established Cumberland Lodge, besides a dwelling house and barns, built kennels and brought from England some sixteen very choice hunting dogs of different varieties and other choice blooded English dogs, also some Alderney cows and some horses, obtaining also a black bear and some foxes, and seemed to be laying a foundation for an English country seat.

"The Parker brothers made a very favorable impression, but for reasons not made public disposed of their costly establishment, and probably returned to England. Their place (the name Cumberland Lodge being retained) went into the hands of some business men of Chicago, some of them very gentlemanly, who kept it up for many years as a sportsmen's clubhouse."

DRAINAGE AND DITCHES

Although the drainage of the Kankakee region was commenced as early as 1854, under the State Act of 1852 providing for the draining

of swamp lands, little progress was made until thirty years afterward, when the steam dredges got to work. Even now there are probably not to exceed a hundred miles of ditches, the construction of which was paid for by a general assessment on the benefited lands. The main courses are known as the Singleton Ditch (named from W. F. Singleton, formerly agent of the Lake County Agricultural Society), the Ackerman, the Griesel and the Brown ditches. As a result of this drainage considerable areas of rich lands have been brought into use and successfully cultivated to both vegetables and grain. But, taken as a whole, the Kankakee region is the nearest to nature of any portion of Lake County.

DENUDED OF TIMBER

The Kankakee Valley has a main elevation of 90 feet above Lake Michigan and 160 above the level of the Wabash River. Some portions of the lands which lie therein are so raised above the general surface of the bottom lands that they were often entirely surrounded by water and were called islands. Notwithstanding the artificial drainage, this still holds good to a considerable extent. The most prominent of these old-time islands in Lake County were Beach Ridge, Red Oak, Warner, Fuller, Brownell, Lalley, Curve, Skunk, Long White Oak, Round White Oak, South, and Wheeler. Originally they were covered with a heavy growth of timber, but the farmers living on the prairies north of the marshlands stripped them for building purposes, fencing and fuel, and the natural growth has never been replaced. As late as the '80s hauling timber from these islands and from the ash swamp further east was the farmer's winter harvest in the Kankakee region. It was called "swamping," but is a thing of the past; and most of the old-time "islands" are now cultivated and productive farms.

CHAPTER II

RELATED GEOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

AN HISTORIC SHORT-CUT—INDIAN TRAILS THROUGH THE COUNTY—LA SALLE AND HIS BRAVES—HISTORY AND CONJECTURE—THE POTTAWATOMIES IN A MAJORITY—SHAUBENEE, THE GREAT—ROBINSON, THE TRADER CHIEF—PEACEFUL INDIAN LIFE OF THE CALUMET—MCGWINN'S INDIAN VILLAGE—BURIAL AND DANCING GROUNDS—HOW THEY LIVED, DRESSED AND MOVED—LOST INTEREST IN ECONOMY—PIONEER STORES IN THE KANKAKEE REGION—REMAINS OF FIRST SETTLERS AND TRAVELERS—YIELDING SKELETONS AND HISTORY—WAS THIS A MESSAGE FROM LA SALLE?—RELICS AND COLLECTIONS—THE CHESHIRE AND YOCHE ANTIQUITIES.

What is now Lake County was along the primitive highways of travel, which were rudely traced before the coming of the white man, between the populous Indian regions of the Northeast and the North and that grand western outlet toward the Mississippi, the Valley of the Illinois. To use a homely illustration, when you "cut across lots" you instinctively select the path of the easiest grades—the line of the least resistance. So it has always been with the migratory routes across the United States, or any other country, whether selected by Indians or whites, afoot, horseback or in wagons; whether by canal builders or railroad engineers. It is the old story of a study in the saving of labor, which is at the basis of progress and civilization.

AN HISTORIC "SHORT-CUT"

What is now Northwestern Indiana—and to a noteworthy degree Lake County—was a very important section in the Great Short-Cut from the lands of the Chippewas and the Iroquois, from the territories of the Sacs and Miamis and Pottawatomies, to the prairies of the Illini and the Sioux.

As Lakes Erie and Michigan obtruded themselves southward from the Great Chain and the most populous and fertile districts of the East were in a latitude not far from their southern extremities, while the teeming prairies of the West lay in substantially the same zone, it was

inevitable that the continuous migrations induced by wars and racial pressures should be along the comparatively easy grades. By water and by land, generation after generation, these migrations poured along from East to West, and no strip of soil has been more ceaselessly worn by foot of man and beast than that which lies between the foot of Lake Michigan and the banks of the Kankakee.

INDIAN TRAILS THROUGH THE COUNTY

The most famous Indian route within the present limits of Lake County was known as the Sac Trail, and crossed Northwestern Indiana (LaPorte, Porter and Lake counties) in a generally southwesterly direction to Joliet, which marked the western limits of the Sac country. From the main Sac trail a branch struck southward near the Lake of the Red Cedars and across Lake Prairie to the rapids of the Kankakee, at the present site of Momence, Illinois. Another trail came in from the east and hugged the shores of Lake Michigan, leading to Fort Dearborn, afterward Chicago. The last-named was much used by the Pottawatomies. Indians, traders, travelers, scouting parties, military expeditions and frontiersmen passed along these trails before the wagons of the pioneers widened them out with their wheel tracks.

LA SALLE AND HIS BRAVES

It is an unprofitable matter of conjecture as to how early the dusky children of the Upper Lakes region commenced to make tracks across the country bordering Lake Michigan on their way toward the Mississippi Valley, or when the Iroquois and other eastern tribes began to push in along their own trails.

But it is quite certain that the intrepid and executive La Salle, with his companions and followers, was the first white man to test these Indian trails, which even in his time (1680) were old. The waters and the marshes of the Kankakee, alive with water fowl, muskrats and mink, must have been a welcome sight to the chevalier, who had as sharp an eye for the fur-trade as for exploration and discovery. We also remember how he united the tribes of the Ohio and Illinois valleys against the invading Iroquois, and it must have been largely along these trails, not far from the southern shores of Lake Michigan, that the Miamis, Pottawatomies and other tribes of the Middle West migrated, to afterward gather in the Valley of the Illinois under La Salle's leadership and make such an effective stand against their fierce enemies of the East.



LASALLE IN THE LAKE REGION

HISTORY AND CONJECTURE

Lake County was a part of New France until 1763, when the Treaty of Paris gave it to England—with considerable other territory. Soon after the War of the Revolution residents of the old Atlantic States commenced to long for the country beyond the Alleghenies. The regions south of the Ohio first engaged their attention for purposes of settlement, although the great territory northwest of the Ohio to the Mississippi River was blocked out as part of the domain of the United States in 1887, soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. The organic act under which the Northwest Territory was organized provided that that great domain was never to be divided into more than five states; which accounts for Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin—and no more.

There is every probability that there were both French and English fur stations in the Calumet and the Kankakee regions; in fact, certain venerable Pottawatomies, who were in the Calumet region when the first whites located, asserted that tradition had it that in La Salle's time the French traders had a post on Deep River near what was afterward the site of Liverpool, at the union of that stream with the Little Calumet.

THE POTTAWATOMIES IN A MAJORITY

When Fort Dearborn was established just around the southernmost loop of Lake Michigan, the Pottawatomies were in the decided majority throughout all the adjacent country of Northeastern Illinois and Northwestern Indiana, and thus they continued until their wholesale departure from the Hoosier State in 1836.

SHAUBENEE, THE GREAT

Until that year the Pottawatomies were familiar to the few pioneers who had located within the present limits of Lake County, and several of the most famous chiefs of the tribe were well known to them and closely associated with the primitive history of Fort Dearborn and Chicago. Shaubenee, who for twenty years was head chief of the Pottawatomies, Ottawas and Chippewas, was a grandnephew of Pontiac, the famous Ottawa, and a contemporary of Tecumseh and Black Hawk. Born in Canada in 1775, when twenty-five years of age he accompanied a hunting party to the Pottawatomie country and married a daughter of the principal chief of that tribe, whose village stood on the site of the Chicago of today.

When forty years of age Shaubenee was war chief of both the Ottawas and Pottawatomies, and was next in command to Tecumseh at the battle of the Thames. When Tecumseh fell, Shaubenee ordered a retreat, which concluded his warfare with the whites. He was deposed as war chief, but continued to be the principal peace chief of the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawatomies. Shaubenee died in Grundy County, Illinois, on the south bank of the river by that name, in 1859, being eighty-four years of age. Although he never lived in Indiana, his name and fame were high among the Indians of Lake County.

ROBINSON, THE TRADER CHIEF

Alexander Robinson, or Chee-Chee-Bing-Way (Blinking Eyes), as he was known in the Indian tongue, was not as great a man among his people as Shaubenee, but is closely related to the wild life of the Calumet region before the civilization of the whites became planted therein. There is said to have run through his veins blood from Indian, French and English sources. He was able and enterprising and in 1809, while still a young man, he was in the employ of John Jacob Astor and engaged in the transportation of corn around the head of Lake Michigan, as well as the purchase of furs. This grain was raised by the Pottawatomies and was taken to Chicago for sale and export in bark-woven sacks on the backs of ponies.

In August, 1812, while engaged in these occupations, he was making a canoe voyage to Fort Dearborn, when some friendly Miamis hailed him from the shore and warned him to avoid that post, as "it would storm tomorrow." On the 15th of that month occurred the Fort Dearborn massacre, for which the Pottawatomies are responsible. But the warning of the Miamis fortunately saved Robinson from any portion of the stigma attached to that horrible affair, as he left his canoe at the mouth of the Big Calumet and passed the succeeding winter in hunting and trapping in the Calumet region. In 1825, the year before the Pottawatomies ceded all their lands in Indiana to the General Government by the Mississinewa Treaty, he became the principal chief of that tribe, and four years afterward married a woman of the Calumet region who was three-fourths Indian. At that time there was no more widely known character in Northwestern Indiana or Northeastern Illinois than Alexander Robinson. His headquarters were at Chicago, his journeys for the purchase of furs extended as far south as the Wabash River, and his word was law with the now peaceful Pottawatomies.

"It is claimed that he, as a Pottawatomie chief, evidently a trader rather than a warrior, called together an Indian council at Chicago

during the Black Hawk War (1832), and it is said that in 1836, when the great body of this tribe met for the last time in Chicago, received their presents and started for the then wild West, this trader chief went with them. But, like Shaubenee, who also went out to see his people settled in their new home, he soon returned and passed his last years on the Des Plaines River." The claim is made that Robinson was one hundred and four years of age at the time of his death—in many ways a remarkable man—a veritable link between the restless, migratory red man and the more settled and patient white man.

PEACEFUL INDIAN LIFE OF THE CALUMET

One of those home-loving, patient, observing whites who came to Lake County during the keenly impressible period of early boyhood and remained within its bounds until his life was closed by an active old age, has written of this transitional stage of humankind: "The writer of this article had an opportunity to visit the Indian wigwams on the shore of Lake Michigan in the summer and fall of 1837—to see the squaws at their work, the children at their play, the fires in the centers of their frail structures and the hunters as they returned from a successful chase. He saw their roasted venison and had an opportunity to partake of it. He saw their large birch-bark canoes and the Indian boys of his own age spearing fish. He often saw parties of Indian men and squaws, with the papposes in their blankets behind their mothers, riding on their ponies one after the other in true Indian file; and he saw some of them in the attitude of mourners beside some graves at a little Indian burial ground. Something therefore of the reality of peaceful Indian life not far from the banks of the Calumet he has seen.

"A similar life, with some quarrels and strife, some scenes perhaps of war and bloodshed, we may suppose the Red Men to have passed for the last two hundred years. For them the Calumet Region must have been peculiarly attractive as furnishing so many muskrats and mink for fur, so many fish and water fowls for food. The opening of a channel from the Calumet between the present Wolf and Calumet lakes, by pushing their canoes through a soft and muddy region, is attributed to the trapper Indians who were here nearly a hundred years ago. This gave them a new and shorter outlet to the great lake. Of the number of Pottawatomies who claimed their special home along our fifty miles of river channel no accurate estimate can now be made. The probability is that there were only a few hundred."

MCGWINN'S INDIAN VILLAGE

Until the white man's era fairly commenced in Lake County, the regions around Red Cedar Lake and along the Kankakee River were also favored haunts of the Pottawatomies. Away from the northern and southern marshes they cultivated corn and grapes to some extent and few there were who were not experts at the gathering of maple sap and its manufacture into syrup and sugar. As late as 1834 they had quite a village south of Turkey Creek, at what was known as Wiggin's Point, now Merrillville. It was then called McGwinn's Village. It contained a large plat of smooth and well-worn ground for dancing, sixteen trails leading from it in all directions. A few rods distant was the village burial ground, the best known Indian cemetery in Lake County, which at the time it was first observed by white settlers contained about one hundred graves. At its center was planted a pole about twenty feet high from which fluttered a white flag. The site of the village and cemetery seemed to be well chosen, being at the juncture of the woodlands and prairies. A few black walnut trees grew there, very few of that variety being native to the county. It has been suggested that the black walnut may have had some special significance, or sacredness, to the Pottawatomie mind, as several of these trees were also found near an Indian cemetery on the northeastern shore of the Red Cedar Lake.

BURIAL AND DANCING GROUNDS

At Big White Oak Island, in the Calumet region, was another large Indian cemetery. At Crown Point was a small garden and on the heights Indians often camped, but no permanent village or burial place is known to have been established in that locality.

As a rule wherever there was a village a dancing ground and a burial ground were found; both were necessary for the gathering of any considerable number of Indians and the founding of anything resembling permanent abodes.

The dances were usually according to settled custom. The Pottawatomies would form a line according to age, the oldest first, the little children last. They danced in lines, back and forth, and the music was furnished by an old chief, a young chief and a venerable Indian, who sat on the ground and shook dried corn in gourds. The song which accompanied these rattlings repeated the name of the principal chief over and over. After the dance all feasted on venison soup and green corn, stewed in iron kettles and served in wooden trenchers with wooden ladles.

HOW THEY LIVED, DRESSED AND MOVED

The usual camping places of the Pottawatomies in Lake County were along the banks of the Calumet rivers and the shores of the lakes, at the groves in the southern part of the county and on the islands of the Kankakee region. When they cultivated gardens and raised corn, fruits or vegetables, they lived in well-constructed wigwams. These were made of poles driven into the ground, the tops converging, and around the circle formed by the poles were wound flags or rushes. The Indian man wore a calico shirt, leggins, moccasins and a blanket; the squaw, a broadcloth skirt and blanket. The Indians along the Kankakee marsh kept a good many ponies, which, when migrating, they loaded heavily with furs and tent-matting. They also used canoes for journeying up and down the river. During the winter the men were busy trapping, usually camping in some of the groves bordering the marsh; Orchard Grove was one of their most popular "winter resorts." If the winter was very severe they suffered accordingly, getting short of provisions and losing many of their ponies.

LOST INTEREST IN ECONOMY

In the early times the Pottawatomies not only trapped large numbers of muskrats and mink, but many raccoons, which they sold for over a dollar apiece. It is said "they trapped economically until they were about to leave forever the hunting grounds of their forefathers. They then seemed to care little for the fur interests of those who had purchased their lands, and were destroying, as well as trapping, when some of the settlers interfered." As we shall see, the white trappers knew on which side their bread was buttered, and for many years after the last of the Pottawatomies left the country were even able to eat cake from the profits of the fur trade drawn from the Calumet and the Kankakee regions.

PIONEER STORES IN THE KANKAKEE REGION

The trade of the Kankakee region, and the constant travel through it of trappers and traders, induced several Frenchmen to open stores on the best known islands. On Red Oak Island there were two stores kept by French traders named Bertrand and Lavoire, both of whom had Indian wives. At Big White Oak one Lashie, a Frenchman also with an Indian wife, kept a store; and there were others.

As a rule, the most friendly relations existed between these French-

Indian merchants and traders and the pure white pioneers of the Kankakee region. A father and son of the latter class, who remained over night at one of these stores, having been delayed while searching the marshes for stray horses, tell of a pleasant New Year's morning which they passed at the store on Big White Oak Island.

The neat Indian housewife gave them clean blankets out of the stock, and treated them courteously and so generously that she refused to receive pay. New Year's morning of 1839 dawned. The native children of the encampment gathered, some thirty in number, and the oldest Indian present, a venerable man, gave to each of the little ones a silver half dollar as a New Year's gift. That was their custom. And more and more touching—as each child received the shining silver it repaid the old wrinkled Indian with a kiss.

REMAINS OF FIRST SETTLERS AND TRAVELERS

The most striking evidences of primitive life found in Lake County have been discovered in its southern sections. Within the last seventy years various "finds" have been made by old settlers, in the prosecution of every-day improvements, and the plowing of the soil, which have been of interest not only to local antiquarians but to archaeologists of national reputation.

The first noteworthy deposits to be discovered were near the northwest corner of section 33, township 33, range 8 west, in the vicinity of Orchard Grove. There, in the late '40s the trappers and pioneers found two mounds. As soon as the plow bit into them, they commenced to yield their contents—human skeletons, arrow heads and pottery; and the work of exhumation and discovery has gone on from year to year.

On the northeastern shores of the Lake of the Red Cedars, under the shelter of a large bluff, is the old Pottawatomie burial ground, of which mention has been made. How long the Indians had lingered and died in that vicinity "history saith not." But to the story.

YIELDING SKELETONS AND HISTORY

In October, 1880, two young men whose father lived near Lowell and had purchased a mill site at the head of the lake commenced to make excavations for the foundations. The spot selected was a little mound on the lake shore, sloping eastward, westward and southward, with a gentle declination northward. At that time a railroad was being built along the westward shore of the lake, the beautiful and sunny knoll had been the camp of a gay party of tourists the summer before, and every-

thing seemed to breathe of today. On the edge of the southern slope, a few feet from the water line, there was a winding line of burr-oaks. The old Indian cemetery was ninety rods east of the mound.

The young men had not plowed two feet under before they struck a mass of human remains and soon turned up about a dozen skeletons, a few rodent bones and some large shells. A few days afterward T. H. Ball, whose youth had been spent on the west side of Cedar Lake, accompanied by his son, who had made various archaeological explorations and studies in the far West, visited the locality and made further search under the first of the burr-oaks. Let him tell what he found then, as well as thirty years before: "Soon he found a piece of lead ore, bearing the marks of having been cut by some instrument, then a single arrow head, and next an entire skeleton. One large root of the oak passed over and seemed to press hard upon the skull, and another large root passed between the lower limbs.

"The waters of the lake were flashing in the bright beams of the warm October sun, the leaves of the oaks and hickory trees were just beginning to assume their gorgeous autumn hues, when the bones, the framework of this human form were unearthed. When and amid what circumstances had that form been there laid in earth?

"The head of the skeleton was eastward. The tree was soon removed and under its roots was found another skeleton with the head toward the west. And not far away was soon afterward another unearthed. In all twenty were exhumed.

"From three counts of the rings of annual growth, that scrubby tree was found to be about two hundred years old. The circumstances indicated that the burial took place before the tree began to grow. We find, then, man at the Red Cedar Lake more than two hundred years ago. The size of the bones, the jaws well filled with teeth, indicate that these remains were all of men between twenty-five and forty-five years of age, not quite six feet in height; and from the want of order in the burial, the promiscuous heaping together of the bodies and the absence of tomahawks, arrow-heads and other weapons, it is inferred that these were vanquished warriors, members of a tribe where lead ore existed, and who in a stern conflict fell before the valor of the dwellers by the lake. No drier soil, no more sunny spot could have been found for burial; and so the bones remained undecomposed.

WAS THIS A MESSAGE FROM LA SALLE?

"About 1850 there was taken from the heart of a majestic oak growing on that bluff which has been mentioned, a little instrument called a

nail. It appears to be composed of steel. Outside of it in the tree were layers of wood, counted one hundred and seventy. The shaft of this little instrument is round, the point end is edged, not pointed; the head on the top is flat and very smooth, and besides this surface it has twelve small plane sides, each smooth and well wrought. This nail is of fine workmanship and it takes us back to about 1680.

“Before 1665 a few adventurous traders had passed into the great wilds west of the Great Lakes. In that year the first Jesuit missionary passed into these wilds; and in 1673 Marquette, Joliet and five other Frenchmen passed in two canoes down the Wisconsin River into the Mississippi. In December of 1679, La Salle with thirty-two persons in eight canoes, passed from Lake Michigan into the St. Joseph River, across the portage into the Kankakee and down that river into the Illinois. On March 2, 1680, with three Frenchmen and an Indian hunter, La Salle started on foot to travel across the country, over prairies and through woodlands, for the northeastern limit of Lake Ontario, distant some twelve hundred miles. With the energy of a soul upon which despair never settled, he shouldered his musket and his knapsack and commenced, with his four companions, the long land journey.

“From his leaving an Indian village near the present town of Ottawa, on the Illinois River, there is of his journey no record. Our lake would seem to be directly in his line of travel. It is not improbable that his party encamped for a night upon that wooded height. But why insert the nail in the oak?

“It is recorded that before he left the portage in December, 1679, letters were fastened to trees to give information to other Frenchmen; and what more natural than that, camping here on the border line between prairie and woodland, before entering the dense dark forests, which, surrounding a few small prairies, stretched across Indiana and Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York, he should nail to a tree a record of his journey thus far eastward—a letter for some of his friends in case he should never reach his destination? The paper perished. The polished instrument remained in the wood for one hundred and seventy years. Of the presence here of La Salle, who spent most of the year 1683 in the Illinois country and around the Great Lakes, or of some other Frenchman, let us infer that it bears witness.”

RELICS AND COLLECTIONS

This historic relic was long in possession of Mrs. M. J. Cutler, of Kankakee, Illinois, a daughter of Judge Hervey Ball, so many years prominent in Lake County. She also owned a beautiful specimen of

wrought copper taken from a wolf hole in Hanover Township. What are believed to be genuine Indian pipes have been found near Lowell, Plum Grove and Southeast Grove, and beautiful arrow heads have been unearthed in several localities in the county. One of copper, discovered in St. John's Township, is apparently molded, having three small notches on each side.

One of the large collections of arrow heads, spear heads and various small implements, the manufacture of which is attributed to the Indians, was gathered and owned by H. L. Keilman, of St. John's Township.

THE CHESHIRE AND YOCHE ANTIQUITIES

The first considerable collection of American antiquities in Lake County was made by W. W. Cheshire. It consisted of 300 specimens of stone implements, mostly axes, and about one hundred arrow heads. Some of the arrow heads of chalcedon and agate are very beautiful. Mr. Cheshire moved to Washington City, and portions of his cabinet were obtained by the Crown Point Public School and J. W. Youche.

The latter, who is a son of the late Hon. J. W. Youche and grandson of Dr. J. Higgins, of Crown Point, has been continuously adding to his collection until it is now the most complete in the county.

In 1911 various prominent citizens of Hammond raised \$500 for the purpose of securing the Youche collection to the public library of that city. As the relics are said to comprise the most complete private collection of the kind in Indiana, it is fortunate that it is thus preserved and protected.

In a letter to Dr. W. F. Howat, then as now president of the library board, A. M. Turner, the spokesman of the subscribers, presents the following valid reason why such a collection should be housed in Lake County: "For the same reason that Lake County is fast becoming the industrial center of our country because of its geographical location, so it was the favorite camping and meeting point of the American Indian; hence it was that no county in the State furnished so fertile a field for the relic hunter, and, as early as the '50s, W. W. Cheshire, superintendent of the Crown Point schools, county superintendent and county clerk, began the assembling of the instruments used by the Indians in their daily duty and their warfare. He enlisted every teacher and scholar and all the people of the county in this effort. After his departure from the county the work was taken up by J. W. Youche, who spared no time or expense in adding to the collection. In my judgment this collection will increase in interest and value with age, and should be to the public library of this city a most valuable volume of historical interest."

CHAPTER III

PIONEER BUILDING

THE WHITE TRAPPER SUPPLANTS THE RED—EXTENT OF THE FUR TRADE—THE KANKAKEE TRAPPING REGION—CALUMET MUSKRATS AND DUCKS—CROPS WHICH CROWDED OUT THE FUR TRADE—HOME BUILDERS DISPLACE WHITE TRAPPERS—LAKE SHORE ROUTES AND TRAVELERS—THROUGH NORTHERN LAKE COUNTY IN 1834—VIRGINIAN-AFRAID-OF-THE-LAKE—THE FAMOUS LONG POLE BRIDGE—OLD BAILLYTOWN—OTHER EARLY STAGE ROUTES—TRAVELER SETTLES INTO SOLID CITIZEN—ANOTHER TRAVELER FINDS THE FIRST RESIDENT FARMER—INN KEEPERS ALONG THE BEACH—ROSS, THE FIRST SUBSTANTIAL PIONEER—JAMES ADAMS, NOTED GOVERNMENT MESSENGER—PUBLIC LANDS SURVEYED—SETTLERS OF 1834—SOLON ROBINSON AND CROWN POINT—THE ORIGINAL BUTLER CLAIMS—A HAMLET BORN—MAIN STREET LINED OUT—DISAPPEARANCE OF THE OLD ROBINSON HOUSE—FOUNDER OF WIGGINS POINT—PLOWING UP THE OLD INDIAN CEMETERY—THE BRYANT SETTLEMENT AND PLEASANT GROVE—OTHER SETTLERS IN 1835—SOLON ROBINSON'S HISTORICAL SYNOPSIS—LAKE COURTHOUSE POSTOFFICE—COUNTY ORGANIZED—INDIANA CITY—LIVERPOOL FOUNDED—GEORGE EARLE, A REAL PROMOTER—THE JOHN B. CHAPMAN TITLES—JOHN WOOD AND WOODVALE—SETTLERS AROUND RED CEDAR LAKE—HERVEY BALL—BAPTIST PIONEERS OF LAKE COUNTY—FIRST BAPTIST SOCIETY FORMED—LEWIS WARRINER—RECOGNIZED AS CEDAR LAKE BAPTIST CHURCH—FIRST METHODIST MISSION—CROWN POINT METHODIST CHURCH FOUNDED—THE CHURCHES, CUTLERS AND ROCKWELLS—1837, ALSO A BUSY YEAR—EBENEZER SAXTON SUCCEEDS JERE WIGGINS—MERRILLVILLE FOUNDED—THE BROWNS OF EAGLE CREEK—SETTLEMENT OF THE WEST CREEK NEIGHBORHOOD—SOME ENGLISH SETTLERS—GERMAN CATHOLICS OF ST. JOHNS TOWNSHIP—GERMAN LUTHERANS OF HANOVER TOWNSHIP—EARLY SAWMILLS AND BRIDGES—1838, FIRST YEAR OF BRIDGE-BUILDING—COMING OF SAMUEL TURNER AND WIFE—JUDGE DAVID TURNER—SQUATTERS' UNION PROTECTS SETTLERS.

As we have seen, the oldest business prosecuted in Lake County which reached the importance of a commercial stage comprised trapping

and the trade in furs. Indians, Frenchmen, Englishmen and Americans all were engaged in it at different historic periods, and in the early portion of the nineteenth century altogether.

THE WHITE TRAPPER SUPPLANTS THE RED

Before 1840, when the Indians completely disappeared from the fur-bearing regions of the Calumet and the Kankakee, the white trappers had gradually been supplanting the red men. They had better canoes, warmer blankets, more secure tents, and both they and their ponies were in a higher physical condition and able to withstand the severities and changes of the seasons; furthermore, the white trappers, like others of their race, were more systematic and persistent in their work, and looked at the trade through the eyes of ambition—as something more than a bare means of subsistence. Thus the red trapper gave place to the white.

EXTENT OF THE FUR TRADE

This trade in furs continued profitable until the middle '80s. An old resident of the county, who had thoroughly investigated this phase of pioneer life, writes thus in 1884: "For the last fifty years, in the fall and spring, some of this class of men have been along this river (the Calumet). The amount of fur taken can only be estimated. It can never be fully known. One trapper and his son caught this last fall some fifteen hundred muskrats and mink. The same trapper has taken in one trapping season, including fall, winter and spring, about three thousand. From twenty thousand to forty thousand have been taken in a season in past years by the different trappers. The number of these animals living along a few miles of this river is surprising to those who have never investigated the habits and ways of wild animal life. It was estimated by those who had experience as trappers that in the fall of 1883 there were forty thousand rats on the lands claimed by the Tolleston Club Company.

"The number of rats and mink trapped and speared in the last fifty years along this fifty miles of river in our county would, if actually known, be quite astounding. The annual value of the fur taken here would be, at a low estimate, five thousand dollars; and at this rate, for fifty years, the amount would be, for Calumet fur alone, two hundred and fifty thousand, or one-quarter of a million dollars!

"(The income from the immense quantities of ice shipped from this river every year cannot here be estimated.)

“To leave for a few moments the Calumet, the intelligent citizen of Lake will remember that we have along our southern border, on some twenty miles or more of the Kankakee River, and on fifty square miles of that noted marsh, a still richer fur-producing region even than this which has just been noticed. And when it is recalled to mind that in the days of the early pioneers, Deep River and our three large creeks and the Lake of the Red Cedars were all abounding in these fur-bearing animals; that not only muskrats and mink, but many otter and some beaver used to be found here, and large numbers of raccoons—the statement having come to some of those pioneers that three Indians caught here in one season thirteen hundred raccoons, which they sold for sixteen



TYPICAL PIONEER CABIN

hundred and twenty-five dollars—and that our small marshes were then, as some even yet continue to be, the abodes of the muskrat—it will be evident that it would be difficult to find in all that then was called the West, a richer fur-bearing region than was included in the present county of Lake.

THE KANKAKEE TRAPPING REGION

“Venturing still to continue this digression, it may be stated here that in the Kankakee trapping region of our county there are two rows of trapper grounds; the lower one along the Kankakee River, the upper comprising wet marsh land that does not lie on the river. One of the trappers on this upper range, whose claim covers some two square miles

or twelve hundred and eighty acres, obtained from his grounds fifteen hundred and forty rats in one season. Taking the two lines of trapper camps across the county, the annual yield of Kankakee fur may be placed at thirty thousand muskrat skins and several hundred mink skins; the muskrat skins, at an average of fifteen dollars a hundred, making four thousand five hundred dollars received by these trappers each year for muskrats alone. Some eighteen years ago, mink skins were sold for ten dollars apiece. Now they do not sell for more than one dollar apiece. Five thousand dollars annually is not a high estimate for the Kankakee fur of the county; and this, for the fifty years now past, would make another quarter of a million of dollars, which, added to the value of the fur in the Calumet Region, makes a fair income as received by the trappers, with but small outlay in capital for the annual outfits.

CALUMET MUSKRATS AND DUCKS

“We now return to the Calumet Region, and while we may not make the acquaintance of the individual trappers who here spend several months each year, we see how abundant are the fur-bearing animals and how remunerative is the employment. Muskrats, the trappers say, are quite prolific. One pair will have three litters in a year, averaging six in each litter. These would amount to eighteen. Then the three pair in the spring litter would each have ordinarily a full litter of six each. This will make eighteen more, or in all thirty-six, as the increase from one pair in one year. One pair would thus produce, if left undisturbed by mink and trappers, more than thirteen thousand rats in three years. These animals, the trappers say, have houses of three kinds—breeding houses, feeding houses and excrement houses. The first are comparatively large; the other two varieties are smaller.

“It may be added that fowlers find the Calumet Region attractive as being a great resort for water fowl. There have been shot here, by a very few sportsmen, three thousand ducks in a season. Two wagon-loads of ducks have been sent away from one of the noted sportsmen’s resorts on the river, each load containing six hundred ducks, the result of two days’ shooting. Further figures have not been obtained; but these are sufficient to show the abundance of water fowl in that trapping region. The Grand Calumet, being now navigable to Hammond, and likely to be made as far as Clarke (north of Tolleston), this river channel will in the future bear the white sails of commerce where the mink paddled in the grassy brink; but the Little Calumet may yet continue for many years to invite the trappers as in former days.”

CROPS WHICH CROWDED OUT THE FUR TRADE

The trapping and spearing of the lusty muskrat and the wary mink may have been somewhat adventuresome and picturesque, and the opinion of the writer of the foregoing account seems to be that the profits of the trade were something enormous. But at the time he wrote, other industries of Lake County had so far overshadowed it as to crowd fur out of the list of really commercial products. In 1882-83, for instance, the following conservative estimates were made, as to the annual quantities and values of the county's principal products:

ARTICLES	QUANTITY	VALUE
Corn, bushels.....	1,158,132	\$463,252
Beef cattle, head.....	8,000	400,000
Timothy hay, tons.....	35,293	358,930
Oats, bushels.....	1,000,000	300,000
Butterine, pounds.....	3,000,000	300,000
Mixed hay, tons.....	30,000	300,000
Sand, cars.....	23,000	275,000
Stock cattle.....	8,000	240,000
Milk, gallons.....	785,000	223,125
Hogs, head.....	16,526	165,360
Horses shipped.....	1,500	150,000
Butter, pounds.....	544,529	136,149
Wool, pounds.....	26,553	79,749
Potatoes, bushels.....	150,000	75,000

At the time mentioned the ice harvested was bringing in \$35,000 every season, and even eggs, \$25,000. Over two hundred thousand pounds of cheese were being manufactured, valued at \$22,000, and the crops of berries, mainly gathered from the Calumet region, brought more than \$18,000 to the pickers. The 4,397 dozen chickens raised and sold realized an income of \$13,191 every season—\$3,000 more than the proceeds derived from the sale of all the fur-bearing animals in Lake County; the clover seed crop, one of the least profitable agricultural products of the county, was about on a par with fur as an income producer.

From all of which it may safely be inferred that the fur-bearers were back numbers as commercial animals of modern times and were mainly interesting as reminiscences.

HOME BUILDERS DISPLACE WHITE TRAPPERS

But Indians, half-savage French traders with Indian wives, and uneasy white trappers, were to give place to real settlers and home builders. The change was gradual; there are always overlapping edges to all such transformations. In Lake County the mixed red-and-white period, during which the Indians were vacating their lands and lakes, and the whites were coming to examine and occupy them, was from 1832 to 1840. Notwithstanding the treaties at the Mississinewa in 1826 and Tippecanoe in 1832, the Pottawatomies were not eager to get beyond the Mississippi, and although most of them left in 1836, some lingered as late as 1840, and in Pulaski County they were even more sluggish than in Lake. Win-a-mac, its county seat, was originally an old Indian town, and its beautiful position on the Tippecanoe River, with fine hunting and fishing grounds adjacent, so endeared the locality to the Pottawatomies that they could not be induced to vacate entirely until 1844, when the white man's town was fairly planted.

LAKE SHORE ROUTES AND TRAVELERS

In the early '30s that dirty little village just around the western bend of Lake Michigan called Chicago—which had, in years past been the headquarters of the Pottawatomie domain—was so coming into notice as a center of the white man's fur and grain trade, as well as a future railroad town, that emigrants from the East were drifting thither in hundreds, by way of Western New York. They hugged the shores of the lakes as closely as possible, which necessarily brought them through Lake County.

As early as 1833 a route of travel had been opened along the beach of Lake Michigan, and another, not long afterward, a few miles inland. Four-horse coaches had been put upon the road for conveying passengers and mail from Detroit to Chicago.

The first traveler along these lake shore roads who became associated with the history of Lake County was James H. Luther, who, in 1834, when he first viewed the country, was a youth of nineteen whose father's home was said to be in Porter or Laporte County. Some years afterward he married into a Lake County family, "settled down" and became a prominent citizen.

THROUGH NORTHERN LAKE COUNTY IN 1834

Mr. Luther has left a very interesting account of the Calumet region at the time when the first white settlers were squatting upon the red

man's lands in Lake County. He says: "In company with the Cutler boys of Laporte County, I traveled with ox teams upon the beach near where Indiana City was afterward built, to Chicago and Fox River, Illinois, which was then called Indian Country, was unsurveyed and occupied by Aborigines. Our object was to make claims and secure farms. I was then nineteen years old.

"We returned in the spring of 1835 for teams and supplies. After the grass had grown so that our cattle could subsist upon it we, with an elderly gentleman from Virginia by the name of Gillilan, who had a large family of girls, three horses, a schooner wagon filled full, started West, and this time struck the beach at Michigan City. Our first camp was on the beach where, back of the sand ridge, were extensive marsh lands with abundant grass, upon which we turned our cattle, consisting of eight yoke of oxen and one cow. In the morning, when hunting up their oxen, one was missing. They found him mired in the marsh and almost out of sight. They succeeded in getting his legs out of the mire and then rolled him about five rods to ground upon which he could stand.

VIRGINIAN-AFRAID-OF-THE-LAKE

"We only made about three miles on our way that day. We finally reached the Calumet, now South Chicago, without further accident, and went into camp. That region was then all a common, with plenty of feed. A small ferry was then used there by the single inhabitant living on the north side of the river in a log cabin. After considering the matter well and consulting with the ferryman, we concluded to drive into the lake below and go around the river on the sand bar. After studying and getting our bearings, we hitched our friend's lead horse before the ox teams and I, as pilot, led the way and succeeded in getting the ox teams nicely over. Our Virginia friend and family came next. They had never seen so large a body of water before, and were very timid in spite of all. The only danger was in getting too near the river, not in getting too far into the lake. I hitched on to them and started in. They were scared and screamed, and begged me to get nearer land, which I presume I did, and the wheels began to sink in the softer sand near the river, and we were stalled. The boys on the other side hastened to us. I dismounted into the cold liquid to my armpits; could hardly keep the precious freight aboard our wagon. But the oxen came, were hitched on, with my horse to lead, and we pulled out all safe and well pleased.

"This was exciting. We boys feared nothing, but it was awful to our Virginia friends. But they soon cooled off, settled on a claim near ours, and were happy.

THE FAMOUS LONG POLE BRIDGE

"I drove teams between Chicago and Laporte up to the fall of 1836 and did not know any other way but via the beach. I have not traveled along that beach since 1836 (written in 1884), but in the spring of 1837 I started from Valparaiso for Milwaukee. I intended to take the regular beach route, but missed it and came upon what my friend, Bartlett Woods, speaks of as the 'ever-to-be-remembered-by-those-who-crossed-it' Long Bridge over the Calumet River, at the mouth of Salt Creek, built of logs and covered with poles. I had far more fear in crossing this than I had in getting around the mouth of the Calumet River."

This rather remarkable bridge, he thinks, was built by Porter and Lake counties in 1836. His father, James Luther, was the commissioner of Porter County for building it. Constructed of logs and covered with poles, it was commonly called the Long Pole Bridge, and probably many supposed that nothing but poles entered into its construction. It was sixty-four rods in length.

In the same spring of 1837, James H. Luther returned from Chicago to Porter County by stage, and he gives his line of travel as "along the lake banks to the Calumet, which we ferried, thence to the Calumet again (where Hammond now is), thence the road ran on between the Grand and Little Calumet rivers, via Baillytown, to Michigan City."

OLD BAILLYTOWN

Baillytown was originally a trading post or fur station, named probably a dozen years before young Luther ever saw the country, the keeper of the post being a Frenchman named Bailly. It was about five miles from the mouth of Fort Creek and when the first whites commenced to come into the country was quite a rendezvous for the Pottawatomies, who came thither to exchange their peltry for goods. About 1834 Bailly made a feeble attempt to plat the place, but no lots were ever bought by white settlers, and it was never more than a trading post and an Indian settlement.

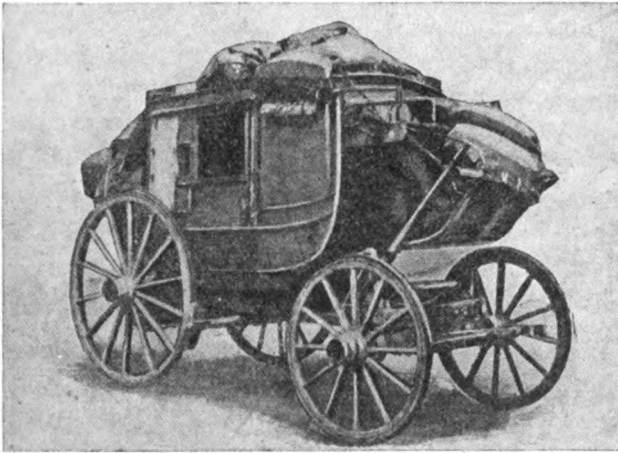
OTHER EARLY STAGE ROUTES

Besides the beach route, which was evidently the first main-traveled road between Michigan City and Chicago through Northern Lake County, faint traces yet remain of the two other highways which were used in the days of the early stages. One passed not far from the

present Hessville, in Lake County north of the Little Calumet; the other south of that stream, by way of the Pole Bridge and the early Liverpool, along the high sand ridge where now are Highland and Munster.

TRAVELER SETTLES INTO SOLID CITIZEN

Mr. Luther's glimpses of Lake County, while he was teaming between Laporte and Chicago, induced him to spend some portion of 1840 at Southeast Grove, on the charming banks of Eagle Creek. At least he found a pretty young wife among the daughters of the well-known



OLD TIME MAIL COACH

Flint family of that locality and brought her back with him to Porter County. In 1849, however, he became a resident of Crown Point, where he engaged in the hotel business, made fortunate investments and became a citizen of property and influence. He was also generous, sympathetic and kind-hearted. The people liked him and trusted him in their private and public affairs. In 1860 Mr. Luther was elected county auditor and ably held the office for eight years. Naturally he was interested in any record of the development and changes of the region with which he was so long identified; so that the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County had no more earnest or active member than he, and he continued to contribute to its archives almost to the day of his death in his eightieth year.

ANOTHER TRAVELER FINDS THE FIRST RESIDENT FARMER

A second traveler, and perhaps the first to pass through the county of which he afterward became a resident, was James Hill, of the well-known military family of Kentucky. His father, William, was a captain of militia in that state and died in 1822. The son, then twelve years of age, made his home with the family of James Lloyd, and in 1827 they moved to Decatur County, Indiana.

In February, 1834, James Hill made an exploring expedition into the new Indian purchase of Northwestern Indiana. He found a few white families therein, saw many Indians in their wigwams and, coming into what became Lake County, he discovered just one settled family—that of William Ross, who had established a home in the woodlands west of Deep River, southwest of the present Village of Hobart. He had known the Rosses in Decatur County, but not finding the leafless oaks, the snow-covered prairies and the Indian wigwams sufficiently inviting to induce a lone young man to settle then and there, Mr. Hill returned to Decatur County, married, commenced farm life and deferred his actual settlement in Lake County until 1853. During that year he bought a half section of land in Cedar Creek Township near what afterward became Creston. There he lived for many years, a good, patient, kindly man and the father of such sons as William J. Hill, a successful and forceful character of the Far West, and Dr. Jesse L. Hill, a well-known practitioner in the earlier days of Creston.

When young Mr. Hill met his older friend, Mr. Ross, at that cabin home on the banks of Deep River, the family had been residing in that locality for about a year. The year of the Ross settlement was therefore 1833.

INNKEEPERS ALONG THE BEACH

Prior to that year, no whites with white wives, and possessed with the Anglo-Saxon ideas of family life, had made their homes within the present limits of Lake County, with the possible exception of a Bennett family who, in 1832, opened a tavern on the beach of Lake Michigan "near the mouth of the old Calumic." Their little wayside inn stood upon the site of Calumet City of the old paper town of Indiana City, near the mouth of the Calumet.

Soon after the coming of the Ross family, another log-cabin stage hotel was opened on the lake-shore road by the Berry family. The house was afterward kept by Hannah Berry, and the name is preserved in Berry Lake.

ROSS, THE FIRST SUBSTANTIAL PIONEER

It is William Ross, therefore, who is generally honored as the first substantial pioneer of Lake County. His family were not all with him, as he was a man of middle age with sons and daughters of mature years. Mr. Ross raised a crop of corn on Terra Coupee Prairie in the summer of 1833—the first in the county. His death, some years afterwards, was occasioned by injuries received by the falling of a bee tree.

JAMES ADAMS, NOTED GOVERNMENT MESSENGER

Another early traveler who passed through Lake County was James Adams, who afterward became a resident of Ross Township. He was a New York stage driver on the road opened in 1833 from Detroit to Chicago. The most exciting trip which he recorded was that of January, 1837, when he was sent from Detroit to Fort Dearborn by Governor Mason of Michigan and General Brady of the United States army as a messenger bearing the order for the transfer of the soldiers stationed at the latter post to the Detroit garrison. It was at the time of the Patriots' war in Canada. The sleighing was good and the young man (he was then about twenty-three years old) determined to make a record; as he did. General Brady had furnished him with good fur gloves and other specially warm clothing, as well as with pressing instructions to have the best horse furnished him at each stage house. The stopping places where he could change horses were from twelve to fourteen miles apart; the entire distance was 284 miles, which, if possible, he was to make in twenty-four hours.

Mr. Adams left Detroit at 4 o'clock in the afternoon and reached the fort at 8 o'clock the next morning. Allowing for the delay in changing horses, his record of ten miles an hour was quite remarkable, and made Adams considerable of a hero in the Calumet region. In 1842 the famous horseman, while still a young man, left the road in favor of a good farm in Ross Township, but although faithful and useful for more than half a century thereafter, his life run along smoothly and evenly. He had a schoolhouse named after him, just east of Merrillville, and was accorded other local marks of respect.

PUBLIC LANDS SURVEYED

In the summer of 1834 several United States surveyors ran their lines through what is now Lake County (then unorganized as a civil body), blocking out congressional townships and sections, and making

it possible for white emigrants seeking locations to fix them definitely and get them recorded legally. In 1828 the Government had purchased from the Pottawatomies the ten-mile strip on the north line of the State of Indiana which extended to the extreme south bend of Lake Michigan—which is on section 35, township 37, range 8 (Calumet Township). By the treaty of 1832 the remainder of the land held by the Indians in Northern Indiana was acquired and, as stated, the land surveys were prosecuted in 1834.

SETTLERS OF 1834

In June, 1834, William B. Crooks and Samuel Miller came from Montgomery County and selected a timber and mill claim near the home of William Ross not far from the mouth of Turkey Creek. They appear to have dissolved business partnership, and more than half a century afterward the foundation timber of Miller's Mill could be seen in the clear water of Deep River. Mr. Crooks became somewhat prominent in public matters, serving as one of the first associate judges of Lake County, elected in 1837.

In October, 1834, Thomas Childers filed a claim on Deep River; Solon Robinson, Luman A. Fowler and Robert Wilkinson took up land on the banks of the same stream, in November of that year, and in December, Jesse Pierce and David Pierce filed their claims on both Deep River and Turkey Creek.

SOLON ROBINSON AND CROWN POINT

Of the foregoing Solon Robinson was by far the most important character in connection with the early development of Lake County, being in many respects its strongest citizen. He was of an old Connecticut family, but left his native state early in life, married in Ohio and while still a young man became a resident of Indiana. In October, 1834, he loaded his wife, two young children and his household goods into an ox-cart and an extra wagon, and, with two other young men who had probably been neighbors in Jennings County, started for Northwestern Indiana. The roadway, except Indian trails, ended in Porter County, but he found there Jacob Hurlburt to guide him to the newly-surveyed land lying yet further west.

Just before sunset on October 31, 1834, the leader of the party having crossed a beautiful belt of prairie, reached some skirting woodland. The next morning he decided to make that locality his future home, and from that November morning until 1850 his name is closely

interwoven with the founding of many Lake County institutions which have materially contributed to its growth. So fully was he concerned with the land affairs of the central portions of the county that he was called the Squatter King of Lake. In company with Luman A. Fowler and a few others he founded the Town of Crown Point and did more than anybody else to obtain for it the county seat in 1840. He made the first map of the county which was at all reliable, showing, besides the usual features, what portions were prairie and what woodland, and on July 4, 1836, organized the Squatters' Union, of which he was elected the first register of claims. Mr. Robinson was an early justice of the peace, the first postmaster in the county and, with his brother, Milo Robinson, opened the first store for settlers. Although very practical, he was fond of writing, and had quite an agricultural turn of mind. As early as 1837 he commenced contributing to the *Cultivator*, an agricultural journal of prominence, and in 1838 proposed the organization of the American Society of Agriculture. For years he continued the work of organization, both through the press and extended travel, and it is believed that his efforts had a direct bearing on the inauguration of the Grange movement. He also wrote a number of stories and was at one time connected with the *New York Tribune*, having spent many of the late years of his life in the metropolis. When quite advanced in years he went to Florida, where he died in 1880 in his seventy-eighth year.

One of Mr. Robinson's old friends described him as "affable, familiar, plain, hospitable, kind and accommodating, enjoying the wielding of influence and fond of gaining celebrity." Although not a professed Christian, none did more than he in the founding of early churches and Sunday schools and the inculcation of temperance and general morality. These acts were in line with one of his life codes which he laid down in one of his many published articles: "Happiness and not wealth should be the aim of all, though no man should allow himself to be happy without he is doing some good in the world—promoting the happiness of his fellow creatures as well as of himself."

THE ORIGINAL BUTLER CLAIMS

Previous to Mr. Robinson's arrival on the site of Crown Point, and even before the claim register of the Squatters' Union was in force (in June or July, 1834), William Butler made four claims on what is now the townsite of Crown Point—one for himself, one for his brother (E. P. Butler), one for George Wells and the fourth for Theodore Wells. He made claims, but no settlement, and evidently engaged a man to put up

some cabins to make his titles solid. Mr. Robinson states that the day after his arrival he was greeted by Henry Wells and Luman A. Fowler, and that within the next two or three days they bought claims (Butler's) and two log-cabin bodies built by one Huntley.

A HAMLET BORN

A hamlet was soon born on this section 8, for in January and February, 1835, some other families joined Mr. Robinson from his home county of Jennings—the Clark family, seven in number, headed by William Clark; the two Holton families, also seven members, whose fathers were J. W. and W. A. W. Holton; and the Robinson family, a third collection of seven. This community of twenty-one persons, which was massed on sections 5 and 8, comprised three married men and four married women (one a widow), five young men and two young ladies, four boys and three girls—elements which promised well for the growth of the little colony of Crown Point.

MAIN STREET LINED OUT

Early in the following spring the first furrow was turned on the prairie which was afterward to be Main Street, Crown Point. This is the picture, as painted by eye witnesses: A large breaking plow with a wooden mold board had been provided, four yoke of oxen were attached to the plow, and the women and children came out from the cabins to see the first furrow turned in the greensward of the prairie. Judge Clark held the plow; Thomas and Alexander (his sons) guided the oxen. W. A. W. Holton walked behind to aid in turning over any refractory turf, himself then young and vigorous, with that jet-black hair that cares little for exposure, which has characterized the Holton young men; while in front of all, to enable the oxen and boys to keep the line, walked the tall, spare form of Solon Robinson, even then as white-haired as Christopher Columbus when he stood on the deck of the Santa Maria.

DISAPPEARANCE OF THE OLD ROBINSON HOUSE

Before taking formal leave of Solon Robinson (for his name will repeatedly appear in various portions of this history) we must make note of the final disappearance of the old log house which was so long his home and the center of the many activities which made Crown Point such an attractive place before the northern portions of the county com-

menced to develop so prodigiously. The account, which is found in one of the "Reports of the Historical Secretary of the Old Settler and Historical Association," is as follows: "As the month of November, 1902, draws to a close, one of the old landmarks in Crown Point is disappearing from view. This is the old log house built by Solon Robinson, which has been standing northwest of the northwest corner of the public square on Court Street back of a row of large locust trees, beyond the memory of most of the present inhabitants of Crown Point. Having siding on the outside, perhaps some did not know it was built of logs. This house has a history such as belongs to no other in Crown Point, and now that men are taking down the building is a fitting time



VIEW ON PRESENT MAIN STREET, CROWN POINT

to commit to the Art Preservative, as some one has called printing, some of this history. 'Here,' as the record says, 'at a meeting of a majority of the citizens of Lake County, held at the house of Solon Robinson on the fourth of July, 1836, was organized the Squatters' Union of Lake County.'

"In 1837 the house was opened by its hospitable owners several times for the preaching of the Gospel until a more roomy place was provided by the erection of the log Court House. For some years it was the home of the Robinson family, the father and mother, two sons and two daughters and often various guests, and there the youth and beauty of the early Crown Point sometimes met for dancing and for visits and other social entertainment. They dance in larger rooms now. But the varied forms of life which were in and about those log walls for the

first twelve years after the logs were formed into a dwelling place for man cannot be expressed in a few printed words; nor can the life of forty years afterward."

Only a part of the old building was removed in November; so the other record is this: "Monday, March 2, 1903—Today the remaining part of the Robinson house was removed to make way for the printing office soon to be erected on this spot by J. J. Wheeler, whose wife is a granddaughter of the old house-builder. And so the spot where for many years stood the bright home of the Robinson family, where ministers of the Gospel have been welcomed, where births and deaths have occurred and where the young and the aged often have met, is soon to be the home of journalism, the abode of printing presses, and the day home for those who do type-setting and press-work, and hope to enrich with printed thought thousands of living homes.

"As quite certainly the first printing in Lake County was done by Solon Robinson, and on this very spot his little printing office was kept, it seems peculiarly appropriate that in this office should be found, with his home a few yards north, Fred Y. Wheeler, a great-grandson of Lake County's first printer. And before finally leaving in our history the home spot of Crown Point's first settler, it may be added that another great-grandson, Harold H. Wheeler, and a great-granddaughter, Miss Josephine Lincoln, the one clerk of the Circuit Court and the other an assistant in the clerk's office, pass this spot daily on their way from their own homes to the Court House."

As none of the pioneers of Lake County presumed to question the authority of the Claim Register, the editors of this work do not go behind its returns. From its records it is learned that besides the Clarks and Holtons and others who settled on the site of Crown Point in the winter of 1835, the following located later in the year: In March, Richard Fancher and Robert Wilkinson, with two nephews, migrated from the Valley of the Wabash and settled on West Creek and northeast of Red Cedar Lake, the Fancher claim including the present county fair grounds. Elias Bryant, E. W. Bryant, Nancy Agnew (widow) and Jeremiah Wiggins arrived within the month.

FOUNDER OF WIGGINS POINT

Mr. Wiggins located his claim south of Turkey Creek on a wooded point of land, which was long known as Wiggins Point. An old Indian village preceded it, and as the founder of Wiggins Point died in 1838, his name disappeared in favor of Centerville and finally of Merrillville.

PLOWING UP THE OLD INDIAN CEMETERY

Although the Indians had transferred their title to their lands, still they lingered, and seemed especially loth to abandon their burial grounds to the ravages of the white settlers. Wiggins' claim embraced the large cemetery already mentioned and the Pottawatomies were very indignant at the desecration of one of the graves which was robbed of its sacred relics for a private collection. It is said that one day after the robbing of the grave, two Indians armed with rifles came into the field where Wiggins was at work alone. They went to the grave, set down their rifles and talked very earnestly. Wiggins was naturally alarmed; but, although the Indians were evidently much displeased, they finally withdrew without offering any violence. Wiggins, who had claimed this part of the Indian village, then allowed his breaking plow to pass over the old burial ground.

This desecration did not pass unnoticed by the Red Men. In 1840, when General Brady, with 1,100 Indians from Michigan, passed through Lake County quite a number visited the ruined graves, some of the squaws groaning and weeping as they looked upon the violated home of their dead. A pathetic illustration of the rough "over-lapping" of the lives and customs of two diverse races!

THE BRYANT SETTLEMENT AND PLEASANT GROVE

Of the five Bryants, who commenced the Bryant Settlement in the spring of 1835, few of them seem to have made the locality a permanent home. Some of them gave the place the name of Pleasant Grove, by which it was most generally known. David Bryant moved to Bureau County in 1838; resided at various times in Missouri and Ohio, but finally died in Lake County at the house of his daughter, Mrs. William Fisher, then living at Eagle Creek.

Simeon Bryant only remained a year; then moved to Indian Town, near Hebron, Porter County.

Samuel D. Bryant soon returned to his Ohio home, but after a few years was drawn back to Lake County, bought a farm south of Southeast Grove in 1854, and spent his last years thereon.

Elias Bryant died on his Pleasant Grove homestead.

E. Wayne Bryant seems to have done the most for the county. As early as the fall of 1836 he provided a room for a school, where the children of the settlement were taught by Bell Jennings, "a very excellent man." He also aided in starting a Sunday School for the children in 1838, and had already put a crude grist mill in operation. Soon after

locating he bought some hand millstones of Lyman Wells, and in the winter of 1836-37 "rigged up" a horse-power attachment, by which corn and buckwheat were ground for the neighborhood. This little mill continued to grind for two or three years and at one time there were under cover, waiting to be ground, over three hundred bushels of grain!

This was one of the earliest mills of any kind to be put in operation in Lake County.

OTHER SETTLERS OF 1835

In May, 1835, came Elias Myrick, William Myrick, Thomas Reid, S. P. Stringham and Aaron Cox; in June, Peter Stainbrook; and in November David Hornor, Amos Hornor, Jacob L. Brown, Thomas Wiles, Jesse Bond and Milo Robinson, brother of Solon.

The first to make claims on Red Cedar Lake were various members of the Hornor family, who had come from the Wabash region. Certain members of the family always insisted that they first "squatted" in the fall of 1834, but the first record presented by the Claim Register makes the date November, 1835, as given heretofore. David Hornor was the father; Amos Hornor, a son. The former returned to the old home in Tippecanoe County, while Amos Hornor, then about twenty-three years of age, located in Lake County.

After the return of his father's family to the Wabash, Mr. Hornor resided for some time at Crown Point, where he married his first wife. His final home was at Ross, where he died in 1895, in his eighty-third year.

The Claim Register records the settlers for December, 1835, as being John Wood, Henry Wells, William S. Thornburg, R. Dunham, R. Hamilton and John G. Forbes.

SOLON ROBINSON'S HISTORICAL SYNOPSIS

As a sort of commentary on the foregoing, and a partial synopsis, the following is abridged and quoted from one of Solon Robinson's historical addresses:

Early Settlers:—1. The Bennett family opened a tavern on the beach of Lake Michigan "near the mouth of the old Calumic."

2. The Berry family opened a tavern on the beach in the spring of 1834.

3. Four or five families settled as squatters in the fall of 1834: "Thomas Childers and myself in October. He, a day or two before me. His claim southeast quarter section 17; mine, northwest quarter section 8."

On November 1st "Henry Wells and Luman A. Fowler came along on foot." Their horses had been left on Twenty Mile Prairie. "Cedar Lake was then the center of attraction for land lookers, and they passed on down to that lake without thinking to inquire who kept tavern there." They found lodging in a fallen treetop still covered with leaves, and had for supper "the leg of a roasted coon." They found there David Hornor, his son Amos and a relative named Brown, who were looking for claims and who settled in 1835.

Wells and Fowler returned next day to the Robinson camp, slept that night on the "softest kind of a white oak puncheon," bought claims and "two log cabin bodies built by one Huntley" on the south side of section 8, paying for the same \$50. Henry Wells went back to Michigan for his family. Luman A. Fowler staid through the winter. "During the first winter we had many claim makers, but few settlers."

4. "The first family that came after Childers and myself was that of Robert Wilkinson of Deep River. He settled about the last of November, 1834."

5. The next family, that of Lyman Wells, with whom came John Driscoll, settled in January, 1835, on section 25, township 33, range 9. April 4, 1835, "there was a most terrible snowstorm, the weather previous having been mild as summer."

LAKE COURT HOUSE POSTOFFICE

Until March, 1836, the nearest postoffice was Michigan City. Solon Robinson was then appointed postmaster. His office was named Lake Court House, written usually Lake C. H. Receipts for quarter ending June, 1837, \$26.92; September 30th, \$43.50; for the next two quarters, \$57.33 and \$57.39. This last, the largest amount while he was postmaster. Next postoffice west was Joliet.

COUNTY ORGANIZED

"In the spring of 1836 we were attached to Porter County, the commissioners of which divided this county into three townships." The county was organized in 1837. Log court house built the same year.

"During the summer of 1837 we had preaching several times in our house and in the present (1847) court room. The Baptist people at Cedar Lake also had frequent meetings this year, and I think had preaching at Judge Ball's, who settled there that year."

"The summer of 1838 was one of severe drought and great sickness." Muskrats went to houses to seek water. "One of them came into my

house and never so much as asked for a drink of whiskey, but went direct for the water bucket.”

In 1839 the county seat was located at Liverpool. The seat of justice had been fixed by the Legislature temporarily at Lake Court House.

In March, 1839, the land sales opened at La Porte.

In June, 1840, county seat re-located. Contest mainly between West Point at Cedar Lake and Lake C. H. The county seat was then established at Crown Point, where it remains.

By keeping these main facts in mind covering the real pioneer period of Lake County, and so well marshaled by Solon Robinson, the reader will be able to obtain a perspective in viewing the details of its development in various scattered sections.

INDIANA CITY

Doubling back on our historic tracks, we find that some months after the prairie was furrowed for the Main Street of Crown Point events were occurring in the northern part of the county. As noted, Indiana City was laid out (figuratively) at the old mouth of the Calumet. It was to have been promoted by a Columbus (Ohio) company; but there is no evidence that any lots were sold, or that anybody even squatted on the site of the paper town. But it is of record that the land upon which the city was to have stood was sold for \$14,000 in 1841. Exit Indiana City.

LIVERPOOL FOUNDED

Liverpool on Deep River, near its junction with the Little Calumet, had more substance than Indiana City—a little more. Either in the later part of 1835, or the fore part of 1836, two Philadelphia men, John C. Davis and Henry Frederickson, and a Western promoter, John B. Chapman, blocked out the town. The chief reasons for selecting that locality as a promising site were that a crude ferry boat had been running across Deep River at that point for more than a year, and the famous pole bridge which crossed the Calumet was but a few miles east. Consequently, Liverpool seemed to be joined with more or less completeness to the outside world.

The new town on Deep River obtained such notice that during the first sale of lots, which covered three days in 1836, the proprietors realized \$16,000. Among the purchasers was John Wood, the builder of Wood's Mill on Deep River. He and a friend bought nine Liverpool lots for

\$2,000; and many years afterward, when Liverpool had been almost as completely erased from the county map as Indiana City, he would bring forth the deed to his "city property" as a unique relic. The paper was written by John B. Niles, then an attorney, and acknowledged before Judge Samuel C. Sample, of Porter County.

Liverpool really commenced to pick up as a town of some life with the arrival of George Earle, an Englishman of means and energy who came with his family from Philadelphia. He not only bought the bulk of the city's site, but much of the surrounding country and laid the foundation of what became a valuable estate. But the basis of the family prosperity was not laid on Liverpool real estate.

GEORGE EARLE A REAL PROMOTER

Mr. Earle induced the owners of the lake-shore stage line which ran from Detroit to Chicago to divert its route so that it included Liverpool; but this change was not permanent, as the sand was too deep in that region and staging too heavy. The northern city also enjoyed a few months of glory in 1839 as the seat of justice of Lake County, but in the following year Crown Point, or Lake Court House, was chosen, and Mr. Earle joined his fortunes with those of Solon Robinson.

After the two had named the county seat as it is now known, the Englishman secured the appointment of county agent and performed its duties well. He continued for a time to improve his town of Liverpool, bought more land and at length secured ten or twelve sections in that part of the county. In 1845 Mr. Earle commenced building a mill at what became the Town of Hobart, which he platted in 1848. In 1854 he returned to Philadelphia, leaving his son, John Earle, who afterward became well known as a Chicago capitalist, to manage his interests in Lake County. The elder man did much for the Town of Hobart, although after 1854 he spent much of his time in his native town of Falmouth, England. A gentleman of varied abilities he certainly was; for he was an artist of talents, and in 1858 presented Hobart with an art gallery comprising three hundred pictures which he had painted in Philadelphia. It was said of him in the '70s: "He is tall in person, dignified and courteous in manners, manifesting the bearing of an American and English gentleman."

George Earle and Solon Robinson had many traits in common; both were practical and successful in a worldly sense, and yet each was active in developing a higher self of ideals.

THE JOHN B. CHAPMAN TITLES

It is worthy of note that the land on which Liverpool was laid out was an Indian reservation, or was land selected under an Indian float. In the recorder's office of Porter County (Lake County had not been organized) is a copy of a patent signed by Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, dated June 16, 1836, conveying to John B. Chapman section 24, township 36, range 8, being 603.60 acres, in accordance with the third article of the treaty made on the Tippecanoe River with the chiefs and warriors of the Pottawatomies in 1832.

This same John B. Chapman also bought of Re-se-mo-jan, or Parish as the deed says, "once a chief, but now an Indian of the Pottawatomies," section 18, township 36, range 7, for which he paid \$800. These sections, with some ten others, including the localities which were afterward platted as Lake Station and Hobart, came into the hands of Mr. Earle.

Unlike Mr. Robinson, who was also one of the Land Lords of Lake County in the pioneer period, Mr. Earle never "squatted," but was always careful to secure titles to his lands, either from the original Indian owners, or from the Government direct.

JOHN WOOD AND WOODVALE

Woodvale, in what is now the eastern edge of Ross Township, on the west bank of Deep River near the Porter County line, was the first industrial center in Lake County. It was founded by John Wood, a Massachusetts miller, whose claim was recorded in December, 1835. He spent one night in making examinations of land with Dr. Ames, of Michigan City, and three or four others, in the cabin of Jesse Pierce on the bank of Turkey Creek. He returned home and in 1836 brought his family with him.

It is stated that during his absence General Tipton of Fort Wayne, formerly United States Indian agent and at that time United States senator, had laid a float upon Mr. Wood's claim in the name of "Indian Quashma." The latter had selected the northeast quarter of section 21, township 35, range 7, as a mill site, and so according to law or usage was not properly subject to an Indian float. "But the float had been laid by a senator; the location was very much wanted by the claimant, and so he purchased the land from Indian Quashma, paying him for the quarter section, \$1,000, instead of buying it of the Government for \$200, as he had expected. The deed, with Quashma's signature, must still be in the possession of some of the Wood family."

In 1837 Mr. Wood erected a sawmill on his land, and in 1838 put a

grist mill in operation. The latter did for many years a large custom work for the farmers of both Lake and Porter counties. The place was soon known as Wood's Mill; afterward, as Woodvale. Its founder was a strict temperance man, and in his lifetime refused to lay out and sell town lots, thus designing to keep saloons out of the community. In that purpose he was very successful.

The home of the family was at first on the east side of Deep River, but in a few years was moved to the west side. Several generations of Woods have carried on the large flouring mill established by John Wood, and the homes of the different families have continued the industrious and social and moral activities so well inaugurated by the founder of Woodvale.

SETTLERS AROUND RED CEDAR LAKE

Settlers had already located around Red Cedar Lake. In September, 1834, a party of five men came from Attica on the Wabash and camped



VIEW ON FANCHER LAKE

on its banks. It consisted of Richard Fancher, Charles Wilson, Robert Wilkinson (afterward known as Judge Wilkinson) and two nephews of the latter. Richard Fancher and Charles Wilson were well mounted; the other three men had a wagon and team. The two horsemen rode extensively over the central parts of the county, and as a result of this wide survey selected their tracts on or near the shores of Red Cedar Lake. As already stated, Fancher fixed his claim south of what after-

ward became Crown Point, his lands surrounding the little lake which still bears his name and including the Lake County Fair Ground.

Charles Wilson selected his location on the west shore of Red Cedar Lake.

Soon after the coming of the Attica party came Dr. Thomas Brown and the Hornors, who made claims on the west shore. They were also from the Wabash region, and the claimants returned to the tracts they had selected during the following year.

In 1836-37 the east shores of Red Cedar Lake received not a few new settlers. Among the most prominent of these was the Taylor family, headed by Obadiah, even then well advanced in years, who came from Pennsylvania. In that colony were two Taylor sons—Adonijah and Horace—and two sons-in-law, Horace Edgerton and James Palmer, as well as a widowed daughter, Mrs. Miranda Stillson. Most of the sons and daughters of Mr. Taylor had families of their own, and formed a large share of the early communities at Creston, just south of Cedar Lake and along its eastern shores.

HERVEY BALL

The year 1837 brought several noteworthy additions to the permanent settlers on the shores of Red Cedar Lake. Among the foremost of these colonists was Hervey Ball, of an old Massachusetts family, a college man of legal education, who had moved to Georgia in his young manhood. At Augusta he had practiced law and also risen in the cavalry service of the state. He was also a practical surveyor; a man of force, fine character and broad education.

In 1836, when forty years of age—in the prime of his vigorous manhood—he was engaged in surveying City West, Porter County, and in the following spring he brought his family from Massachusetts to that place. But he was not satisfied with that location. He and his wife and five children (the oldest only eleven years of age) sought something more varied and restful than the stretches of Lake Michigan and its sandy borders. They had come from the far East, via New York, Albany, Erie Canal, Buffalo, the stormy ice-laden lakes to Toledo, and thence by slow land-travel to City West. The new town, yet entirely problematic, did not meet their outlook.

So, as written many years afterward by one of the four sons of the Ball family, T. H. Ball of historic fame:—"In the early summer of 1837, a party of men might have been seen starting on horseback from a little town on Lake Michigan now no longer in existence, to explore the new county of Lake. Some of these had come in the early spring

from the State of Massachusetts, and had fixed their abode for a summer home ten miles west of Michigan City, on the bank of a great lake. The band of horsemen found trails and pathways, they crossed swollen, bridgeless streams, and penetrated the apparently illimitable wilds as far as Red Cedar Lake. Pleased with that region, delighted with the native beauty of that little lake and the surrounding prairie, they determined there to pitch their tents and took possession of claims on Government lands in accordance with the self-imposed squatter laws.

“Among these New Englanders, men then in the prime of life, were Amasa Ainsworth, Lewis Warriner, Norman Warriner and Hervey Ball, and a young man, Job Worthington, to which number, if not among them then, was soon added Charles R. Ball, a young man, all from the old town of West Springfield, Massachusetts. The first of these making a claim (Ainsworth) settled afterward at Michigan City. Mr. Worthington returns in the course of a few months to New England. Charles R. Ball, remaining for a time at Cedar Lake, settled at length near Chicago. There remain then, for the Massachusetts Baptist pioneers, Norman Warriner, Lewis Warriner and Hervey Ball. Their temporary houses were soon erected and their families settled around the lake.

“It has been already said that the two Warriner families found homes during this year at a little distance from the east bank of the lake.

BAPTIST PIONEERS OF LAKE COUNTY

“These three families found in a short time that three miles north of Cedar Lake on Prairie West were two other Baptist families—those of Richard Church and of his son-in-law, Leonard Cutler, from the State of New York. And soon to these were added the small household of Mrs. Elizabeth Owen, then a widow, a native of Wales, and family of Mrs. Leland, also a widow with several sons. These seven families were the Baptist pioneers of the County of Lake.

“There were also, among the first residents around the lake, two brothers by the name of Witherell, the sons of a Baptist minister in the State of New York. One of these was also a minister, Orrin Witherell, and without much doubt he was the first Baptist who ever preached in Lake County. He may have preached twice in the winter of 1837-38; but these two brothers were very slightly identified with the religious interests and activities here, and soon left their claims and went elsewhere.”

FIRST BAPTIST SOCIETY FORMED

On June 17, 1838, Norman Warriner and wife, Lewis Warriner and wife, Richard Church, Sarah Church, Mrs. Cutler and Hervey Ball and wife, met in the large log schoolhouse on the west shore of the lake which was not then quite completed. Elder A. French of Porter County, the moderator, led both in prayer and the business proceedings. It was resolved that "we will maintain the observance of the Sabbath by meeting together and conducting the worship of God by the improvement of such privileges as we may be favored with; also that we will hold regular covenant meetings monthly, and that we will endeavor to watch over each other in love as brethren; hoping that a door will soon be opened in Divine Providence for our being regularly organized as a church of Christ."

Hervey Ball was chosen stated clerk, and on the Sabbath following Elder French preached to a small but very attentive congregation.

LEWIS WARRINER

Of the constituent members of this first Baptist society, which shares with a class of Methodists the honor of being the pioneer Christian body of Lake County, Lewis Warriner has perhaps left the most striking record. He came from the same Massachusetts town as the Balls (West Springfield) and when he located on the east side of Red Cedar Lake in 1837 was a man of forty-five who had already made a prominent place for himself in the Old Bay State. He had been sent to the State Assembly four times and filled other honorable public offices. But strong man though he was, he met with losses at the outset of his stay in Lake County which were heart-rending. In that sickly season of 1838 much of the light and joy departed from his home in the passing of his wife and young daughter; but the father, two sons and a daughter maintained the frontier home with courage and hope.

Continuing the record of the worldly events in which Mr. Warriner participated:—In 1838 a mail route was opened from Crown Point to West Creek, twelve miles, and Mr. Warriner was appointed postmaster, continuing in that office until 1849; then followed an interim of three years to allow for administrative changes, and a second term as postmaster, from 1852 until he left the county in 1856.

Lewis Warriner was elected a member of the Indiana Legislature to represent Lake and Porter counties in 1839; he was the first to be sent to that body from Lake County, his competitors for the honor having been L. Bradley of City West, and B. McCarthy of Valparaiso.

In 1840 he served as United States census enumerator for Lake County, and was again elected to the Legislature in 1848. Like Hervey Ball, with whom he enjoyed an intimate and lifelong friendship, he never deviated a hair's breadth from the faith of the Baptist church. His character was above reproach; he was an able man in many ways and of wide influence along the elevated paths of life. His surviving children having both married, Mr. Warriner left the county in 1856 and went to reside with his son, Edwin B., of Kankakee, Illinois, and afterward with his daughter, Mrs. James A. Hunt. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, at Prairie Grove, Arkansas, in May, 1869, in his seventy-seventh year.

RECOGNIZED AS CEDAR LAKE BAPTIST CHURCH

Within a year from the organization of the first Baptist society of Lake County, it was resolved to take steps to be formally recognized as a church, according to the policy of that denomination. At a meeting held in Leonard Cutler's house, April 6, it was "Resolved, To invite a council of ministers and brethren to meet with us on the third Saturday in May to take into consideration the propriety of recognizing us as a church of Christ." It was agreed to invite Elder French of Porter County, Elders Bolles and Sawin of Laporte County, and Elder Hinton of Chicago, "with such brethren from their several churches as may be appointed."

The neighboring churches at that time were in Porter County, thirty miles away; at Chicago, forty miles away, and in Laporte County, fifty miles from Red Cedar Lake.

"The grass on the prairie again began its unchecked growth. There were no great herds of cattle to crop it as it grew. The May flowers again appeared in the woodland beside the lake, and the time set for the council came."

Without going into all the details, it is sufficient to know that at the stated time, May 18, 1839, Elder A. French, of the First Baptist Church of Salt Creek, and Elder Benjamin Sawin, of the Church of Laporte Village, with two representative brethren from each of those bodies, duly recognized the local brethren and sisters as the Cedar Lake Baptist Church. The council convened in the schoolhouse.

FIRST METHODIST MISSION

Somewhat earlier than that year the Methodists had organized classes at Pleasant Grove and Crown Point, the latter (1838) being denominated

a "church," rather than a class. The best account of early Methodism in Lake County has been written by Mrs. Sarah G. Wood, who married into the well-known Wood family of Wood's Mill, or Woodvale. From her researches it seems that in 1836 a Methodist missionary named Stephen Jones was sent by the presiding elder, then residing at South Bend, into the interior of what is now Lake County. He preached at the cabin of Thomas Reed, two miles south of Crown Point, and at some other points, and after six months of such ministrations as he was able to give the scattered settlers the first Methodist class was organized at the residence of E. W. Bryant, Pleasant Grove. At that time the county was attached to the Northwestern Mission, taking in a circuit of 500 miles; and consequently it was impossible to reach the several appointments oftener than once in six weeks.

The Pleasant Grove Society consisted of E. W. Bryant and wife, John Kitchel and wife and a Mr. Menden Hall and wife, with Mr. Bryant as leader. In 1837 H. B. Beers came to the work, which during that year was confined to Lake and Porter counties and was called the Deep River Mission. Jacob Colclazier followed Rev. Mr. Beers in 1838, and during the year the first quarterly meeting in the county was held in the dwelling house of William Payne, Bishop Roberts conducting the meeting.

CROWN POINT METHODIST CHURCH FOUNDED

In the later part of the year Rev. Mr. Stagg took charge of the work, and under his ministry the Methodist Church of Crown Point was organized, Aaron Wood being presiding elder. Robert Hyde, a local preacher residing at Pleasant Grove, supplied the Crown Point appointment in 1839, and quite a number were added to the church. So that 1839 may be said to mark the firm establishment of the Methodists at and near Crown Point and of the Baptists at the Lake of the Red Cedars.

THE CHURCHES, CUTLERS AND ROCKWELLS

The year 1836 kept the Claim Register busy. It records about one hundred and twenty who made claims in Lake County, a considerable portion of whom became settlers. Prairie West received an important accession from Michigan, among whom were the Churches and Cutlers.

Richard Church was well advanced in life when he located, some of his children having families of their own. The homes of his son, Darling Church; of his son-in-law, Leonard Cutler; of his near neighbor, W. Rockwell; of Mrs. Elizabeth Owen, a widow; of Mrs. Leland, with several sons, and of John Bothwell, were also on Prairie West; and they were all comers of 1836 or 1837.

The Churches and the Rockwells were related by marriage, William Rockwell, the father of the family, being an elderly man, like Richard Church, when he and his sons migrated to Prairie West. He was elected a county commissioner in 1840 and died in 1855, seventy-four years of age. Four years before he had been elected an associate judge for Lake County shortly before the office was abolished.

Two sons became citizens of Crown Point, one of them giving the family name to the Rockwell House, a well known hostelry at the county seat of which he was long proprietor.

1837 ALSO A BUSY YEAR

In 1837, according to the Claim Register, eighty-one men became settlers of the newly organized county, after which, with its civil machinery in full operation, there seemed to be no crying need for such a record; the Squatters' Union, however, maintained its organization until the first of the regular land sales had been safely weathered and speculators had been cowed, if not bullied.

EBENEZER SAXTON SUCCEEDS JERE WIGGINS

How Wiggins Point was founded by Jere Wiggins in 1836 has been told. In 1837 Ebenezer Saxton, a Vermonter, left Canada during the Patriot war and started for Detroit with his family. His destination was four hundred miles, by ox-cart, but he made it in time, when he was drawn into the tide which was setting so strong Chicago-ward. The family reached Deep River and the new town of Liverpool, where they boarded a ferryboat of the rickety, flimsy, pioneer kind. Only seven other families, with their ox teams, joined the Saxtons; and the ferryboat floundered. Fortunately the water was shallow; so the eight families were fished out of the river, the boat righted, the oxen landed, and the procession of emigrants continued philosophically onward.

The Saxton family started southward into the new Lake County, their means now reduced to \$5 in gold. Reaching Turkey Creek, the oxen, for the first time in their long journey, were stuck fast with their load in the deep mud. A whole-souled pioneer helped them out for \$2, and the Saxtons, with the three remaining dollars, passed on to what was the old McGwinn Indian village and burial ground, then known as Wiggins Point. There they found the Wiggins cabin, obtained shelter and rest, and secured the Wiggins claim, and lived at that locality, after it had been named Merrillville, for many years thereafter.

MERRILLVILLE FOUNDED

Not long after the coming of the Saxtons, Dudley and William Merrill secured land on the north side of the old Indian trail, opposite the Wiggins-Saxton claim, the latter erecting quite a large frame house on his property. The Merrills were aggressive, and Mr. Saxton himself was a good worker, and soon a little settlement appeared, to which was given the name of Centerville. Not long afterward, when the postoffice was established, it became Merrillville, with a hotel, store, blacksmith shop, cheese factory and a very respectable collection of houses.

THE BROWNS OF EAGLE CREEK

Alexander F. Brown, of Scotch lineage and an old New York family, remained in the Empire State until 1837, when, at the age of thirty-three, he moved with his family to Southeast Grove, Eagle Creek Township, Lake County. There he became one of the solid squatters of the Union, secured his homestead and became the father of three sons, one of whom died after his death in 1849. The eldest son is John Brown, the ex-treasurer and auditor, the pioneer banker and farmer, and the old soldier and splendid citizen of Crown Point and Lake County. As he was born in 1840 on the family homestead at Southeast Grove, a detailed account of his life and services falls in a later portion of this history.

SETTLEMENT OF THE WEST CREEK NEIGHBORHOOD

The Jacksons and the Farleys, related by marriage, settled in what was known as the West Creek neighborhood in the same busy year of 1837. They were New England people by birth and residents of New York before they migrated to Michigan and thence to Lake County. In the spring of 1837 Joseph Jackson located his claim on West Creek; in the summer returned to it with his son Clinton and the latter's family, while in October he started from Monroe County, Michigan, with his own family. They came with teams and were nearly three weeks on the way. Mr. Jackson took with him some dry goods and groceries and opened the first store in that part of the county. In 1838 a schoolhouse was built, and one of the family, Miss Ursula A. Jackson, became teacher of the first school in what is now West Creek Township.

After several years of farm life the family moved to Crown Point, erected buildings, kept hotels, and the father, J. Jackson, was the first county auditor. After a residence in this county of nearly twenty years, in the spring of 1857 he moved to Iowa. For two terms he was mayor of the City of Wapello and lived to be nearly ninety-five years of age.

SOME ENGLISH SETTLERS

In 1837 a number of English settlers located in the northeastern part of the county, above the prairie region and mainly in what are now Calumet and Hobart townships. Jonas Rhodes took up land on the sandy ridge and the wooded growth of what is now Calumet Township, near Glen Park. The five Hayward brothers settled not far south of Hobart.

GERMAN CATHOLICS OF ST. JOHNS TOWNSHIP

Too much praise cannot be given the German settlers of Lake County for their sturdy pioneer work. The first of their race to appear as a home-seeker and a home-finder was John Hack, a Prussian, who, in the spring of 1837, located on the western limit of Prairie West, near the present Town of St. Johns.

In 1838 the four families of Joseph Schmal, Peter Orte, Michael Adler and Matthias Reder came from Germany together and settled near the large Hack family. Others soon followed. These constituted the nucleus of the large Catholic settlement in what is now St. Johns Township. In 1843 on the Hack land was erected and consecrated a Roman Catholic chapel and regular religious services were held from that time henceforth.

Adam Schmal, one of the sons of the pioneer, became prominent in local politics, and for two terms held the office of county treasurer.

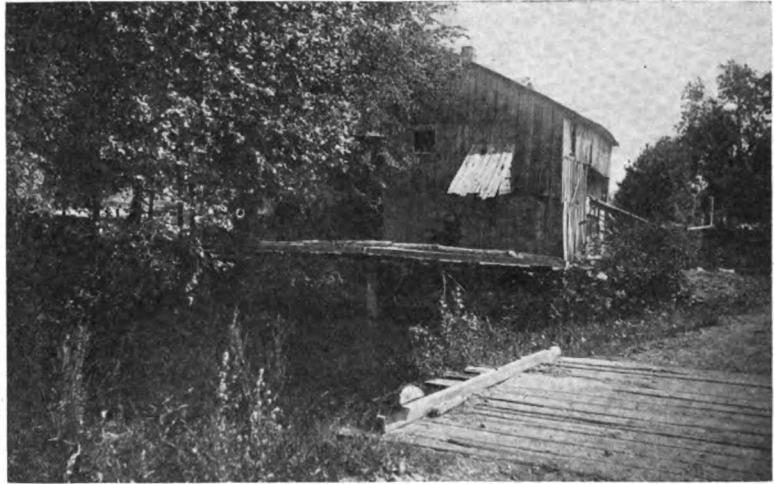
GERMAN LUTHERANS OF HANOVER TOWNSHIP

In 1838 Henry Sasse, Sr., H. Von Hollen and Lewis Herlitz made their homes northwest of Red Cedar Lake, the pioneers of that large colony of German Lutherans who have settled in Hanover Township and advanced both its agricultural and moral interests. Mr. Sasse bought the Cox and Chase claims, and Mr. Herlitz the Nordyke lands. Several children of these pioneers—Messrs. Sasse and Herlitz had married sisters—became prominent citizens of Crown Point.

The increase of immigration and building which had been especially noticeable since the organization of the county in 1837 made sawmills and bridges most important adjuncts to the proper development of the country. Four of the earliest mills are accredited to the year 1838, called from the names of their builders, Walton's, Wood's, Dustin's and Taylor's. The Wood mill, at Woodvale, furnished the most lumber.

EARLY SAWMILLS AND BRIDGES

Bridge-building really commenced in the mill-year of 1838, the two industries being closely related. "One who looks over the county now, especially in the summer time, seeing here and there a ditch, but very little flowing water, can have no correct idea of our streams in the early days when, free and bridgeless, in the spring and often in midsummer, the Calumet and Turkey Creek, Deep River and Deer Creek, Eagle Creek, Cedar Creek and West Creek, were sending off their full flow of water to the distant Atlantic, some through Lake Michigan and some



OLD STYLE SAW MILL

southward through the Kankakee to the Mississippi and the Gulf. The stream called West Creek, with its wide marsh, its springs, and its quicksands, formed, until bridges were built, an impassable barrier for anything like travel. The horseman was in danger in many places if he tried to urge his horse across.

"Two bridges were built in this year (1838) of lumber across Deep River, a short distance northeast of Lake Court House, costing \$500. These were built by Daniel May and Hiram Nordyke. That bridges were needed across this river was evident, for in the midsummer of 1837 a very large horse drawing a buggy in an attempt to ford the marshy stream, went down, probably into quicksand, leaving only his head out of water, and only by the rapid exertion of his driver, who plunged at once into the water, was separated from the buggy and helped upon his feet, regaining the dry prairie on the further side."

1838 FIRST YEAR OF BRIDGE-BUILDING

Over West Creek, near the Wilkinson home, a bridge costing \$400 was built by N. Hayden; across Cedar Creek, near the Lewis Warriner place, another was erected by S. P. Stringham and R. Wilkinson at an expense of \$200, and still another by Amsi L. Ball, at B. Wilkinson's crossing, near the Porter County line, at a cost of \$400. Thus, in the first year of bridge-building it appears that for five very needful bridges the amount of \$1,500 was laid out. The money came from what was known then as the Three Per Cent fund.

COMING OF SAMUEL TURNER AND WIFE

None of the early settlers were useful and influential in more and better ways than the Turners of Eagle Creek. The Scotch-Irish blood in the family gave its members both perseverance and vivacity; made them both steadfast and popular; the people had confidence in them and were not disappointed in their performances.

The first of the family to come to Lake County was Samuel Turner, who was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in March, 1782. In 1810 he was married at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and in 1833 became a resident of Laporte County. But that part of Indiana was too settled for a poor man, and in 1839 Mr. Turner, his wife and various members of his family became permanent settlers on Eagle Creek. Other settlers near them at that time were D. Sargeant, John Moore, A. D. McCord, George Smith, A. Goodrich and Mrs. Mary Dilley.

Samuel Turner's granddaughter, Mrs. S. J. Monteith, says of this advent of the Turner family: "The toilsome journey from Pennsylvania was over and for a time our weary feet found rest in Door Village, Laporte County. Fair and beautiful it lay before our eyes, but we were poor and must press onward to fields yet uncultivated and almost unsought. Thus Samuel Turner and wife journeyed on, and spent the summer of 1838 in the southern part of Lake County, locating their farm on the banks of the little winding stream afterward called Eagle Creek. In the fall they went back to Laporte County, sending in their stead the young people of the family, as better able to endure the hardships of a pioneer winter."

Among these sturdy young people was a son, David Turner, then in his twenty-second year; his father, the leader of the colony, was fifty-six.

The parents came to reside permanently on the claim which the young people had held on Eagle Creek in 1839, and Samuel Turner's popularity

became soon manifest by his election to the office of justice of the peace. In 1842 he was chosen associate judge. His stay in the county and in this world was all too brief, for he died in 1847. But the few years of his residence had endeared him to a wide circle.

The first Judge Turner was not only a man of sound traits, but he had a very kind heart and was ever endeavoring to serve his neighbors; in fact, it could be said of him as of few on this selfish earth—he seemed to love his neighbor as himself. An illustrative incident: For several years there was no cabinet shop nearer than Valparaiso, and having learned the use of carpenter tools, he was called upon to make all the coffins used in the neighborhood, frequently taking lumber from the chamber floor of his cabin for that purpose, and always without charge. His good wife and children remained to carry on the work of contributing to the growth of a virtuous community.

JUDGE DAVID TURNER

David Turner seemed especially adapted for such a work of duty and love. He succeeded his father to the justiceship in 1842, when in his twenty-sixth year; was elected probate judge in 1849, state representative in 1854 and state senator in 1858, and was appointed by President Lincoln United States assessor in 1862. For many years he lived a very active and useful life at Crown Point, and died February 14, 1890, in his seventy-fourth year.

All of the Turners have been supporters and promoters of religion, and David Turner was particularly active in Sunday school work. He married Caroline Bissell in 1844, and ten children were born to their union—all in Crown Point. The second born and first daughter is Sarah J., who married Rev. T. W. Monteith and who has written much interesting local history, and the seventh born, and the second and last son, is A. Murray, the well known banker of Hammond. The details regarding various members of the Turner family, who came into Lake County so early and are still faithful to its best advancement, will be found in other portions of this history.

SQUATTER'S UNION PROTECTS SETTLERS

The most important event to the bona fide settlers of Lake County was the first sale of public lands, which occurred at Laporte on March 19, 1839. Their purchase by the Government from the Pottawatomies and their survey into townships and sections has already been noticed, as well as the formation of the Squatter's Union in 1836. That organiza-

tion had jealously protected the titles of those who sought homes, as against the schemes of speculators, who in other new counties of the state had often seized the properties of those who had made homestead improvements upon the basis of "squatters' rights."

The Squatter's Union of Lake County did not propose that this injustice should occur within its domain. The actual settlers were not prepared to pay more than the Government price for their lands—that is, \$1.25 an acre—and the members of the union bound themselves to stand by each other on the basis of that purchase price. Article II of its constitution read: "That if Congress should neglect or refuse to pass a law, before the land on which we live is offered for sale, which shall secure to us our rights, we will hereafter adopt such measures as may be necessary effectually to secure each other in our just claims."

At the time the sales were held in Laporte the Squatter's Union had mustered a determined membership of some five hundred, who chose delegates to represent them at the bidding. Solon Robinson was selected to represent one township, William Kinnison another, and A. McDonald the third. The last-named became a prominent lawyer, the first at Crown Point, where he had settled during the year of the sales (1839).

The record is that no speculators interfered with the rights of the squatters; that "the sale passed off quietly, and the sons of Lake returned peacefully to their homes."

Thus, with Lake County secure in its civil organization and the settlers fully protected in the titles to their homes, the pioneer period closes with a substantial guarantee for the future.

CHAPTER IV

PIONEER MEMORIES

BARTLETT WOODS—A PIONEER PICTURE—THE CABIN AND ITS FURNITURE—FELLOW FEELING THAT MADE US WONDROUS KIND—MARVELOUS INDUSTRY—REASONS FOR SLOW GROWTH—LACK OF TRANSPORTATION—FIRST FREE SOIL MEETING—HISTORIC RELICS OF LAKE COUNTY PIONEERS PRESENTED BY T. H. BALL, MRS. M. J. DINWIDDIE, T. A. MUZZALL, LEWIS G. LITTLE, MRS. M. J. HYDE AND OTHERS—CONDENSED ACCOUNT OF THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL—WHAT OF THE 1934 GATHERING?—MRS. S. J. MONTEITH'S MEMORIES—A LONESOME PIONEER SISTER—HONEY EXCHANGED FOR APPLES—AN OLD LETTER OF 1843—THE IMMORTAL "THANATOPSIS"—AUNT SUSAN TURNER—RECOLLECTIONS OF JAMES H. LUTHER—THE OLD STAGE ROUTES—FIRST OF THE CALUMET INDUSTRIAL REGION—FIRST COUNTY ELECTIONS—NORTH TOWNSHIP BOUNDED—EARLY FIGURES FOR NORTH AND HOBART TOWNSHIPS—SIX EARLY YEARS COVERED BY T. H. BALL—DISCOVERY OF ROBINSON'S PRAIRIE—THE FIRST COLONY AT CROWN POINT—TURNING OF THE FIRST FURROW—ADDITIONS TO ORIGINAL COLONY—HAMLET GROWING INTO A VILLAGE—POSTOFFICE OF LAKE COURT HOUSE—TOWN SITE REGULARLY PURCHASED—LAKE COURT HOUSE, THE COUNTY SEAT—NAMED CROWN POINT—SETTLERS AROUND RED CEDAR LAKE—THE HERVEY BALL PLACE—THE VON HOLLEN AND HERLITZ FAMILIES—THE TAYLORS—DAVID AGNEW FROZEN TO DEATH.

When a well educated, broadly intelligent and keenly observant man, also active and sympathetic, resides in one county for sixty-five years, naturally he has noticed many important and interesting human beings and events. Such was the good fortune of Bartlett Woods and Lake County, and no one more firmly entrenched himself in the respect, admiration and affections of the people generally than the able, energetic and big-hearted Englishman who came to them as a youth, when the country was green and raw, and left them as their Old Man Eloquent, with white hair but still mellow soul.

BARTLETT WOODS

Bartlett Woods was born in England and reared in Hastings. In 1837, while the county was still in its infancy, he crossed the ocean with his elder brother Charles, the younger being at that time in his twentieth year. They selected land between Merrillville and Ross, and that locality was Bartlett Woods' homestead for many years. After he had become "comfortable in estate"—he was always contented in mind—and widely known as a public speaker and writer, he moved with his wife and youngest daughter to Crown Point.

Young Woods had received in England such an education as became a postmaster's son; his father had been postmaster at Hastings for a period of forty years, which, in the Old Country, was sufficient to give the entire family a high standing. An earnest reader and deep thinker, he was also a natural speaker and a graceful writer, and within a decade after settling in Lake County was recognized as one of its coming men. His public life commenced in the fall of 1848, when he was thirty years of age, the occasion being the first free soil meeting in Lake County.

A PIONEER PICTURE

Nearly a decade before Mr. Woods had come to Central Lake County as among the first of the pioneer colonists, and more than forty years afterward, when president of the Old Settlers' Association, was writing in this strain: "The pioneer family had come, the wagon covered for the journey their only shelter. A cabin is to be built, the nearest timber is sought for, the axes wake up the stillness of a thousand years, only broken before by the whoop of the Indian or perhaps by that mysterious race that may have lived here even before the Red Man came. The advent of civilized life has begun, the logs are hauled by the oxen that brought them here, neighbors lend a helping hand, and then, the raising. All the neighbors around are invited—few there may be, but all come. The best choppers are chosen to carry up the corners, log after log goes up even to the roof; no rafters, no shingles—but instead of shingles, shakes two feet long rived out of a white oak log, and poles put on the shakes to keep them in place. Not a nail was necessary; even the door was hung with wooden hinges. Dinner was provided, good feeling ruled; whiskey was passed around during the raising, and few thought at that day that it was any great breach of temperance propriety to drink with the rest, wishing success, health and happiness to the new comers.

THE CABIN AND ITS FURNITURE

“The chimney was a curiosity. Brick was out of the question. It was a stick chimney laid up square and the sticks split out as near like lath as possible. Clay mortar was laid on with each lath, the whole carried up above the peak of the roof. The jambs and inside and the hearth were all clay, kept in place by logs outside. All was plastered inside and out with clay mortar and the chimney was completed.

“Of furniture in the sense we understand it now, there was very little. I do not remember any of the pioneer cabins having a cooking stove or a carpet. No sewing machines; nothing like that of today to lighten woman’s labor. The fireplace at one end wide enough for a log fire, the kettle swinging on the crane, the bake kettle, the spider and the frying pan, comprised about all the cooking utensils of the household. A table made from the best material on hand, sometimes shakes, a few splint-bottom chairs, a bench or two; some had bedsteads; but it was no uncommon thing to see a bedstead made of poles, the ends driven into the logs and one leg out in the room holding up the ends of the poles. With an axe and a few tools, a one-legged bedstead could be made in a few hours. No locks or bolts on our doors; no fastenings of any kind.

FELLOW-FEELING THAT MADE US “WONDROUS KIND”

“Civilization and culture claim to have made great strides; so they have, but in our condition we had some compensating advantages. In those small beginnings, without much capital to start, the poverty of that day was clean and respectable. There were no tramps. There was no fear of the modern burglar. Simply as a way to fasten the door when shut, was the latch; and this was always of wood with a string attached; so that it became a saying, when speaking of the generous hospitality of the squatters, that their latch string was always out. And it was; to all that came, there was a greeting and welcome. This feeling was the result of a mutual dependence at raisings, joining teams, and in every way in which we could help one another. In health or in sickness, this trait of fraternal feeling always prompted to the most neighborly interests and kindly offices, and was to us a source of much comfort and happiness. Our isolation and trials would have been almost unbearable without that fellow feeling that made us ‘wondrous kind.’ Sympathy, that divinity that lives in its purity amidst poverty, trials and trouble, came out in its grandest devotion in the hours when sickness and death came to our homes. Pomp and wealth and luxury have come to many in our land, but not in the reveling of wealth or the splendor of its surround-

ings can often be found the beauty of this sympathy and kindness, which grew up and was a balm and a helper to the pioneers in their humble cabins in the wilderness. Fashions there were none. The cut of a coat or the style of a bonnet did not occupy a thought. The mothers and wives and daughters of the pioneers had no money to waste, or time to trouble themselves with the frivolities of fashion.

MARVELOUS INDUSTRY

“Let one who shares their sorrows and their joys this day, bear witness that to them this generation owes a debt of gratitude which too few appreciate and which can hardly be fully repaid. Their industry was marvelous. They spun, doubled and twisted, made stockings and mittens, attended to the baby or swung it up to the baby jumper made of a hickory pole, fashioned their own clothing—the sun bonnet for summer and the hood for winter—and the children’s clothes, made the quilts and coverlets—everything nearly worn by the family except the boots on our feet. All this was the work of the pioneer women, besides the cooking, washing and miscellaneous duties. A few exceptions there might have been, but in the main this held true. They had a mission, a work to do, and they bravely did it.

REASONS FOR SLOW GROWTH

“I should do an injustice to the pioneer history of Lake County, were I to omit stating the reasons for the slow growth after the first settlement. The majority of the first settlers lacked means, a want of capital was the day of small beginnings. The man was rich who owned a breaking team. Some had a yoke of oxen, very few had horses, but many had neither. No one had pastures; everything was turned out, and the tinkle of the bell led many a wanderer to a settler’s cabin. Hunting the oxen on foot through the wet tall grass and sloughs in the early morning was anything but pleasant. Often finding them late, made plowing slow work, and a wooden mold board on the plow made good work impossible. No steel plows then. Harrows of the most primitive kind—many home-made, with wooden teeth; no mowers, no reapers, no separators like our modern threshing machines; pitchforks rude and clumsy, made at the nearest blacksmith shop; all our implements would be looked on today as relics. Only one tool has held its own, and that is the American axe. It has been the pioneer’s friend, and has been with him and one of his best helpers in all his labors from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

LACK OF TRANSPORTATION

“And then, after working and waiting for years and when at last we did raise something to sell, our means of transportation was so impeded by bad roads that it cost nearly all it was worth to get it to market.

“For fifteen years—not calculating from 1834, but from 1835—we had no connection with the outside world east, except by steam and sailing vessels on the lake, or by the mail coach, or by private conveyance. As winter closed in on us, lake navigation ceased and the only public conveyance was by the mail coach between Detroit and Chicago. For fifteen years we were almost an isolated community, at times making a four days’ trip with oxen to Chicago; and at that day Chicago was a land-locked town six months in the year.

“Capital had very little to do with our early growth, for comparatively speaking there was none; what progress was made was by hard knocks and constant labor. In 1850 the railroads came and opened up to us the world and a market the year around.”

FIRST FREE SOIL MEETING

Two years before the railroads came to Lake County Mr. Woods came into prominence as a free soiler, and, as stated, has written an interesting account of the first meeting held in that cause, during the month of September, 1848. He was one of the secretaries of that pioneer meeting, and afterward made arrangements to go out with Alexander McDonald, the Crown Point lawyer, and deliver free soil speeches. Later he did much to establish republicanism in the county and in 1861 and 1865 represented the young party in the State Legislature.

Mr. Woods’ commencement of his own public career is as follows: “The War was over. Mexico as a basis of peace ceded a large area of territory. Should these new acquisitions be slave or free? The time had come to make a determined stand against the aggressions of the slave power. The year 1848 opened with ominous forebodings of a struggle. The democratic party had become the mere instrument of Calhoun and the Southern leaders. The whig party made no decisive blow for freedom, was trimming and vacillating, dominated by the spirit of concession and compromise. Neither of the old parties represented the anti-slavery sentiment, and so a new party sprung into existence—the free soil party. ‘No more slave territory, no more slave states,’ was the answer of this new party to the demands of Slavery. The excitement was intense. Earnest citizens from both parties, whigs and democrats, joined in the movement. ‘Free soil; free speech; free labor and free men,’ was their campaign cry.

“Early in September bills were posted all over this county stating: ‘All those opposed to the further extension of slavery and who are in favor of the admission of California as a free State are requested to meet at the Court House in Crown Point on Saturday, September 16, 1848.’

“The day for the meeting came and the log Court House was well filled. Judge Clark, Alexander McDonald, Wellington Clark, Alfred Foster, Dr. Pettibone, Luman A. Fowler, William Pettibone, John Wood of Deep River, Bartlett Woods, Jonas Rhodes, Samuel Sigler, David K. Pettibone and Dr. Wood of Lowell, were there. Judge Clark was chosen chairman and Wellington Clark and Bartlett Woods, secretaries of the meeting, which was quite enthusiastic. Speeches were made and a committee appointed who planned a series of meetings throughout Lake County.

“The following is copied from one of the original notices, now in my possession, and shows something of the feeling of the men who first started the free soil movement in Lake County:—

“Free Soil and Freedom—The undersigned will address the citizens of West Creek on the issue of Free Soil and Equal Rights, against Slavery and Aristocracy, at the Methodist meeting house, on Thursday, the 5th of October next; of Cedar Creek, at the house of Leonard Stringham, on Friday, the 6th; of Eagle Creek, at the place of holding elections, on Saturday, the 7th; of Winfield Township, on Friday, the 13th, at the place of holding elections; and of Ross Township, at the house of S. B. Straight, in Centerville, on Saturday, the 14th—at each place at 1 o’clock. Now come. Come one and all, and see what a horrible demon Free Soil principle is. You shall not be injured. Come out and learn whether it be McDonaldism or the Republicanism of 1776.

“Sept. 20, 1848.

‘BARTLETT WOODS,
‘A. McDONALD.’

“The meetings were held and were well attended, and at the Presidential election in November the free soil vote showed plainly that the issue had been met and that a new era had begun in our national politics.

“From that time on, Lake County’s free soil idea grew in strength. It was the germ from which the republican party sprung. Its large republican vote attests this. Its vote for Fremont, for Lincoln and for Grant and Colfax, and for Colfax all through his Congressional career, gained for it the honor of being one of the banner republican counties of the State.

“The first meeting in the Old Log Court House left its mark and was not held in vain.”

Besides becoming a leader in political affairs, Mr. Woods was prominent as a farmer, assisting in a notable measure in the organization and forwarding of the Grange movement and in the work of farmers' institutes. Therefore it was that his death, in May, 1903, removed a large figure from the activities of Lake County citizens covering three-score years and several generations. He was a notable human link between the times of the pioneers and those of modern spirit and achievement.

HISTORIC RELICS OF LAKE COUNTY PIONEERS

On September 3 and 4, 1884, the Old Settlers' Association of the county held a semi-centennial celebration of the settlement of that part of Northwestern Indiana. It was well attended and drew forth many interesting papers from the enthusiastic pioneers, who also presented for inspection a number of historic relics. Some of these related closely to Lake County; others were of more general interest, but all were mementoes of Lake County pioneers and widely illustrative of old times and individual tastes, as well as of family histories.

As observed by T. H. Ball, who was the most generous donor: "The observant reader will notice that these articles are here called antiquities which have been in existence in their present form fifty years or more (written in 1884); as fifty years is called the limit of settlement here. One object in presenting these, and especially in presenting some of the smaller relics, was to show to the children and young people how easily articles, apparently perishable, could be kept in a state of good preservation for at least fifty years. Another object was to show to the present generation some of the customs, styles and proofs of cultivation of the former generations who have passed away. The cultivation of some love and even veneration for the past many consider desirable for every truly refined and noble nature."

CONDENSED ACCOUNT OF THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL

A condensed account of this gathering, so full of interest to the older generations of Lake County, was written for the publishers of this work a decade ago and is reproduced: "A semi-centennial celebration of the beginning of permanent settlement of the county was held on the Fair Ground, September 3 and 4, 1884. Considerable preparation was made for this event through the Old Settlers' Association, and by a large number of citizens much interest was taken in preparing for the proceedings and in carrying them out. A large general committee of arrangements was appointed, thirty subjects named and assigned to writers for his-

torical papers, and six special committees appointed. Of those who were on these different committees eleven are not now living. An oration was delivered by previous appointment, which by the special influence of the chairman of the committee, George Willey, Esq., was assigned to T. H. Ball, who occupied one hour of time in its delivery. An address was made to the members of the Association of Pioneers and Old Settlers by Congressman T. J. Wood, and a semi-centennial poem was read comprising twenty-five stanzas of eight lines each. Seventy-one relics and antiquities of various kinds, historic and prehistoric, were presented for inspection. Not numbered among these were twelve old or curious coins, making the full number eighty-three. Most of these rare, curious, valuable relics and heirlooms are supposed to be still in the county, and some of them can probably be secured for the Association when a suitable room is found in which they can be preserved.

“Besides the exercises at the Fair Ground on the two days of Wednesday and Thursday, literary exercises were held on Wednesday evening at Hoffman’s Opera House in Crown Point, the Crown Point Band furnishing some excellent music; Willie Cole and Miss Allie Cole giving a flute and piano duet; singing also by a quartette, Benton Wood, Cassius Griffin, Miss Ella Warner and Miss Georgie E. Ball—Mrs. Jennie Young, pianist. On the first day of the celebration, the opening hymn was ‘My Country ’Tis of Thee’; on the second day, the new hymn was sung called ‘Our Broad Land.’

WHAT OF THE 1934 GATHERING?

“Further features of this celebration cannot here be given, but this writer hopes that thirty years from now—in 1934—a still larger gathering will be found upon the Lake County Fair Ground, where a book now in the recorder’s office is then to be opened—a book presented to the Association by Hon. Joseph A. Little and which contains very many signatures of persons present at Lake County’s semi-centennial in 1884. A special committee, to be appointed thirty years hence, is to open that (at present) sealed book. To be called for and to be opened at the same time by that same committee, there is now sealed up in the recorder’s office quite a large map of Lake County. On this map are the names of many children, some of whom, as men and women, it is expected will be present then.”

MRS. S. J. MONTEITH’S MEMORIES

Mrs. S. J. Monteith, granddaughter of Samuel Turner (who married Jane Dinwiddie, of the famous clan), was of the younger generation

(she was born in 1847) who founded the Turner homestead of Eagle Creek, and thus describes their first cabin home and those early times: "Our cabin stood on a little hill surrounded by giant oaks and hickories, a short distance to the west from the creek. It was dark and cheerless enough during the day, for the only light must come through the chimney, as window glass was not to be obtained. At night the glowing flames, leaping and crackling in the broad fireplace, transformed the place entirely, and around our humble hearthstone many a happy hour was spent, talking of the past and planning for the future.

A LONESOME PIONEER SISTER

"Before the first glimmer of dawn the boys must be away to the swamp; and who can tell how long the hours and days were to the sister at home alone, trying to make things comfortable for them when they should return at night, or how often she wended her way to an oak standing alone, to peer out over the snowy wastes and into the gathering darkness to watch for their coming? Our neighbors were the Sarjeants, Dilleys, George Smith, A. Goodrich, M. Pearce, E. Coplin, the Bryants and a few others; and after a while we had a doctor within nine miles, which was a great boon; for in those early years sickness, especially ague and fevers, prevailed to such an extent that often whole families were prostrated, and scarcely enough well people would be found in the neighborhood to wait on the sick ones.

HONEY EXCHANGED FOR APPLES

"In the spring the father and mother brought apple seeds with them, which we planted, and if you will visit the farm now you may still eat the fruit from some of those seedlings. We were the first in the neighborhood to have apples. They revived our Pennsylvania taste for apple butter; but it needed sweetening, and fortunately Aunt Polly Dilley could give us honey in exchange for apples, so that both families were supplied with the luxury. Once a traveler from Alabama stayed with us over night and gave us some peach pits, which were planted, and in three or four years we were abundantly supplied with peaches which we have never seen equaled in this part of the country; but our winters were too severe for the trees and they did not endure, many of them. When we settled there, we would not have taken as a gift what is now the Niles farm; for it was impossible to cross it without miring down in the quicksand.

AN OLD LETTER OF 1843

“The mail service in those days was very limited and envelopes entirely unknown; but occasionally a letter written on a sheet of blue legal cap folded so that the paper served as an envelope and securely sealed with wax, would find its way from Pennsylvania or Ohio, often by the hand of a traveler and after spending weeks on the way. We have one such in the house now bearing date of 1843, in which occurs a sentence something like this: ‘The Washington movement has reached here, and total abstinence is being agitated. I trust this reform will go on and prepare the way for others until human slavery shall be abolished.’ The writer did not live to see his hope fulfilled twenty years later.

THE IMMORTAL “THANATOPSIS”

“Fifty years have seen many changes. Here and there stands a tree that looked down on our grandfathers in middle life and their sons in boyhood days; but they are fast giving way to younger ones that were only saplings then. And the weather-beaten stones and grass-grown mounds in yonder cemetery would tell you where rest our forefathers. So we must follow them.

“ ‘All that breathe will share their destiny.
So live that when thy summons comes to join
The innumerable caravan that moves
To the pale realms of shade, where each shall take
His chamber in the silent halls of death,
Thou go not, like the quarry slave at night,
Scourged to his dungeon; but sustained and soothed
By an unfaltering trust approach thy grave,
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him and lies down to pleasant dreams.’ ”

AUNT SUSAN TURNER

In a note to Mrs. Monteith's paper, T. H. Ball adds: “The ‘sister at home’ mentioned in the foregoing paper was Miss Susan Turner, a sister of Judge Turner of Crown Point, who has remained through the changes of these, our first fifty years, on the early family homestead, until this November (1884)—sometimes almost alone; at other times, entertaining the group of happy children that would go down from Crown Point to visit Aunt Susan. The writer of this note has met her in her

Eagle Creek home, and he was delighted with the rural and sylvan beauty there; the running stream near by, the grove of majestic oaks, the singing birds of summer time, the quiet and repose of nature there, all adding to the associations and pleasantness of the place. Many a beautiful spot for a little home, where the glad voices of childhood would be heard, and manhood and age would find comfort and rest, the pioneers of our country selected when they reared their first log cabins.

“The cemetery mentioned is near Hebron, about one mile from the county line.”

RECOLLECTIONS OF JAMES H. LUTHER

James H. Luther, who has already been mentioned as one of the first to travel through Lake County and write an account of his experiences, missed the usual Beach Route, in the spring of 1837, and goes on to say: “This mistaking my road made extra travel for me, via Liverpool, where George Earle was then in glory as to business (for business there was lively); thence I took in what is now Old Thorntown and Rexford’s (now Blue Island) to Chicago.

THE OLD STAGE ROUTES

“On my return the same spring, I took stage from Chicago to my nearest point home, which was nearest the Old Maids’ tavern, about ten miles west from Michigan City; and its route was along the lake banks near where Cottage Grove Avenue now runs to the Calumet, which we ferried, thence to the Calumet again where Hammond now is and where there is now a fine drawbridge. On the north side of the river there was a stage tavern. Mr. Hohman afterward bought the property and lived upon it till his decease. M. M. Towle (and perhaps others) erected here a slaughter house. Other business interests followed, and finally Hammond was laid out. Business increased and additions to the town were made until, at this writing, it is a corporate city whose voters almost decide the political balance in the county election.

“Thence the road ran on between the Grand and Little Calumet rivers, via Baillytown, where there was a stage tavern kept by one Culver; thence northeasterly to Michigan City. Besides the taverns mentioned on the north side of the Little Calumet, there was another, kept I think by a Mr. Gibson; which was near what is now Gibson Station on the Michigan Central Railroad, north of Hessville. Friend Bartlett Woods says that about seven miles west of Liverpool there was a big log-house tavern kept by Jack Cady, and about four miles further west was a stage-

house built by one of the Gibsons, which was afterward purchased by Allen H. Brass and was well and widely known as Brass's tavern.

"From Mr. Brass I get the following: He settled in what is now North Township in 1845 and says the first (I think it must have been the second) wagon road from Michigan City and Valparaiso to Chicago was via the Old Maids' tavern, Long Bridge, Liverpool, crossing at Brass's, then at Osterhout's and Dalton's, and thence to the city. He also says there was a road north of that, which was doubtless the one described. Of the citizens living north, between the Little Calumet and the lake, he could only recollect the widow Gibson, David Gibson, the Moss family and a Mr. Carger. He further states that the Tuttlés of Chicago ran the stage line on the North Road, and that Clem. Brown, lately deceased in Crown Point, once lived on this route and was general manager, if not a company proprietor.

FIRST OF THE CALUMET INDUSTRIAL REGION

"In the years from 1855 to 1860, George W. Clark of Chicago purchased several thousand acres of land in the northwestern part of the county, southeasterly from the State line near South Chicago, at \$1.25 per acre. It was swamp land with alternate slough and sand ridge that previously had been considered entirely worthless; but within the last three years (written in 1884) Mr. Forsyth, Mr. Clark's brother-in-law and heir by his wife, sold eight thousand acres of it for an even \$1,000,000. There are at this time several bodies of that land, which are held at from ten to one hundred thousand dollars or more per acre. The principal causes of this great appreciation in the prices are the railroads passing through it, consisting of the Michigan Southern, Michigan Central, Baltimore & Ohio, Nickel Plate, Chicago & Atlantic and the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago; also, its close proximity to the greatest inland city in the United States, if not in America, Chicago; and to the head of Lake Michigan, which affords one harbor, and prospectively others, by and through which the immense shipping of all the lakes may take refuge inland for many miles along the Grand Calumet River, whose waters are deep enough to float any vessel that traverses the lakes and rivers, from the Atlantic Ocean to Chicago.

"I will now close this writing with some statistics which cost me two days' labor, and which, I think, will prove the most interesting of anything before written, because it will show the growth of that part of our country.

FIRST COUNTY ELECTIONS

“Book I, of the Records of the Commissioners, has a record of the organization of the county, from which I get the following facts: On March 28, 1837, an election was held to elect a county clerk, recorder, two associate judges and three commissioners. There were three candidates for clerk, of whom Solon Robinson received 38 votes, D. Y. Bond 21 votes, and Luman A. Fowler 17. Total 76 votes. For recorder, William A. W. Holton received 50 votes and J. V. Johns 22. For associate judges, William B. Crooks received 50 votes, G. W. Bryant 28, William Clark 50 and Horace Taylor 1. For county commissioners, Amsi L. Ball received 78 votes, and S. P. Stringham and Thomas Wiles 59 votes each. Lots were cast in the case of Messrs. Stringham and Wiles and the latter was chosen for the two years' term. Mr. Ball got the three years' term and Mr. Stringham the one-year term.

NORTH TOWNSHIP BOUNDED

“At that time the county was in three townships—North, Center and South. North was bounded by order of the Board, in Record Book I, April 5, 1837, as follows: District No. 1 to consist of all the territory lying north of the center of Congressional Township 35, in Ranges 7, 8, 9 and 10, all north of Township 34, which includes half of Ross, all of Hobart, half of St. Johns and Winfield.

EARLY FIGURES FOR NORTH AND HOBART TOWNSHIPS

“In all of this territory—North Township—the tax duplicate of 1839 shows that there were 109 names and 66 polls, and the total tax for that year was \$763.26. Between this and the making of the duplicate for 1850, other townships had been set off; and in my statements for 1850, 1870 and 1880 I get from the then townships of North and Hobart the following: North and Hobart were taxed separately after this. On the duplicate record for 1850 North had 75 names, 21 polls, \$996.20 tax; Hobart, 95 names, 43 polls and \$530.58 tax. Totals, 170 names, 64 polls and \$1,526.78 tax. The duplicate of North for 1870 shows there were 553 names and 199 polls taxed. The total tax charged \$5,722.09. Hobart had 453 names and 152 polls, and a tax of \$5,529.61. Totals of both—names 1,006, polls 351 and tax \$11,251.70. In 1880 North had names 619, polls 319, tax \$13,878.38; Hobart, names 631, polls 222, tax \$4,586.60. Total of both—1,250 names, polls 541, tax \$18,464.98.

“There were, of course, more or less non-resident persons' names on

the duplicate; but the foregoing will show the growth of each of said townships by the names taxed and of the prosperity of each, and the whole, from one decade to the next."

SIX EARLY YEARS COVERED BY T. H. BALL

Even at the risk of a few repetitions, we now present a portion of an article prepared by T. H. Ball covering various important matters concerning the first six years of the county's life. "Into the wilds of Lake County," he says, "there came in the fall of 1834, as pioneer settlers, Solon Robinson with his wife and two young children. They settled on the spot around which is now the town of Crown Point.

"Then there was no political division known as Lake County; the land in this region had two years before been purchased by the United States from the Pottawatomie Indians, many of whom still remained on their old hunting and trapping grounds, friendly and quiet, but Indians nevertheless, having learned from the French missionaries and traders some virtues and some vices connected with European civilization. The land had a few months before been divided into townships and sections by United States surveyors, but none was owned or could as yet be purchased by private individuals. Fort Dearborn, or Chicago, thirty-six miles west of north on Lake Michigan, a military outpost and Indian trading place, was beginning to become a village on the outskirts of white settlement. And here, amid the surroundings of only trapper, fur trader, Indian explorer, and vast solitudes, remaining apparently as the Mound Builders had left them, except as trodden by wild beasts, by Indians and by Frenchmen, stretching westward to the Mississippi and to the Rocky Mountains, this family sought a new home.

DISCOVERY OF ROBINSON'S PRAIRIE

"It was the last day of October, a month that usually around the Great Lakes is filled with glorious autumnal beauty, when they reached—having traveled from Jennings County, Indiana, says the family tradition, with an ox team and wagon—the open level, covered with waving grass and bright with many a flower that grows in no tree's shadow—known for many years after as Robinson's Prairie, a region in marked contrast with the heavy growth of beech, maple, walnut, elm, hickory and oak through which for so many weary days they had journeyed. About noon of a clear delightful day they entered this prairie region, about sunset they camped for the night; the next day the camping spot was selected for a home.

THE FIRST COLONY AT CROWN POINT

“A cabin was soon erected and pioneer life began. In midwinter, from the same neighborhood in Jennings County, three other families came and the little hamlet, almost excluded from the outside world, was formed. The cabins of these families were on sections 5 and 8, and the names of each individual (as probably the names of the inhabitants of Crown Point will never again be named one by one) are here given:

“1. The Robinson family: Solon Robinson, Mrs. Maria Robinson, Solon Oscar, about four years old, Josephine, a babe. Young men: Luman A. Fowler, from the East, and Jerome Curtis and J. B. Curtis, two estimable young men from Jennings County, both of whom returned in a few months to their former home, where the latter was still living in 1876.

2. The Clark family: William Clark, Mrs. Ann Clark; children: Thomas, about twenty years of age, Miss Margaret, then a young lady, Alexander, Mary M., eight years of age, and John F., a boy of six years.

“3. The Holton family: Mrs. Harriet Holton, a widow; a son, William A. W. Holton; a daughter, Miss Harriet Holton. A married son, J. W. Holton, with children—Ellen Maria, about four years old, and John.

“It thus appears that three men and four married women, five young men and two young ladies, four boys and three girls, twenty-one in all, were members of the little community when, in the latter part of the winter of 1835, where the woodland and the prairie meet, hamlet life commenced. Unlike the early settlement in 1607 at Jamestown, we find here manhood and womanhood, young men and maidens, and little children. The grain fields, the mills, workshops, the stores, the neighboring settlers, the supplies, were, for the most part, from forty to eighty miles away—in Laporte County, at Wilmington and on the Wabash; and procuring the needed supplies, encounters with Indians and prowling wolves, and hunting wild animals, gave rise to many interesting incidents and adventures, the details of which must be sought for elsewhere or left to the imagination of the reader.

TURNING OF THE FIRST FURROW

“The winter passed, and the ever beautiful spring called the settlers to agricultural pursuits. A large breaking plow, with a wooden mold-board, had been provided; L. A. Fowler was a carpenter and J. B. Curtis, a shoemaker, but blacksmith there was none nearer than Morgan Prairie in Porter County, where the irons were carried for sharpening. Four

yoke of oxen were attached to the plow, and the women and children came out from the cabins to see the first furrow turned in the green sward of the prairie.

“The first furrow turned was along the center of section 8, where is now the center of Main Street, commencing for certain reasons nearly opposite the present Register office and ending at the center of the section in South Street. The plowing went on. The women soon returned to their cabin duties. The children and the birds lingered behind the strange machine, the breaking-plow. Some grain was raised that season. An old Indian garden furnished a spot where all the families could raise a few vegetables.

ADDITIONS TO ORIGINAL COLONY

“In the fall and early winter some other families came. In November, Milo Robinson from New York City; and in December, Luman A. Fowler, who had returned to Michigan and was there married in October, came with his young wife as a permanent settler. With these also came to reside in the hamlet, the then small family of Henry Wells; and with these, William R. Williams. The latter afterward married Miss Margaret Clark. They came through from Wayne County, Michigan, in two wagons drawn by oxen, with one horse as a leader for each team.

HAMLET GROWING INTO A VILLAGE

“With these additions to their little band, another winter, mild until February, passed away amid varied incidents, and the summer of 1836 brought new laborers, additional settlers and weighty responsibilities. The hamlet was growing into a central village. A store was opened by Solon and Milo Robinson; a postoffice was established, Mr. Robinson, the postmaster, bringing the mail occasionally from Michigan City, the next offices being Joliet and Chicago. About five hundred settlers who were men, were around this little center, besides women and children—all on lands belonging to the Government, except a few families at Liverpool; and on the Fourth of July, in the grove and at the house of Solon Robinson, was organized by a ‘majority of the citizens of Lake County,’ the Squatters’ Union. Solon Robinson became register of claims.

POSTOFFICE OF LAKE COURT HOUSE

“The little log huts were evidently insufficient for the business that would be required in this political center, and in the summer of 1837

a log court house of respectable size, which became a two-story building, stood on a public square. The county was organized. Henry Wells was appointed sheriff. Elections were held and true political life began. Lake Court House, the name of the postoffice, was evidence of the aspirations and expectations of the enterprising citizens.

“A tavern was opened kept by Milo Robinson; a frame dwelling was erected in 1838 by Russell Eddy; religious meetings commenced, Colonel John Vawter, in June, preaching in the log court house to ‘a very respectable congregation;’ marriages were solemnized; bridge building commenced, and in October was held the first term of Circuit Court, nine lawyers and the judge being present.

TOWN SITE REGULARLY PURCHASED

“In 1839 the land of this region belonging to the Government came into market. Parts of sections 5 and 8 were purchased. And in this year A. McDonald became the first resident lawyer; and death came and removed one of the enterprising business men, Milo Robinson. The hamlet had already grown into a village.

LAKE COURT HOUSE, THE COUNTY SEAT

“The aspiring and also enterprising little village of Liverpool, situated on Deep River, had secured in 1839 the location of the county seat; but many were dissatisfied, and the Indiana Legislature therefore ordered a relocation. West Point, on Cedar Lake, and Lake Court House both sought the location. The commissioners from Marion, Pulaski, White and Carroll counties came in June, 1840, and Lake Court House was successful.

NAMED CROWN POINT

“George Earle, of Liverpool, had been appointed county agent. He with the two proprietors of Lake Court House, Judge Clark and Solon Robinson, met to give the new county seat a name. West Point, at Cedar Lake, with no local significance, had already been named, and it was agreed, with no local allusions, to call the county seat Crown Point. This name the place has ever since borne. Seventy-five lots were laid out, Judge Clark appropriating twenty acres and Solon Robinson forty. A public square was donated to the county, and one acre of ground was set apart for a court house and for public offices. Other donations of

lots, of land, of money and of labor, were also made, and the work of town building went earnestly forward."

SETTLERS AROUND RED CEDAR LAKE

Mr. Ball writes as follows regarding the localities which have so long been associated with various members of his family: "Red Cedar Lake, or the Lake of the Red Cedars, or as more commonly called in Lake County, plain Cedar Lake, has some interesting special history. In its original wildness it was beautiful. Job Worthington of Massachusetts, who spent a summer and a winter there in 1837 and 1838, said years afterward that he had thought of it by day and dreamed of it by night as one of the most beautiful places that he had seen; and as late as 1879 Colonel S. B. Yeoman, of Ohio, who was deciding upon a line of railroad to run across Lake County, is reported to have said that whatever interests in other parts of the county might be affected by the location to be made, Cedar Lake was 'too beautiful to be left out, promising so much as a pleasure resort.' So the proposed road was laid on the west side of the lake, adding nothing, however, to its beauty; and a pleasure resort it did indeed become.

THE HERVEY BALL PLACE

"Solon Robinson spoke of the lake as being in 1834 very attractive to claim-seekers. Charles Wilson laid a claim that summer on the west side, section 27. This soon passed into the hands of Jacob L. Brown, and by him the claim was transferred to Hervey Ball for \$300. So says the Claim Register, date July 18, 1837. The family tradition adds, 'in gold.' This was much more than the claim was worth, but it was then considered one of the most desirable locations in the county. For some twenty-three years this place remained in the possession of the Ball family, and was one of the prominent religious, educational and literary centers until the pioneer days had ended. Its church, its school, its Sunday School, its two literary societies, were second in influence to none in the county.

THE VON HOLLEN AND HERLITZ FAMILIES

"After the first settlers—the Brown, Cox, Nordyke and Batton families—had sold their claims, the neighborhood, which was to continue for many years, was formed in 1838 by the four families of H. Hall, H. Sasse, Sr., H. Von Hollen and Louis Herlitz; and of these the last

(of the older members of the households), known as Mrs. H. Von Hollen, has lately passed away (written in 1904), eighty-seven years of age and having lived in the old home for sixty-five years. Younger members of the Herlitz family yet remain on what was at first the Nordyke claim, bought from that genuine pioneer sixty-five years ago.

THE TAYLORS

“On the east side of this lake were located and settlements made, in 1836, by members of the large Taylor families, of whom the men then in active life were four—Adonijah and Horace Taylor, brothers, and Dr. Calvin Lilley and Horace Edgerton, sons-in-law of the father, Onadiah Taylor, then quite an aged man. These families gave considerable attention to sawmill building and to fishing. On the southwest side of the lake were the two regular fisherman families of Lyman Mann and Jonathan Gray. They soon left that side of the lake.”

DAVID AGNEW FROZEN TO DEATH

Among the sad and tragic occurrences of the early years, none caused more grief than the death by freezing of David Agnew, whose wife was a Bryant, on the night of April 4, 1835. As one of the Bryant family making the settlement at Pleasant Grove, it fell to his lot to take an ox team from Morgan Prairie in Porter County to the new settlement.

The weather had been mild with some rain, and snow and cold were no longer expected; but on that April day there came a most terrible snowstorm. Circumstances had separated David Agnew with the ox team from the others of the party, but as the storm became very severe Simeon Bryant stopped at Hickory Point, built a fire and waited for their coming. They came not as expected, and about four in the afternoon Mr. Bryant, thinking that Mr. Agnew had concluded not to come on in that storm, built a large fire of logs for a camping place, if his friend should venture, and started on foot for the settlement, distance ten miles west. He was “a remarkably strong, robust man,” said one of the family, but was thoroughly chilled when at dark he reached the cabin of E. W. Bryant.

David Agnew was not a very strong and healthy man, and no one thought of his undertaking that perilous trip of ten long miles on such a fearful night. The next morning, when the storm was over, an April fog coming on as Simeon Bryant, David Bryant and E. W. Bryant went out to look over the land, they saw some object lying in the snow, and E. W. Bryant said ‘It looks like a dead man.’ David Bryant took a

closer look and said 'It looks like Agnew.' And the body of David Agnew it proved to be, beside which those three stout-hearted men stood aghast. What that night had been to him in suffering and in struggle, none could fully know.

The Bryant narrative says: "Upon looking around they found beaten paths where Agnew had at first run round in a circle to try to keep from perishing, and then, as if strength had failed and he had not been able to do that, he had supported himself with his arms around the trunks of the trees, running around them until there was quite a path worn, and leaving the lint of his coat sticking in the bark. He finally got hold of a pole about seven or eight feet long, and placing one end on the ground and leaning on the other, ran around in a circle until, as it would appear, his strength was entirely exhausted, and he fell across his support, leaving no sign of having made a struggle after."

One can see in this homely account how heroically Agnew struggled for life; and that he should have perished so near a home and shelter seems doubly pitiable. It was found that he had reached Hickory Point with his oxen and wagon, but instead of trying to camp there by the fire, had drawn out the keys from the ox bows, dropped them with the yokes all chained together upon the ground, thrown out a few unbound sheaves of oats from his wagon as food for the oxen, and had started immediately to follow Simeon Bryant across the ten miles of prairie and marsh.

The Bryant narrative states there was an Indian trail passing by Hickory Point and through Pleasant Grove, but that the night was very dark, although the snowstorm was followed by almost incessant lightning. Somehow Agnew made his way across, but perished almost within reach of help.

OLD SETTLER AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

On the 24th of July, 1875, the Old Settlers' Association of Lake County was organized at the courthouse in Crown Point, and on the 25th of the following month the early settlers, most of them its members, held their first annual gathering at the fair ground just south of Crown Point. W. A. Clark was president of the organization and T. H. Ball, historical secretary. Concerning that first meeting at the fair ground on September 25, 1875, Mr. Ball has made the following record: "The morning was rainy, but the clouds soon broke away, the sun shone and a fair day followed the early showers.

"After partaking of a rich dinner in Floral Hall and recalling old memories in brisk conversation, the association was called to order by

the president, W. A. Clark. Prayer was offered by Rev. T. H. Ball and the president delivered the following opening address:

“ ‘Forty years ago today this county of Lake—that for beauty of landscape, productiveness of soil and commercial position is rapidly advancing toward the front rank of the counties of the State—was a solitude, the stillness of primeval nature resting over it. The setting sun gilded the smoke that rose from the Indian wigwam, and the simple but barbarous tenants were content with their squaws, their medicine men and their wars with other tribes. Forty years ago the white man came and took possession of the soil. The Indians were not numerous, and they received their white brothers cordially, introducing themselves under their Indian name, Ishnawbies. The whites they called Shmokomans. Five years later the Indians were removed to the Pottawatomie reservation in Kansas, where their descendants still reside in peace and comfort. I visited this tribe fifteen years ago, and when I told them my house was on their old hunting grounds in Indiana near the great Lake Michigan, I was immediately surrounded by a group of their old men who expressed much wonder and interest. There are here today before me men who have seen this county in its original desolation, and I am happy to say they have also seen it blossom as the rose. In spring, summer and autumn they have seen it a sea of flowers and of beauty, then scorched and blackened by the annual prairie fires; and again in winter covered with ice and snow, a bleak, inhospitable and trackless waste, with no sign of human habitation. It is to keep alive and fresh in our memories the incidents, difficulties, privations, joys, sorrows, hopes and fears of the early days of the settlement of this county, and to enjoy a friendly, social reunion, that we have organized ourselves into this society of Old Settlers. May we have many pleasant and happy meetings together.’ ”

Letters were read from Solon Robinson and Joseph Jackson. There were speeches, reminiscences and a song—“The Indian Captive,” by Doctor Wood of Lowell.

The meeting of 1876 was also held at the fair ground, that of 1877 at Cheshire Hall, Crown Point, and that of 1878, also at the fair ground, followed the laying of the corner-stone of the new courthouse. The fifth gathering—that of 1879—was held at the new fair ground, and for several years afterward at that place, Cheshire Hall and Hoffman’s Opera House, Crown Point. At the meeting for 1879 an original poem was read by Solon Robinson from his summer home at Jacksonville, Florida, and the session of 1880 was marked by the presentation of a large number of communications from such Chicago pioneers as Hon. John Wentworth, Hon. Benjamin W. Raymond, Hon. G. S. Hubbard,

Hon. Mark Skinner, Silas B. Cobb and Philo Carpenter. Gurdon S. Hubbard said in a postscript to his letter: "I first set foot on Chicago soil in October, 1818, then sixteen years old." Quite a number of Chicago citizens were also present.

It is believed that the list of the original members of 1875 is lost, but at the meeting of 1879 the names were reproduced while the recollection of those interested was fresh, with the following result, the years given being those of settlement in Lake County:

1835—John B. Wilkinson, Mrs. P. A. Banks, Loren Hixon, Amos Hornor, James Adams, Mrs. Susan Clark, Mrs. William Fisher, Mrs. H. Robertson, W. A. W. Holton, W. R. Williams.

1836—B. Woods, Henry Hayward, T. H. Ball, Mrs. Moses Phillips, O. W. Clark, Mrs. Betsy Frazier, Z. P. Farley, Joseph Hack, Mrs. James Fuller, George Phillips, Mrs. M. J. Pearce.

1838—John C. Kenyon, Henry Sasse, Sr., J. W. Kenney, Henry Surprise, Henry Sasse, Jr., Adam Schmal, George Willey, David Turner, Mrs. M. J. Hack, Mrs. Cynthia Willey.

1839—J. J. Michael and James Fuller.

1840—L. W. Thompson, Mrs. L. W. Thompson, Mrs. T. Fisher, John Brown.

1842—Mrs. J. H. Luther.

1843—William Brown, Mrs. W. Brown, Amos Allman, Mrs. Elmer Brannon.

1844—D. K. Pettibone.

1845—Mrs. Susan G. Wood.

1846—Henry Dickinson.

1848—C. Manahan, Jacob Wise and Mrs. Maria Wise.

1849—J. H. Luther, Mrs. Eliza Marvin.

1850—Henry R. Ward, Mrs. H. R. Ward, T. Fisher, Hull Irish.

1851—George Krinbill, Mrs. G. Krinbill, John Donch, Mrs. S. Witherevell.

1852—L. Dresser, Mrs. L. Dresser, Mrs. Barbara Knisely, Major Atkins, Mrs. M. Atkins, Samuel W. Smith, Mrs. George Nichols, James Doak.

1854—Ross Wilson, Mrs. R. Wilson, P. A. Banks, John Martin, Thomas Bowers.

1857—H. Wason, Mrs. H. Wason.

1860—Mrs. Martin Foster.

Dates not given—Mrs. W. A. Winslow, Mrs. M. J. Dinwidie, F. C. Meyer, Mrs. M. C. C. Ball, Mrs. F. Foster, C. W. Wise, Moses Phillips, W. A. Winslow, Mrs. J. J. Michael, Mrs. D. A. Chapman, J. W. Bates, Mrs. E. Clark, O. Dinwiddie, A. P. Thompson, Mrs. H. Surprise, Mrs.

P. Kenney, L. D. Holmes, Mrs. C. C. Merrill, Mrs. L. Teeple, Mrs. Zeni Burnham, Mrs. J. W. Hughes, Mrs. H. Sasse, Jr., Mrs. Margaret Silman, Mrs. W. R. Nichols, Mrs. T. C. Rockwell, R. H. Wells, Mrs. J. Fisher, Mrs. D. Turner, Mrs. A. Allman, Henry Pettibone, Alfred Winslow, E. P. Ames, Mrs. C. C. Allman, John Frazier, Mrs. D. C. Taylor, Mrs. Nathan Wood, John G. Hoffman, Joseph A. Little, Mrs. M. G. Little, Mrs. B. Williams, Mrs. Mary Edgerton, Mrs. J. Brown, Mrs. O. G. Wheeler, Mrs. L. V. Serjeant, Mrs. J. Doak, A. J. Pratt, Mrs. A. J. Pratt, Mrs. Smith, Charles Dolton, Mrs. C. Dolton, Mrs. A. Knowlton, Mrs. B. Judson, Mrs. R. H. Wells, B. Brown and Mrs. Brown.

In many respects the gathering of September, 1884, was the most interesting and important, from the standpoint of local history, of any meeting ever held by the association, as it marked the semi-centennial of the settlement of Lake County by white people. A committee of arrangements had been appointed at the annual session of 1883, consisting of George Willey, O. Dinwidie, H. Dickinson, Charles Marvin, Frank Gibson, Nathan Wood, H. Keilman, Augustus Wood, Joseph Small, Jacob Wise and S. W. Shuneman. These gentlemen arranged a program, which brought out numerous papers and speeches rich in personal anecdote and historic value. A full account of the 1884 meeting and celebration is given in another place, liberal extracts having been taken from the papers there submitted to add to the historic value of this work.

One of the most interesting features of the proceedings was the presentation of various antiquities, relics and curiosities to the association by several of its members. The nature of these articles is indicated by the following lists.

PRESENTED BY T. H. BALL

1. A pocket comb made of horn in a horn case marked T. H. (his grandfather's initials), and dated 1786; lacking but two years of being one hundred years old. In good condition.
2. A copy of the Boston Primer, 1809. Evidently well used.
3. "The Seven Wonders of the World and Other Magnificent Buildings"; a child's book, well read. 1810.
4. The remnant of a watch guard, neatly braided, of fine silk cord, given to its owner as a memory and friendship token, by a young girl in Appling, Georgia, fifty-one years ago.
5. A miniature pocket almanac of 1834, kept by its present owner for fifty years. In good condition.

6. A small pocketbook, made of excellent leather, given to its owner by his uncle, H. H. Horton, about fifty years ago. Still in good condition.

7. "The Friendly Instructor, 1814," and a child's reader; two books for children, in good condition.

8. A child's arithmetic or "Table Book," of 1815; studied by the owner more than fifty years ago, and now in good condition.

9. A copy of the first map of Lake County, drawn by Solon Robinson, probably in 1836.

10. A rifle made in the Springfield Armory, Massachusetts, and brought to Cedar Lake in 1834 by H. H. Horton. Length of barrel, 23 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

11. A part of a large elk horn, found imbedded in the West Creek lowland on the farm of Joshua P. Spalding, and by him placed in the hands of its present owner.

12. Part of a stone weapon, supposed to have been an old Indian hatchet, very neatly wrought, with a point somewhat like a bird's beak; found this year (1884) on the land of Thomas George south of Southeast Grove.

13. A copy of the Ulster County Gazette, N. Y., January 4, 1800, draped in mourning for the death of George Washington. The late news from Europe which it contains is dated Munich, September 29th; Strassburg, October 9th; Paris, October 13th, and London, October 24th.

14. A map of the world, eleven inches by twenty-two, drawn in 1817 by the owner's mother, then Jane Ayrault Horton, a girl thirteen years of age.

15. A map of the United States, as then it was (1818), sixteen inches by nineteen, wrought by the same hand and in the same manner.

16. A painting in water colors, "The Woodman and the Dog," eighteen inches by twenty-four, made by the same hand, perhaps a year or two later. The three specimens of drawing and painting showing the girl-training and handiwork of our pioneer New England women.

17. An Alabama wildcat skin.

18. A military plume of red feathers, used some seventy years ago.

19. Remains of prehistoric man, exhumed at Cedar Lake, October 6, 1880, where they were deposited more than two hundred years ago, according to the age of a tree under which some were found.

20. A fossil shell, a very fine specimen of *Venericardia planicosta*, supposed to be from one thousand to five thousand years old.

21. A pair of globes over fifty years old, brought into the county in 1837.

22. Presented from Mr. Cole, telegraphic operator and agent at

Clarke, two small pieces of bone or horn, of supposed Indian workmanship, one having two notches cut on it and an orifice through it and pointed; the other tapering and pointed; each four inches in length; taken in 1882, along with a jaw bone, supposed to be of a dog, and with a human skeleton, supposed to be of an Indian, from about two feet beneath the surface where a well was commenced at Clarke Station. The skeleton was entire, the teeth were well worn, indicating some sixty years of age.

23. Presented from George Doak of Southeast Grove, found near his home—a stone of Indian workmanship, about five and a half inches long, an inch wide and three-fourths of an inch thick, shaped like some whetstones, the sides slightly oval, smooth, neatly wrought, with an orifice half an inch in diameter running through the entire length. This seems to have been drilled out by means of some sharp instrument. Its use is unknown.

PRESENTED BY MRS. M. J. DINWIDDIE

1. A woolen shawl made in 1796, spun, woven and colored, at the home of her mother, Mrs. Perkins, who is still living at the advanced age of ninety-eight, at Rome, New York. The shawl was afterwards embroidered as it now is by Mrs. Dinwiddie's own hands.

2. A cushion cover of the same age (1796), made of cloth, an old cloak more than a hundred years old, embroidered by Mrs. Dinwiddie about fifty years ago.

3. A bed-quilt of 1812, the lining home-made linen, the pieces of calico bearing the dates 1798, 1800, 1802, 1806 and 1812; and one from Grandmother Lockwood's dress, probably many years older. The quilt is in good condition, the calico of those days evidently being well made.

4. A pewter basin used by Mrs. Dinwiddie's father eighty years ago.

5. Four stone Indian relics found near Plum Grove—the first, a pipe; the second, a hatchet with a groove to secure it to the handle; the third, a very smooth, polished, dark colored scraping instrument, five inches long; and the fourth, an oval stone five inches long, two and a half wide, one and a quarter thick, unpolished, surface rather rough, yet indicating upon it human workmanship. Its use is unknown.

6. Six geological specimens found near Plum Grove by Jerome and Eddie Dinwiddie, some twenty years ago; one of them, three-eighths of an inch in thickness, contains beautiful picture-like impressions.

PRESENTED BY T. A. MUZZALL

A blanket woven by a squaw of the Navajo tribe, at Fort Sumter, New Mexico; made of pulled wool, combed and twisted by the fingers

and woven on a rude frame, formed of two upright forked sticks inserted in the ground, about eight feet apart and some seven feet high, a pole being tied across these about six inches from the ground and another pole being laid across the top, the warp being tied perpendicularly to these two poles, and the yarn rolled, twisted and made into balls by hand, being then passed by the deft Indian fingers through the warp and beaten firmly together with a stick. On such a loom, without a shuttle, was this blanket woven. It weighed, when new, twenty pounds, is six feet wide and eight feet long. It was obtained by its present owner, T. A. Muzzall, direct from these Indians in June, 1866.

PRESENTED BY LEWIS G. LITTLE

1. An old book printed in London in 1650, owned by Mrs. M. G. Little.
2. Two old papers—one printed in 1776, the other in 1815; also a Thanksgiving oration, delivered in 1772; owned by Mrs. Little.
3. A number of coins, either old or curious, bearing dates of 1721, 1782, 1784, 1790, 1806, 1812, 1815, 1828, 1834, 1837, 1840 and 1854. Also a paper three-cent piece.
4. A warming pan about one hundred years old, owned by J. A. Little.
5. A negro hoe brought from South Carolina by Colonel Barker about thirty years ago, owned by J. A. Little.
6. A number of ox shoes.
7. A pair of iron-rimmed spectacles over a hundred years old.
8. A calash made of green silk about seventy-five years old, owned by Mrs. Annie Gerrish Brush, now of Waveland, Indiana.
9. A pewter platter and a plate about one hundred years old.
10. A pair of velvet breeches lined with buckskin which belonged to the great-grandfather of Jesse Little, of West Creek, their present owner and a brother of Lewis G. Little.
11. A piece of oak, designed for a cane, taken from the beam of the house of George Little, Newbury, Massachusetts, who came to this country from London in 1640. The house from which this specimen was taken was erected in 1679. When it was torn down in 1861, still owned by the Little family, canes and other relics were manufactured from the beams and given to many of the descendants. To give an idea of the time, it may be mentioned that Joseph A. Little of West Creek is of the seventh generation from the builder of the house.
12. A wooden cup made from the old elm tree which stood near the well and door of Daniel Webster. Date, 1782. Also owned by D. Parmley, of Indiantown, now a resident near Shelby.

13. A gun six and a half feet long; old, but without a history.
14. A large elk-horn, found a year ago on the farm of August Miller of West Creek.
- 15, 16, 17, 18 and 19 were an old Indian pipe, an old Indian whistle, some Indian stone axes, two iron axes and an iron fish spear.
20. A horn snuff box over a hundred years old, owned by Hugh Moore.

PRESENTED BY MRS. M. J. HYDE

1. A very fine powder horn, made from the horn of a wild ox and brought into this county in 1844 by the father of Mrs. Hyde, Daniel Towl.
2. A cane made by Daniel T. Stichelman from a piece of timber taken by him from the wreck of the United States steamer Edith, the first propeller built by the Government, and wrecked in 1848. The maker of the cane was at that time in the United States Coast Survey at Guadalupe, California, camped about one mile from the wreck.
3. A conch-shell brought into the county in 1837 by Ebenezer Saxton, a native of Vermont. This shell has been handed down in the Saxton family from generation to generation, in the line of the Ebenezers, and the family tradition is that the first Ebenezer Saxton of New England brought it from England with him in the Mayflower.
4. A butter bowl, made of a knotty piece of wood by E. Saxton, about fifty years ago, in Canada, with only a jack-knife for a tool.
5. Some silver spoons with which E. Saxton and his wife commenced housekeeping in 1819.
6. A rolling-pin which belonged once to Mrs. Saxton's mother and is probably over a hundred years old.

OTHER RELICS PRESENTED TO THE ASSOCIATION

By E. P. Ames: A stand once owned by John Rogers, Smithfield, England, in 1855, and now the property of Mr. Ames; a sun-dial brought from Salisbury, England, in 1649.

By Mrs. Betsy R. Abbot: A pewter platter, part of the wedding outfit of her grandmother, Mrs. Phebe Ballard Abbot, who was married November 12, 1772 (on the rim, the initials "P. B."); a silver spoon, which once belonged to her Grandmother Rockwood and is marked "E. M. R." (for Ebenezer and Mary Rockwood).

By J. P. Spalding: A wooden bevel, ancient, belonging at one time to the Farley family; a lumberman's board rule of black walnut, two feet

long and a full inch in diameter, eight sides, each side calculated for measuring lumber of a certain length, belonging formerly to Heman Spalding, grandfather of J. P. Spalding, who resided in the State of New York.

By Mrs. J. Fisher: A snuff-box, heart shaped, brought from Scotland seventy-nine years ago, which has been in the Brown and Fisher families over two hundred years.

Since that eventful year, 1884, the annual reports of the historical secretary have been printed every five years for members of the association and other interested citizens of the county.

At the annual meeting in August, 1903, the name of the organization was changed to The Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County, much more closely descriptive of its objects than the old name.

Either Wellington A. Clark or Bartlett Woods served as president from 1875 until 1899; Oscar Dinwiddie, 1900-1908, inclusive; Samuel B. Woods, 1909-10; Mrs. Edith Crawford, 1911-12; Lewis G. Little, 1913-14; Elmer Dinwiddie, 1914-15.

CHAPTER V

PIONEER MOTHERS OF THE COUNTY

AFFECTION AND ADMIRATION, BOTH—MRS. HARRIET WARNER HOLTON—LAKE COUNTY'S FIRST TEACHER—MRS. MARIA ROBINSON—MRS. THOMAS CHILDERS AND MRS. WILLIAM CLARK—MRS. LUMAN A. FOWLER—MRS. JANE A. H. BALL, TEACHER AND DOCTOR—"TOILING FOR THE GOOD OF ALL"—MRS. GEORGE A. WOODBRIDGE—MRS. NANCY AGNEW, STANCH WIDOW—MARGARET JANE DINWIDDIE, COOL AND COURAGEOUS—MRS. MARGARET DINWIDDIE (NEE PERKINS), EDUCATOR—CHRISTIAN AND METHODIST CHURCH WORKERS—LEADING WOMEN OF FOREIGN BIRTH—TYPICAL NEW ENGLAND WOMEN—MRS. BENJAMIN McCARTY—MRS. BELSHAW AND MRS. HACKLEY—"AUNT SUSAN" TURNER—MRS. J. HIGGINS—MOTHERS OF LARGE FAMILIES—LIKE THE PATRIARCHAL TIMES—MRS. SAMUEL TURNER—MOTHERS THAT WERE MOTHERS.

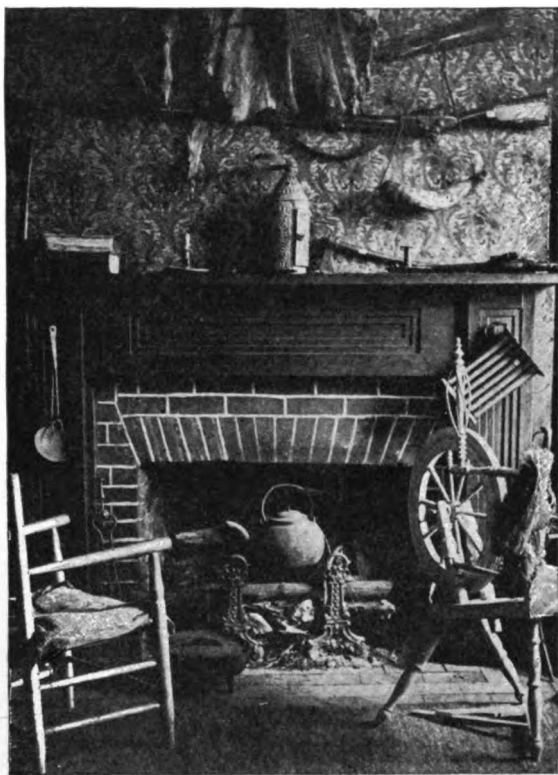
In the preceding chapters, glimpses here and there have been obtained of the patient, hard-working and able mothers of Lake County, but in all publications of this character they are placed too much in the background. They have always been just as necessary to the birth of a new country as to the birth of a new race, and as the generations pass and men's minds become more just, the males of the world freely admit what they have always known in their hearts—that the best of women, in this molding of a country from the rough, do more of the work which counts than the best of men.

AFFECTION AND ADMIRATION, BOTH

In this chapter we propose to give the pioneer women of Lake County their dues, not grudgingly, but with a spirit which goes forth warm from the heart, composed of equal parts of affection and admiration. The editor of this work will speak through the personality of T. H. Ball, who, a number of years ago, made a generous contribution to this cause of noble womanhood in a work issued by our publishers.

MRS. HARRIET WARNER HOLTON

In that paper Mr. Ball first records the name of Mrs. Harriet Warner Holton. She came into Lake County in February, 1835, with her son, W. A. W. Holton, and a daughter, with William Clark and family, from Jennings County, Indiana. She was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts,



INTERIOR OF PIONEER CABIN

January 15, 1783, a daughter of General Warner, and commenced her active life as a teacher in the Town of Westminster. She married a young lawyer, Alexander Holton, about 1804, and leaving New England in 1816 for what were then true Western wilds, in March, 1817, they settled at Vevay, Indiana, four years after that town had been laid out. In 1820 the family moved to Vernon, Jennings County, where Mrs. Holton became a teacher. In 1823 her husband died, leaving her with two sons and a daughter. In the early winter of 1834, tidings came to Vernon from Solon Robinson concerning the beautiful prairie region he had

found far up in the northwest corner of the state, and the Clark and Holton families determined to join him there. They started in midwinter with ox teams. The weather in February, 1835, was very cold, but they came through, crossing the Kankakee marshes on the ice.

LAKE COUNTY'S FIRST TEACHER

In some respects Mrs. Holton was the most remarkable of the pioneer women. She was Lake County's first teacher. Her mother lived to be ninety-four years of age. She had seven sisters in New England, and all died of old age, two while sitting in their chairs. All the eight were members of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Holton, a true Indiana pioneer, at Vevay and Vernon and in the County of Lake, lived on, active in church, Sunday school and social activities, until old age came upon her. She died October 17, 1879, then nearly ninety-seven years of age. From a record in the "Sunday Schools of Lake" the following is taken: "Such a woman, in such a long life, the daughter of an army leader, with her native intelligence, her New England training, her granite-like Presbyterian principles, her devotion, her meekness, her love, must in various ways have accomplished no little good." That is putting the matter far too mildly.

MRS. MARIA ROBINSON

The second name placed in this roll of honor is that of Mrs. Maria Robinson, wife of Solon Robinson, the first white woman to live at what is now Crown Point. She came to the spring that was, to the grove or woodland that still is, on the last day of October, 1834. She was born November 16, 1799, near Philadelphia, and was married to Solon Robinson in Cincinnati, on May 12, 1828. Within a few years they became residents of Jennings County, Indiana, and in 1834 she came with her husband, one assistant and two small children in a wagon drawn by oxen to what afterward became Crown Point. She was not an ordinary woman, although very different in training and character from Mrs. Holton. She had much executive ability, like her husband, and she was described by those who knew her well as "always cheerful and vivacious," attending to the needs of the sick and poor, and aiding, as her means permitted, churches and Sunday Schools and benevolent organizations. She died February 18, 1872.

MRS. THOMAS CHILDERS AND MRS. WILLIAM CLARK

Two names should follow in this list of worthy pioneer women, but of whom the writer knows little—Mrs. Childers, the wife of Thomas

Childers, the first white woman, so far as known, after Mrs. William Ross, to settle in the county, and Mrs. Clark, wife of Judge William Clark. When the Clarks came to Lake Court House in February, 1835, it was then known, as the guide boards on the trails testified, as "Solon Robinson's." There were two sons in the household, two of whom, Thomas and Alexander Clark, were for many years active citizens in Lake County.

Other active pioneer women, whose names belong on this page, were Mrs. Henry Wells, the mother of Mrs. Susan Clark and of Rodman and Homer Wells; Mrs. Richard Fancher, one of the first Presbyterian women in Crown Point, the mother of Mrs. Nicholson, Mrs. Clingan and Mrs. Harry Church—and the mother who brought up such daughters certainly deserves to be remembered; Mrs. Russel Eddy, who also became very active in the Presbyterian Church; Mrs. Luman A. Fowler, one of the resolute pioneer women who came as a young wife to Robinson's hamlet in December, 1835.

MRS. LUMAN A. FOWLER

Mrs. Fowler was born in Madison County, New York, in October, 1816, and was married October 18, 1835, about two months before she settled with her young husband at Crown Point. Her maiden name was Eliza Cochran, and as mother and grandmother she passed a long and useful life in Lake County.

One more name, that of Mrs. Henry Farmer, who came with her husband from Bartholomew County in 1836 and whose daughters became wives of well known citizens, completes this group.

Another group of our noble pioneer women, of whom Lake County had a goodly number, were those—not grouped in alphabetical order, but as they are associated in the mind of the writer: Mrs. Richard Church, Mrs. Leonard Cutler, Mrs. Rockwell, Mrs. Darling Church (mother of Edwin Church, a grocer for many years at Crown Point), Mrs. Bothwell, Mrs. Owens, Mrs. Benjamin Farley, Mrs. N. Hayden (an active Sunday school woman in the West Creek neighborhood), Mrs. Spalding (mother of J. P. Spalding, Mrs. Fisher and Mrs. Cooper Brooks); also in the same neighborhood, Mrs. Peter Hathaway, the mother of Silas, Abram and Bethuel Hathaway, and Mrs. Lyman Foster and Mrs. Jackson; in another neighborhood, Mrs. Fuller, mother of Mrs. Marvin, Mrs. Blaney and Mrs. Graves, all interested in Sunday school and church work; also Mrs. Gordinier, who with only one hand accomplished the work done by ordinary women with two hands; Mrs. George Willey, mother of Mrs. J. Fisher, of Crown Point; Mrs. James Farwell,

the first white woman known to have set foot on the site of Crown Point, who, with her family camped there July 4, 1833—a more than ordinary woman from Vermont, the mother of six sons and one daughter, that daughter becoming the wife of Thomas Clark, the mother of Mrs. Oliver Wheeler and the grandmother of Miss May Brown of Crown Point; Mrs. Mercy Perry, mother of the first Mrs. Marvin, and Mrs. Solomon Burns.

East of there was a small group of 1837 and 1838—the first, Mrs. Henry Sasse, Mrs. Herlitz and Mrs. Von Hollen—these by birth Germans, and by religious training, Lutherans—and Mrs. Jane A. H. Ball.

MRS. JANE A. H. BALL, TEACHER AND DOCTOR

Mrs. Ball was from Massachusetts, the only daughter of Dr. Timothy Horton of West Springfield, had been educated in the best schools of Hartford, Connecticut, and as early as 1838 began to teach in the small neighborhood, pupils coming from Prairie West three miles away. As early as 1840 she commenced a boarding and academic school, the first in the county, which continued in some form for many years. She had brought from her father's home quite a chest of medicines and some surgical instruments which she thought would be needed, and she soon became not in name, but in fact, the physician and the dentist of the neighborhood. Her dentistry extended no further than extracting and cleaning teeth. For extracting teeth and for medicine, she took some pay, but nothing for her time, and she was called from home sometimes in the night, as well as in the day. Besides being the first academic teacher, she was the first who might be called a woman physician in the county.

“TOILING FOR THE GOOD OF ALL”

In another group are placed the following: Mrs. John Wood, also from Massachusetts, a cousin of the noted missionary, Mrs. Sarah B. Judson. She was born October 13, 1802, married November 16, 1824, and became the mother of eight children. Her death occurred September 27, 1873. A fine granite monument, about fifteen feet in height, marks her burial place, on which is inscribed: “A true, faithful, loving wife; a kind and affectionate mother; ever toiling for the good of all; and this is her memorial.” Mrs. Wood was another of those superior New England women, like Mrs. Holton and Mrs. Farwell of Vermont, and others, yet to be named, with native endowments and a moral training which fit their possessors so well for frontier life and for laying the foundations for an enduring civilization. The comfort and hospitality of her home were not excelled by any in those early years. She was one

of our unselfish women, and well does her memorial say "toiling for the good of all."

In this group, though living in another part of the county, may be fittingly named Mrs. Augustine Humphrey, one of the very early residents on Eagle Creek Prairie, now called Palmer. She was also from New England and besides caring for her children and attending to home duties was much interested in church work, a devoted Presbyterian.

MRS. GEORGE A. WOODBRIDGE

Mrs. Woodbridge was yet another of these well trained New Englanders, an early resident also at Palmer, the wife of Rev. George A. Woodbridge and near neighbor to Mrs. Humphrey, the two families being connected by ties of kindred as well as by a common religious faith. At their homes was Presbyterian preaching by Rev. J. C. Brown and by Rev. W. Townley. After some years the Woodbridge family moved to Ross and there Mrs. Woodbridge became the superintendent of the Sunday school. An active, truly noble, intelligent Christian woman, she spent part of the later years of her life with her son at Ross and a portion at Joliet. She died in August, 1902, eighty-eight years of age.

MRS. NANCY AGNEW, STANCH WIDOW

The name of Mrs. Nancy Agnew may be placed by itself here, as belonging to a resolute, earnest woman. A sister of those Bryants who found and bore back to her in Porter County for burial the body of her husband, who perished from exhaustion and exposure in the stormy night hours of April 4, 1835, she did not yield to her bitter trial, but soon came herself to the new settlement, and on the Register for that year stands among the claimants the name of Nancy Agnew, widow. To her son, born not long after her husband's death, she gave his father's name, David Agnew.

MARGARET JANE DINWIDDIE, COOL AND COURAGEOUS

Mrs. Margaret Pearce, who was Margaret Jane Dinwiddie, sister of J. W. Dinwiddie, of Plum Grove, manifested some heroic qualities in her girlhood experiences with the Indians, then living near her cabin home. Two of the young Indians about her own age were sometimes quite annoying. One day, seizing an opportunity to frighten her, at least, they sprung from the roadside and threatened her with their tomahawks. Instead of crying out, as they perhaps expected, or turning

pale with fright, she simply stood still and laughed at them. It may be they became ashamed at the idea of injuring that bold, defenseless, laughing white girl, and let her pass on unharmed. Well they knew that a blow inflicted upon her would bring upon themselves swift punishment. Born June 5, 1818, she was married to Michael Pearce in 1840, and became the mother of ten children. She was a worthy member of the United Presbyterian Church, and exemplified many excellent qualities, besides courage, in her long home life in Eagle Creek Township.

MRS. MARGARET DINWIDDIE (NEE PERKINS), EDUCATOR

The name of Mrs. Margaret Jeannette Dinwiddie comes next. A member of the Perkins family, she was born near Rome, New York, May 5, 1818, was married to J. W. Dinwiddie August 19, 1844, and died March 15, 1888. She was one of the true and successful Sunday school workers of the county. Educated at Rome, New York, and an experienced teacher, for about twenty-five years she conducted, with others, the Plum Grove school, herself generally the superintendent. To her, more than to any other woman in the county, that organization, for twenty-five years, was indebted for its success. She was a member of the First Baptist Church in Lake County, and was identified with the North Street Baptist Church of Crown Point at the time of her death.

CHRISTIAN AND METHODIST CHURCH WORKERS.

Some names are again grouped. Mrs. Sarah Beadle, Mrs. Sarah Wells, Mrs. Sarah Childers—these three Sarahs, with their husbands and J. L. Worley, were the constituent members of the first church in the county called Christian Church, or Church of the Disciples. This pioneer society is now located at Lowell.

The pioneer Methodist women were Mrs. E. W. Bryant, Mrs. Ephraim Cleveland, Mrs. Kitchel, Mrs. Taylor (mother of Mrs. S. G. Wood), Mrs. Wood (wife of Dr. James A. Wood), and Mrs. Viant—all of character and note.

Other women among the early and useful residents of the county were Mrs. Wallace, born in Vermont and the mother of Mrs. W. Brown, of Crown Point; Mrs. Brown, of Southeast Grove, mother of John Brown and W. B. Brown; Mrs. Crawford, mother of Mrs. Matt Brown and Mrs. E. Hixon; Mrs. McCann, of Plum Grove and Mrs. Hale; Mrs. E. M. Robertson, mother of Mrs. O. Dinwiddie; Mrs. "Ruth Barney, widow," whose name stands thus as a claimant on the Register for the year 1836; Mrs. Sigler, the mother of several sons; Mrs. Servis, mother of O. V.

Servis, and Mrs. George Earle. Most of these women were Presbyterians, although the Methodists and Baptists were represented.

There are yet other names. Five earnest Christian women of West Creek Township for a time, who did much to make the central part of Lake County, that gem of the prairie, "bud and blossom like the rose," were Mrs. M. L. Barber, who spent her last years in Kansas, her sister, Mrs. Burhans, who closed her life in Hammond, Mrs. Little, mother of Hon. Joseph A. Little and Mrs. Garrison, and Mrs. Wason—the last three from the Granite State, and all five with granite-like principles.

LEADING WOMEN OF FOREIGN BIRTH

A little group comes in here of women of foreign birth, who had crossed the broad Atlantic and who had much to learn in regard to language and institutions, but whose well trained children proved them to be true mothers, known years ago among us as Mrs. John Hack, Mrs. Giesen, Mrs. Dascher and Mrs. Beckley. Mrs. Hack, so far as known, was the first German woman to find a home in the county. The sturdy sons and tall husband who came with her are gone, but grandchildren and great-grandchildren live at Crown Point. Some of the descendants of the others mentioned are residents of the county.

TYPICAL NEW ENGLAND WOMEN

Here are the names of a very different group: Mrs. Calista Sherman, born in Vermont and dying in Crown Point when more than ninety-five years of age, as one of our oldest women, shared largely in the respect and esteem of the community; and with her may be named two daughters, Mrs. Farrington and Mrs. J. H. Luther. It is recorded of Mrs. Luther, who had no children of her own, that she was a mother to some motherless girls and one of our noblest women in relieving suffering humanity, in avoiding injurious gossip, in kindly deeds of friendship and neighborly regard.

The next in this group is Mrs. Rosalind A. Holton, a sister of Mrs. Sherman, the youngest of thirteen children of the Smith family of Friends of Shrewsbury, Vermont, born July 18, 1795, and dying at Crown Point, when nearly eighty-nine years of age, at the home of Mrs. R. C. Young, where she had resided for many years. Next to her name belongs that of her daughter, Mrs. R. Calista Young, mother of Charles H. Young, of Chicago, who has herself closed a life not short—a life marked by large unselfishness, by untiring efforts for the good of those connected with her, by a steadfast Christian faith and hope. Five such women are

not found in every community as were these aged sisters and their daughters.

Other names: Mrs. Vinnedge, head of a large family, a Methodist when sixteen years of age and an earnest church member through a long life; Mrs. Frank Fuller (Hannah Ferguson), mother of nine children; Mrs. Sarah R. Brown, who became the second wife of Amos Hornor; Mrs. Mary M. Mason, daughter of Henry Farmer, second wife of Deacon Cyrus M. Mason, who became a resident in 1836; Mrs. Martin Vincent (Mercy Pierce), who married in 1837, the womanly head of a well known family; Mrs. William Belshaw, born in 1824, a member of the Jones family, and before her marriage a teacher in two of the early log school-houses, those near Lowell and Pine Grove; Mrs. Lucy Taylor, wife of Adonijah Taylor, born in Connecticut, brought up in Vermont and the mother of nine children, dying in 1869 at the age of seventy-seven, a highly respected and estimable Christian woman; Mrs. Ebenezer Saxton, of Wiggins Point and Merrillville, a woman who had a fearful experience with a drunken Indian in the absence of her husband—the surly savage threatening the life of an infant in the cradle and at length, while the Indian slept, she poured the remainder of the whiskey from the jug, watching the children through that long night and relieved at last of the presence of the Red Man by Doctor Palmër, who came along in the morning of the next day while making his professional rounds. The girls and mothers of that day had fortitude and courage.

MRS. BENJAMIN McCARTY

A few more names in this grand list—Mrs. McCarty, wife of Judge Benjamin McCarty, the mother of six sons and two daughters, was not only an early settler in Lake County, but in Porter and Laporte, having a home in the latter county from 1832 to 1834. She was not young when coming into Northern Lake County, having grown-up sons and daughters—intelligent and cultivated all; and at Creston, in a little private cemetery, her dust reposes.

MRS. BELSHAW AND MRS. HACKLEY

Mrs. Belshaw, an English Baptist, mother of sons and daughters, also came from Laporte County in middle age to become an early resident of Lake. Hers was for a time a bright home. But death came and her daughter, eighteen years of age, was taken from earth, and she, with many of the large family, found another home in distant Oregon where one of her sons, who had married Candace McCarty, became a noted

wheat raiser. Other members of the Belshaw family yet remain in Lake County and her name belongs of right among our worthy mothers, grandmothers and great-grandmothers.

In a different part of the county, in the woodland north of Hanover Center, where was a great resort for deer, was the first home of another worthy woman, a Presbyterian, Mrs. Hackley. She was the mother of Mrs. W. A. Clark and Mrs. Pettibone, of Crown Point, and with the former, Mr. and Mrs. Hackley finally made their home.

Other names are: Mrs. Robbins, of Brunswick and Lowell, both of whose sons fell as members of the Union army; Mrs. Dudley Merrill, of Merrillville; Mrs. Krost, of Crown Point, the mother of four sons and two daughters; Mrs. Sohl, an early resident in the old North Township before Hammond was; Mrs. Payne, Mrs. Foley, Mrs. Stringham, the earliest residents of Center Prairie, who did not remain long, but who helped along civilization before their husbands moved on; Mrs. Jones, a later resident than they, mother of Perry Jones, born in October, 1804, and who lived in the county to the end of her life of nearly ninety-six years.

Mrs. Mary Hill, mother of Doctor Hill, of Creston, and of Mrs. Henry Surprise, a motherly woman of rare patience and untiring love, lived to complete eighty-four years.

Mrs. Underwood was the mother of five daughters, and of several sons. She died many years ago at the home of her daughter, the wife of Doctor Palmer, being over ninety years of age.

“AUNT SUSAN” TURNER

The next life to be noted at some length is that of another very motherly woman, although never a mother in fact—“Aunt Susan,” Susan Patterson Turner, who was born in Pennsylvania, February 27, 1813. As the oldest child and the only daughter of Samuel Turner of Eagle Creek, she was left in charge of the household through the winter of 1838, while her father and mother returned to Laporte County to find a more comfortable winter abode. She and her brothers passed safely and well through the privations of that season, and when her aged mother died in 1871 the care of the household devolved fully upon her. To her brothers' children, who delighted to visit the old homestead, she was always “Aunt Susan,” and as the years passed and her motherly qualities continued to be widely appreciated a large community came to apply that name to her with affection and honor. She died on July 24, 1899.

MRS. J. HIGGINS

Mrs. Higgins, who came into Lake County as Diantha Tremper in 1844, was born near Niagara Falls in 1824. She became well acquainted with the families of the early settlers in both Lake and Porter counties. In 1847 she was married to Dr. J. Higgins, who in 1859 settled as a physician at Crown Point. In the earlier years of her residence at that point she was active in many circles. She trained carefully her only child, Mrs. Youche, as well as her grandson, but in later years impaired health kept her more closely at home. As a Christian woman her examples and influence were for-good on those around her. She died in 1895.

MOTHERS OF LARGE FAMILIES

Among the mothers of large Lake County families may be placed, first, the name of Mrs. Flint, of Southeast Grove. Among the first settlers of that beautiful grove were the members of this noted Methodist family. One daughter was the first wife of James H. Luther, one became the wife of Rev. D. Crumpacker, and one, the eighth child, Olive L., was the wife of Rev. Robert Hyde. There were in all fifteen children, and Mrs. Hyde enjoyed the distinction of having seven brothers and sisters older, and seven younger than herself. Mrs. Hyde died in Chicago September 3, 1901, about seventy-five years of age.

As the second among these prolific mothers may be placed the name of Mrs. Scritchfield, of Creston, the mother of thirteen children, many grandchildren and great-grandchildren still living in the county.

The third of these mothers was Mrs. Julius Demmon, in girlhood Nancy Wilcox, member of a pioneer family; married in 1850 and became the mother of six sons and six daughters; in less than fifty years had sixty-one grandchildren living in Lake County.

LIKE THE PATRIARCHAL TIMES

The reader may have noticed that many of the earlier mothers had from six to eight or ten children; and it was pleasant indeed to find in those cabin homes wide-awake boys and cheerful, lively girls. Each of those large homes was a little world in itself. Home then was more like the patriarchal times than now. Some believe that it was richer, purer, better than now.

MRS. SAMUEL TURNER

A place must be found in this roll of honor for the name of Mrs. Samuel Turner of Eagle Creek, who was Jane Dinwiddie, born January 19, 1783, a woman of Scotch-Irish blood and of Scotch Presbyterian principle; who was married to Samuel Turner at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in February, 1810, and with him came to a choice location on Eagle Creek in 1838. She became a permanent resident in 1839, when fifty-six years of age. Not many now live who knew her in the home circle, but her likeness in the "Dinwiddie Clan Records" shows her to have been an estimable woman, and her grandchildren and great-grandchildren in Iowa and Indiana show that, through her, they have inherited the blessing of having been "well born," a privilegé to which it has been said all children have a right.

The very close observer may notice that the first woman whose name is on this list was born January 15, 1783, and that the last one was born January 19, 1783—both born in the year that gave peace after the American Revolution. They were our oldest pioneers. For the most part the women, as well as the men, who came to share the privations here and lay the foundations were rather young, or in the prime of life.

MOTHERS THAT WERE MOTHERS

It is claimed as a saying of Napoleon Bonaparte that what France most needed was mothers. Mothers that were mothers had homes in Lake County two generations ago. And the names of at least some of them have been placed upon these pages.

Of our little army of noble pioneer women, probably three or four hundred in number, there are many living descendants in the county to carry out in the life of this generation the rich results of their influence and their virtues.

CHAPTER VI

COUNTY ORGANIZATION

FIRST ELECTION OF COUNTY OFFICERS—FIRST COMMISSIONERS' MEETING—THE ROUT OF THE TIMBER THIEVES—DIVIDED INTO THREE TOWNSHIPS—TEMPORARY COURTHOUSE BUILT—A "PRISON" FITTED UP—OLD COURT ROOM OF HISTORIC MEMORIES—JAIL BECOMES A TEMPERANCE HALL—CROWN POINT WINS COUNTY SEAT FIGHT—BENJAMIN McCARTY—PIONEER PROMOTERS OF CROWN POINT—CREATION OF THE PRESENT TOWNSHIPS—OTHER COUNTY BUILDINGS—AGITATION FOR BETTER COURTHOUSE—THE COURTHOUSE OF 1880—THE CARE OF THE COUNTY POOR—COURTHOUSE REMODELED AND ENLARGED—JUDICIAL AND OFFICIAL ACCOMMODATIONS AT HAMMOND—LATE ATTEMPTS TO REMOVE COUNTY SEAT—RATHER A DISCOURAGING DECADE—MISCELLANEOUS FIGURES FOR 1847—PROSPEROUS ERA, 1850-60—ANOTHER DECADE OF "HARD TIMES"—A GREAT RAILROAD PERIOD—RELIGIOUS STATISTICS—LARGE LAND OWNERS—COMPARATIVE POPULATION IN 1910, 1900 AND 1890—NORTH TOWNSHIP, CENTER OF POPULATION—CITIES IN THE CALUMET REGION—THE FINANCES OF LAKE COUNTY—VALUE OF REAL ESTATE AND PERSONAL PROPERTY—TAXABLE CAPACITY—THE ROADS OF LAKE COUNTY—BONDED INDEBTEDNESS—FINANCIAL STATUS OF DIFFERENT ROADS (BY TOWNSHIPS).

The county now known as Lake was erected out of the counties of Porter and Newton on the 28th of January, 1836, and by Legislative Act of January 18, 1837, it was declared to be an independent political body on and after February 16th of the latter year.

FIRST ELECTION OF COUNTY OFFICERS

On March 8, 1837, Henry Wells was commissioned sheriff, and an election for county officers was held on the 28th of that month. As illustrating the mail facilities of those days it is on record that a special messenger, John Russell, was sent to Indianapolis, to obtain the appointment of a sheriff and authority to hold an election. He made the trip on foot and outstripped the mail.

The election of March 28th, 1837, was held at the houses of Samuel D. Bryant (E. W. Bryant, inspector), A. L. Ball (W. S. Thornburg, inspector) and Russell Eddy (William Clark, inspector). The highest number of votes cast for any one candidate (as elsewhere stated by James H. Luther), was 78, and the following were elected: William Clark and William B. Crooks, associate judges; Amsi Ball, Stephen P. Stringham and Thomas Wiles, county commissioners; W. A. W. Holton, recorder; Solon Robinson, clerk, and John Russell, assessor.

FIRST COMMISSIONERS' MEETING

The board of commissioners held their first meeting on the 5th of April, 1837. They adopted a county seal. They appointed J. W. Holton county treasurer and fixed the amount of his bond at \$2,000. The commissioners also named Milo Robinson trustee of the Seminary Fund, with bond at \$200, and agent of the Three Per Cent Fund, fixing that bond at \$3,000. Further, the board instructed the sheriff to prevent any person from taking pine timber from the public or school lands of the county, directing him to bring such offenders to justice.

THE ROUT OF THE TIMBER THIEVES

It was found much easier for the commissioners to give these instructions than for the sheriff to carry them out. A case in point. When the young Chicago was beginning to grow and pine timber was needed, a report reached the county officers that men were stealing valuable trees from the northern sand hills. A posse was summoned and an independent military company was taken into the service. The party took dinner at Liverpool and proceeded, it is said, with drum and fife rending the air, to the place where the havoc was said to be progressing among the lake-shore pines. But the trespassers had disappeared; the pine was well on its way to Chicago; and it is further reported that the county commissioners finally paid all the bills, including the damage to the timber done by the trespassers and the organization of the impressive, but too loud Posse Comitatus.

DIVIDED INTO THREE TOWNSHIPS

At the first meeting of the county commissioners noted, the county was also divided into North, Center and South townships, which extended across its territory from east to west. Later the following justices of the peace were elected: For North, Peyton Russell; Center, Horace

Taylor, Cedar Lake, and Milo Robinson, Crown Point; South Township, F. W. Bryant. At the August election of 1837 Luman A. Fowler was chosen sheriff and Robert Wilkinson, probate judge.

In the summer of 1837 Solon Robinson erected a log house on the southwest corner of the square, which various old settlers, from a comparison of memories, have concluded was about thirty-five feet from east to west and twenty feet from north to south. During the October after its completion, the first Circuit Court of the county was held therein by Judge Sample and Associate Judge Clark.

TEMPORARY COURTHOUSE BUILT

In accordance with an act of the State Legislature and through the action of the board of county commissioners, this crude structure was made the temporary courthouse of the county, in May, 1838. About the time that dignity was added to it, a second story was also superimposed.

A "PRISON" FITTED UP

In November of 1838 the county commissioners allowed \$64 to the sheriff for "fitting up the lower room of the courthouse for a prison." Thus was justice early established in Lake County.

The entrance to the upper, or court room, was by a flight of stairs on the north side of the building. The seat for the judge, which was also occupied as a platform and pulpit on frequent occasions, was in the west end of the room. The same piece of carpenter work served for several years as "rostrum," "platform," "benches," and "pulpit" for the earlier citizens of the county.

OLD COURT ROOM OF HISTORIC MEMORIES

"There were some good charges delivered to juries and some important civil and criminal cases tried; there, some excellent sermons were preached by ministers of fervent piety, of earnestness and eloquence; there, lectures and addresses were given to interested and appreciative audiences; there, with no mere common ability and success, vocal music was taught; there, pictured representations were given of the evils of intemperance and many a name was signed to a total abstinence pledge within those walls; and there, some of those whose names may not soon be forgotten in the county made their 'maiden' speeches and stepped for the first time upon the platform as advocates of reform."

In that room were organized the first library association of the town and county, as well as the pioneer literary society. Occupied for more than ten years for such varied purposes, when Crown Point was the liveliest center of everything worthwhile in the county, it is safe to say that this old audience room in the courthouse stood for more than any other locality in Lake County.

JAIL BECOMES A TEMPERANCE HALL

The cost of the original courthouse was probably \$500. The logs were finally taken down and built into two barns and at length became fire wood. Besides that part fitted up as a "prison," on the ground floor, there was an east room used as an office, and additions were made to the west end for other office rooms. W. A. Clark related that the citizens of Crown Point, when the jail was considered no longer useful, made a raid upon the "prison," tore out the fixtures and trappings with no little difficulty and transformed the quarters designed for criminals into a temperance hall. No public authority interfered; consequently the action seemed to have the tacit approval of the powers that were. This was probably in 1849, and two years later the historic log courthouse had ceased to exist.

CROWN POINT WINS COUNTY SEAT FIGHT

In the meantime, Lake Court House, which had become the county seat against the vain efforts of its several competitors, had been named Crown Point. The other events which had happened, as having a special bearing on the official affairs of Lake County, are thus summarized by our invaluable deceased friend, T. H. Ball, in his "Northwestern Indiana:" "In 1839 commissioners appointed by the Legislature, as was customary, located the county seat at Liverpool, on Deep River, in the northwestern part of the county, on Section 24, Township 36, Range 8, about three miles from the county line and four from Lake Michigan. Dr. Calvin Lilley, on the northeast bank of Red Cedar Lake, and Solon Robinson at his village, named at first Lake Court House, had both been applicants, along with George Earle, of Liverpool, for the location. There was so much dissatisfaction among the settlers at the idea of having their county seat in a corner of the county that a new location was ordered.

"In the meantime Dr. Lilley died, and his place came into the hands of Judge Benjamin McCarty, who had been successful in giving a county seat location to Porter County and was now, with his large family a

resident in Lake. He laid off town lots, called his home town West Point, and was against Solon Robinson as a competitor for the new location. But he was not now in the center of the new county and Solon Robinson was; so the commissioners, Jesse Tomlinson and Edward Moore, of Marion County, Henry Bareláy, of Pulaski, Joshua Lindsey, of White, and Daniel Doale, of Carroll County, determined that this time the location should be in the center. They therefore located the county seat at Lake Court House, which soon after took the name of Crown Point."

BENJAMIN McCARTY

Benjamin McCarty, or Judge McCarty as he was popularly known, was a natural politician of the early period. He was "acting sheriff" when Laporte County was organized in 1832, and later was elected its probate judge. Then, within a few years, he got into Porter County politics, bought a quarter section near its geographical center and induced the county legislators to fix the county seat on his land. But soon the judge sighed for other counties to manipulate and, while the location of Lake County's seat of justice hung in the balance between Liverpool and Crown Point, he bought the property of Dr. Calvin Lilley on the east side of Red Cedar Lake. This consisted of land, a tavern and a store. Upon that site he laid off the Town of West Point, and at once entered into the county seat race. But as West Point was not in the center of the county, Judge McCarty's second town failed, as we have seen.

PIONEER PROMOTERS OF CROWN POINT

As inducements to locate the county seat at Crown Point Solon Robinson and Judge Clark donated a large public square, and gave an acre of ground besides, for a courthouse and other public buildings; also an acre for school purposes. Russell Eddy, who became a prominent resident in 1838, donated ten acres of land, and J. W. Holton fifteen. Other donations, some in money and some in work, were also made. George Earle, the county agent, and the two proprietors of the town, conducted the first auction sale of lots on November 19, 1840; after which the county seat was considered to be permanently located at a promising town.

CREATION OF THE PRESENT TOWNSHIPS

On May 9, 1839, the commissioners made the first division of the three original townships, by creating from South Township those of West Creek, Cedar Creek and Eagle Creek.

In 1843 Winfield Township was set off from the original Center and named after Gen. Winfield Scott.

On June 8, 1848, the commissioners took off a large strip from the north part of Center Township and organized St. John and Ross townships. The latter was named to honor the first of Lake County's farmer settlers, William Ross, and the former is supposed to commemorate John Hack, the first German settler. It might have been stretching a point to call him a saint, but he was, from all accounts, a good, sturdy, honest German citizen—which is sufficient for the average man and woman in this world.

On June 8, 1853, Hanover was taken from what was left of Center and erected into a separate township, which left the present Center Township.

The original North Township of the county was divided by the commissioners into North and Hobart townships September 5, 1849. The boundaries of this Hobart Township were slightly changed December 6, 1853, but its northern part did not even then extend beyond the Little Calumet River. On March 9, 1883, its territory was again changed, sections 1 and 2, township 35, being detached from Ross Township, and its west line, running on the west side of section 2, was extended up to Lake Michigan, its east boundary following the county line up to the lake. It was thus made 5 miles in width and 8 miles long.

At that time also (March 9, 1883) a strip five miles in width on the west side of old North Township was made a new division of the county, called North Township, and between that and the new Township of Hobart a strip of territory six miles in width, extending from the north line of township 35 to Lake Michigan, was erected into Calumet Township. As this division took three sections away from Ross Township, the Village of Ross is no longer in the township by that name.

The three original townships of the county have thus become eleven, there having been no changes since 1883.

But, although the county seat has remained at Crown Point since 1840, official and judicial business has so increased that the old-time log courthouse has given place to two magnificent structures, convenient and modern in every respect. Territorially, Crown Point is central and convenient, but on account of the wonderful development of the northern part of the county, the center of population, of business, of politics and of legal and judicial procedure has shifted far to the northwest. The result is both Crown Point and Hammond are headquarters for judicial proceedings and county business, although Crown Point is still the official county seat and contains the principal county offices. The details of this necessary adjustment will be naturally developed in the course of the narrative.

THE FRAME COURTHOUSE

The frame courthouse bore date of 1849, but it was not completed and occupied until 1850. George Earle, who had but lately platted the town of Hobart, was the architect of the new building, the dimensions of which were large for that day—sixty-seven feet long, thirty-seven wide and twenty-seven high.

This somewhat pretentious county home was all on the ground, but had four pillars in front and was surmounted by a round cupola which, to present-day eyes, greatly resembled a salt shaker. It stood north of the public square and on the east and west street bounding it. The courthouse contained a courtroom, a jury room and a sheriff's room.

OTHER COUNTY BUILDINGS

Just east and west of the courthouse stood two brick buildings, all fronting south; the eastern office building accommodated the treasurer and auditor, and the western the recorder and clerk. Immediately north of the building containing the offices of the treasurer and auditor was the frame jail. Courthouse, office buildings and jail are said to be covered in the sum of \$10,000.

The probate judge held court in the old building until his office was abolished in 1851, and afterward the Circuit Court of the county continued to dispense justice therein for some thirty years. During all that period the county officers also occupied the other more miscellaneous buildings, as described.

AGITATION FOR BETTER COURTHOUSE

In the later '70s the people, even the taxpayers, commenced to ask for better accommodations. Not only had the frame courthouse served as a general gathering place for exciting political and temperance meetings and for unusual local occasions, but had been the scene of many sad, as well as rousing war meetings; and even more learned judges and more eloquent lawyers had there held forth than in the little audience and courtroom of the loghouse. But even the frame courthouse, with its cupola, fell before the march of events, was sold to John G. Hoffman, moved and transformed into an opera house.

Some sixty thousand dollars had already been collected for the erection of a brick and stone courthouse on the square donated for the purpose by Solon Robinson and William Clark, original proprietors of the town, when an attempt was made by criminals, unknown and undis-

covered to this day, to blow up the little brick building housing the offices of the county treasurer and the auditor, as well as this tidy sum of \$60,000. The building was wrecked, but the money was saved.

THE COURTHOUSE OF 1880

A description of the courthouse, which was ready for occupancy by 1880, written not long after its completion, gives these facts: The present brick and stone courthouse was commenced in 1878, the corner-stone



COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CROWN POINT

having been laid with Masonic ceremonies, in the presence of a large concourse of people, September 10. There are in the auditor's office twenty pages of printed specifications, but the plans giving dimensions have been removed. It appears from the data remaining that the cellar story is 10 feet 4 inches in the clear between the joists, the principal story 15 feet 2 inches, the second story 22 feet 2 inches for courtroom and corridors and 19 feet 2 inches for commissioners and other rooms. The flagpole is fifty-six feet high. There are twenty-six windows in the principal story. The outside dimensions are said to be ninety-six feet by one hundred and five. There are six good office rooms on the principal floor and several rooms on the second story. The entire cost was about fifty-two thousand dollars.

This solid red-brick, stone-trimmed courthouse, two stories in height, stood near the center of the public square. In 1882 the brick jail and sheriff's residence was built on Main Street, adjoining the Methodist Church, at a cost of \$24,000. In 1889 another decided improvement of county property was made in the laying of a wide stone walk around the courthouse square, 315 feet from north to south and about two hundred and twenty from east to west.

THE CARE OF THE COUNTY POOR

In the care of its poor, Lake County has always evinced the spirit of a careful and sympathetic friend. Its home for the needy who are public charges was founded in 1884 by the erection of a residence for the poor and feeble. While at times the management of the County Poor Asylum has been cramped for means, everything possible under the circumstances has been accomplished.

The poor farm comprises 310 acres of land lying directly east of Crown Point on a good gravel road. Most of it is under careful cultivation, although there are small tracts of timber, pastures for the live stock, and quite an area is covered by large barns, horse and cattle sheds, and the handsome structures erected in 1912 at a cost of some two hundred thousand dollars. The farm is kept neat and productive, being self-sustaining, and the work of conducting it, as well as much of the operating labor for the asylum, is largely performed by those dependent on the county.

The new asylum is provided with its own heating and lighting plants, the hospital and operating rooms are equipped with every modern convenience and appliance, the living and sleeping rooms are entirely separate, and, taking the institution all in all, it is believed there is no county asylum in the state which more fully meets the requirements of the case than that of Lake County. While there have never been over one hundred and fifty inmates to be cared for, accommodations are now provided for 350. This increase of facilities to properly care for the poor—to protect them and, at the same time, give them a home—may be largely credited to the present superintendent, August W. Neunfeldt, who has been at the helm since 1907.

COURTHOUSE REMODELED AND ENLARGED

A return to the headquarters of the county at Crown Point is now taken, and the fact is recalled that for another thirty years the frame courthouse did duty for the county at Crown Point, albeit, with the

wheat, the prairie wolf and sheep rot kept busy, and rust damaged the wheat crops. Many farmers therefore left discouraged.

During that decade were also several seasons of wide-spread sickness—notably those of the summers of 1838 and 1846. Both were very dry seasons. Besides the sickness of 1846 to retard the growth of the county, the fields of grain went to waste, as there were few men to do the harvesting. The men and boys who were on their feet were taking care of the sick and performing the needful household work. Increasing the privations of those memorable years, much of the scant harvest of wheat was hardly fit either for the market or for bread, and half the potato crop was also destroyed by disease. There is evidence from different sources that in the years of sickness, crop failures and consequent depression marking the later portion of the decade 1840-50, as many as one-half of the pioneers passed out of the county and sought more healthful and promising homes in the more distant West.

It was also during that period that Lake County contributed about thirty of its young men, who could be so illy spared. They joined the American army in Mexico during 1847, and a large portion of them never returned.

There were other reasons why Lake County made little progress from 1840 to 1850, one of the chief being that her territory had not yet been traversed by convenient lines of travel and transportation. But from the time of the coming of the first railroad to this region—the Michigan Central in 1850—the times and the complete face of the county underwent a rapid transformation. This progress, and the general advancement of the following decades, is illustrated by the census figures, which embrace the long stretch of years from 1850 to 1910.

MISCELLANEOUS FIGURES FOR 1847

In 1847 there were in the county seven postoffices, five sawmills in operation furnishing oak lumber, two grist mills—Wood's mill, which did grinding for the farmers of both Lake and Porter counties, and Wilson's and Saunders'. George Earle was also erecting a third at what became Hobart. There were then in the county about fifty frame houses, five church buildings, two brick dwellings and five stores. Two of the "mercantile establishments" were at Crown Point—one kept by H. S. Pelton and the other by William Alton; the other three stores were at Pleasant Grove, Wood's Mill and St. Johns. The professional statistics indicate that there were in the county at that time (1847), with more or less business on their hands, two lawyers, half a dozen physicians, six ministers and one circuit preacher, and fifteen justices of the peace.

PROSPEROUS ERA, 1850-60

In 1850 Lake County had reached a population of 3,991. It was divided into 715 families and there were 423 farms within its limits. Only one black person is recorded as among its residents.



INDIANA CORN FIELD

In 1860 the population had increased to 9,145 and in 1870 to 12,339. As the latter decade included the Civil war era, the advance in population was not so marked as for the period from 1850 to 1860.

ANOTHER DECADE OF "HARD TIMES"

The increase from 1870 to 1880 was even less than during the previous decade, as several seasons of great business disturbances occurred during this period, and it is a well substantiated economic truth that in "hard times" the natural increase of births is retarded and people everywhere in the affected districts are less prone to migrate. The population for 1880 was 15,091.

A GREAT RAILROAD PERIOD

The '80s formed the great railroad era for Lake County, seven or eight important lines of transportation entering and traversing its territory in that period. For the past thirty years the increase in population has been remarkable, and, for the decade 1900-10, little short of marvelous

for a district in the Middle West. The explanation is found in the founding and expansion of the City of Gary.

RELIGIOUS STATISTICS

A fair summary of the progress of Lake County, considered from a statistical standpoint, would include also a mention of churches. In 1840 there was no church building within its bounds. It contained a few log schoolhouses and two or three Sunday schools. The population was 1,468.

In 1870 there were twenty church buildings, ten resident pastors, forty places for religious meetings, thirty Sunday schools, and the population, as stated, was 12,339.

In 1880 Lake County, as to population, was the seventy-first in the state, only twenty-one counties having a less number of inhabitants.

Doubtless owing to its favorable geographical position, its proximity to Chicago and to some natural advantages, from 1880 to 1890 Lake County made more rapid growth than any other county in Indiana. In 1890 it was the thirty-fifth in population, fifty-seven counties having less. Its per cent of increase was 58.28.

In 1890 there were fifty-six church buildings in Lake County, thirty-nine resident ministers, forty-five Sunday schools and sixty places for religious meetings.

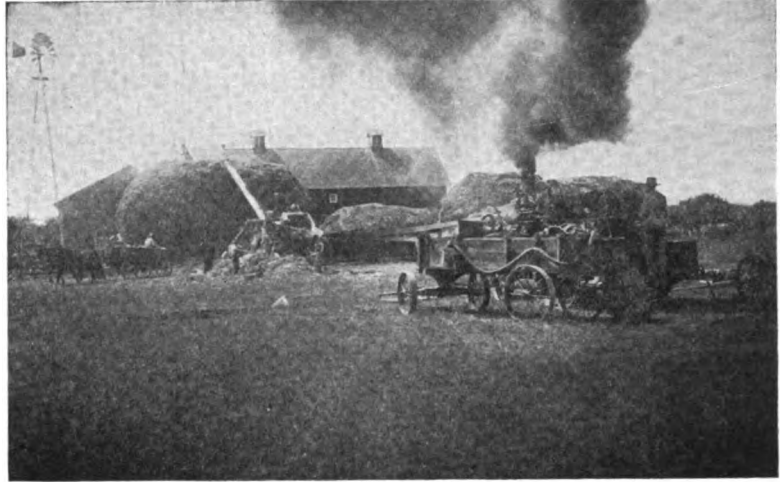
LARGE LAND OWNERS

The following are some interesting facts presented by a private statistician regarding the large land owners of Lake County: In 1872 ten families owned about one-sixth of the area of Lake County, and six families, so near as an estimate could be made, owned one-tenth, in value, of the real estate of the county. At that time A. N. Hart of Dyer held the largest number of acres, about fifteen thousand, which lands were supposed to be worth \$500,000.

About 1892 1,000 acres of that land was sold for a full \$100 per acre. At that time Dorsey & Cline, non-residents, held as much as ten thousand acres, and G. W. Cass, also a non-resident, held of Kankakee marsh land nearly ten thousand acres.

Since then great changes have taken place through all the Kankakee and Calumet regions. The Lake Agricultural Company, composed of the heirs of Gen. G. W. Cass, a leading member of the company, and William R. Shelby, of Michigan, still own a large portion of the Cass land.

Of individual owners now, John Brown, president of the First National Bank of Crown Point, has 5,300 acres of marsh land, and W. M. White, a non-resident, has the second largest amount, holding about thirteen hundred acres. In the Calumet region, on Lake Michigan, the Chicago Stock Yard Company originally held about forty-four hundred acres, and until the United States Steel Corporation came into the field at Gary was the largest holder of lands among the corporations. As a



MODERN FARMING

rule, however, there has been little monopoly of land in Lake County—which is as it should be.

COMPARATIVE POPULATION IN 1910, 1900 AND 1890

With these preliminaries we present the figures of the United States Census for 1890, 1900 and 1910, in parallel columns:

	1910.	1900.	1890.
Calumet Township, including Gary City and Griffith Town	82,864	37,892	23,886
Griffith Town	17,982	1,408	944
Gary City	16,802	.....	.....
Ward 1	2,834	.....	.....
Ward 2	4,724	.....	.....
Ward 3	6,244	.....	.....
Ward 4	1,637	.....	.....

	1910.	1900.	1890.
Ward 5.....	1,363	.....	.....
Griffith Town	523	.....	.....
Cedar Township, including Lowell Town.....	2,312	2,407	1,691
Lowell Town	1,235	1,275	761
Center Township, including Crown Point Town..	3,602	3,372	2,894
Crown Point Town	2,526	2,336	1,907
Eagle Creek Township	717	597	647
Hanover Township	1,029	1,185	985
Hobart Township, including Aetna, East Gary, Hobart, Miller and New Chicago towns.....	3,729	2,718	2,197
Aetna Town	161	.....	.....
East Gary Town	484	.....	.....
Hobart Town	1,753	1,390	1,010
Miller Town	638	.....	.....
New Chicago Town	105	.....	.....
North Township, including East Chicago, Ham- mond and Whiting cities and Munster town.	48,361	21,020	9,631
East Chicago City	19,098	3,411	1,255
Ward 1.....	1,918	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	4,142	.....	.....
Ward 3	1,441	.....	.....
Ward 4.....	2,202	.....	.....
Ward 5.....	1,509	.....	.....
Ward 6.....	4,608	.....	.....
Ward 7.....	3,278	.....	.....
Hammond City	20,925	12,376	5,428
Ward 1.....	2,736	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	2,517	.....	.....
Ward 3.....	2,728	.....	.....
Ward 4.....	1,461	.....	.....
Ward 5.....	2,337	.....	.....
Ward 6.....	2,319	.....	.....
Ward 7.....	2,074	.....	.....
Ward 8.....	1,890	.....	.....
Ward 9.....	1,035	.....	.....
Ward 10.....	1,786	.....	.....
Munster Town	543	.....	.....
Whiting City	6,587	3,983	1,408
Ward 1.....	1,464	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	1,973	.....	.....
Ward 3.....	1,797	.....	.....
Ward 4.....	1,353	.....	.....

	1910.	1900.	1890.
Ross Township	1,434	1,542	1,427
St. John Township	1,766	1,765	1,686
West Creek Township	1,306	1,173	1,201
Winfield Township	626	705	583

NORTH TOWNSHIP CENTER OF POPULATION

One of the impressive things shown in the foregoing tables is that, although the remarkable growth of Gary increased the population of Calumet Township from 1,408 in 1900 to 17,982 in 1910, still that township is not the center of population of the region. North Township, which contains the cities of Hammond, East Chicago and Whiting, with a population of 48,361, holds that honor. It showed an increase of 27,341 in ten years, although the greatest percentage of gain was made during the later five years. The agricultural townships and district were almost stationary.

CITIES IN THE CALUMET REGION

The comparative census of cities in the Calumet region was as follows:

Cities—	1910.	1900.	1890.
Hammond	20,925	12,376	5,428
East Chicago	19,098	3,411	1,255
Gary	16,802	.....	.....
Whiting	6,587	3,983	1,408

THE FINANCES OF LAKE COUNTY

The last report of the auditor of Lake County is very suggestive as illustrating the wealth, intelligence and enterprise of that part of the state; in fact, it proves its standing in the great economic system of the United States. From that report, which carries the county's fiscal affairs up to January 1, 1914, it is learned that the receipts from all sources amounted to \$4,338,660.08 and the disbursements \$3,144,697.72, leaving a balance in the county treasury of \$1,193,962.36.

The biggest item of revenue was derived from the sale of bonds for construction purposes, which amounted to \$1,250,657.68. The so-called county revenue realized \$651,581.29, largely derived from taxes and the sale of bridge bonds. Next in order of importance as revenue producers were the special school tax, which brought in \$475,920.53; corporation and school, \$394,945.62; taxation for redemption of bonds, \$329,960.42;

local tuition tax, \$227,333.69; bond or sinking fund, \$205,381.62; liquid licenses, \$195,400; gravel road repairs, \$111,275.05; common school revenue, \$104,328.12, and state school tax, \$100,770.03.

The largest items among the "disbursements" on account of county revenue were those which covered bridge construction and repairs, amounting to \$169,274.99, and for the poor farm (including new building), \$97,102.22.

A large percentage of the bonded indebtedness of the county has been incurred in the building of bridges, in which branch of public work this section of Northwestern Indiana is eminent. The bonds now outstanding are for these structures: Dickey Place bridge, \$80,000; Chicago Avenue bridge, \$67,500; Hohman Street bridge, \$56,000; Forsyth Avenue bridge, \$71,000; South Hohman Street bridge, \$45,000; Hobart bridge, \$22,500; Gary bridge, \$16,500.

The bonds issued in the course of the construction of the new almshouse amounted to \$127,500.

VALUE OF REAL ESTATE AND PERSONAL PROPERTY

The abstract made by the auditor from the figures returned by the tax collectors is a direct exhibit of the county's wealth and its capacity to raise revenue by taxation. The first column of the table presented indicates the value of lands, lots and improvements throughout the county, given by townships and corporations; the second column, the deductions on account of mortgage exemptions; the third, the net value of real estate, and the fourth, the value of personal and corporation property:

Divisions—	Total real estate.	De- ductions.	Net value.	Personal property.
1. North	\$ 365,640	\$ 2,885	\$ 362,755	\$ 549,825
2. Calumet	684,550	6,675	677,875	705,715
3. Ross	1,001,900	20,025	981,875	1,089,820
4. St. John Township.	407,520	5,345	402,175	577,795
5. Center	770,220	10,870	759,350	696,165
6. Crown Point.....	536,820	18,045	518,775	619,770
7. West Creek.....	1,053,335	8,310	1,045,025	805,770
8. Cedar Creek	941,060	16,880	924,180	611,945
9. Lowell	238,540	6,845	231,695	215,500
10. Eagle Creek	867,880	14,430	853,450	304,620
11. Winfield	476,565	17,015	459,550	666,645
12. Hobart	576,385	19,940	556,445	1,140,015

Divisions.	Total real estate.	Deduc- tions.	Net value.	Personal property.
13. Hanover	\$ 636,025	\$ 5,510	\$ 630,515	\$ 508,525
14. Hammond	6,411,965	284,215	6,127,750	4,697,770
15. East Chicago	4,830,940	169,870	4,661,070	3,949,965
16. Whiting	3,834,690	50,190	3,784,500	4,455,600
17. Griffith	150,950	805	150,145	489,055
18. Gary	12,440,065	66,825	12,373,240	9,090,015
19. Dyer	190,265	100	190,165	323,830
20. Miller	505,250	1,345	503,905	697,670
21. Munster	231,260	6,600	224,660	491,170
22. Aetna	29,000	.....	29,000	47,710
23. East Gary	291,525	2,560	288,965	553,175
24. New Chicago	68,090	15	68,075	9,140
25. Highland	179,510	3,290	176,220	379,110
26. St. John Crp.....	106,395	1,100	105,295	171,370
27. Schererville	178,615	1,700	176,915	703,170
Total	\$38,004,960	\$741,390	\$37,263,570	\$34,550,910

TAXABLE CAPACITY

The table which follows relates especially to the taxable capacity of Lake County. The first column indicates the total net value of taxables; the second, the number of polls, and the third, the total amount of tax, including delinquencies:

	Net value.	Polls.	Amount of tax.
1. North	\$ 912,580	122	\$ 25,014.34
2. Calumet	1,383,590	80	35,325.22
3. Ross	2,071,695	207	53,440.03
4. St. John Township.....	979,970	95	22,426.29
5. Center	1,455,515	162	34,887.83
6. Crown Point	1,138,545	369	49,942.46
7. West Creek	1,850,795	246	50,567.67
8. Cedar Creek	1,536,125	207	45,249.24
9. Lowell	447,245	152	20,224.27
10. Eagle Creek	1,158,070	106	28,215.73
11. Winfield	1,126,195	121	24,341.30
12. Hobart	1,696,460	368	64,898.04
13. Hanover	1,139,040	165	28,392.79
14. Hammond	10,825,520	2,614	328,724.05

	Net value.	Polls.	Amount of tax.
15. East Chicago	\$ 8,611,035	2,163	\$ 269,064.49
16. Whiting	8,240,100	950	181,916.94
17. Griffith	639,200	83	18,905.07
18. Gary	21,463,255	2,671	629,970.61
19. Dyer	513,995	87	11,335.54
20. Miller	1,201,575	101	46,502.47
21. Munster	715,830	69	16,702.66
22. Aetna	76,710	47	2,691.22
23. East Gary	842,140	64	25,924.70
24. New Chicago	77,215	28	4,007.81
25. Highland	555,330	58	14,974.29
26. St. John Township.....	276,665	50	6,716.56
27. Schererville	880,085	71	20,006.27
Total	\$71,814,480	11,456	\$2,060,367.89

THE ROADS OF LAKE COUNTY

Lake County is one of the most active counties in the state in the matter of the improvement of its roads—its gravel roads, or turnpikes, as they used to be generally called. The importance of the good roads movement in that section of the state is told in part by the facts culled from the auditor's report. In the following table is a statement of the tax receipts, by townships, which were received in 1913 to be applied on that work, the amounts including the balances which went over from the previous year; also the expenditures, and the balances on hand at the beginning of 1914:

Townships—	Receipts.	Disbursements.	Balance.
North	\$113,387.47	\$ 90,701.90	\$22,685.57
Calumet	90,902.39	77,262.25	13,640.14
Ross	15,353.51	10,291.36	5,062.15
St. John	19,257.31	15,381.40	3,875.91
Center	14,978.06	14,215.33	762.73
West Creek	10,306.64	7,071.25	3,235.39
Cedar Creek	15,968.80	11,462.85	4,505.95
Eagle Creek	7,168.72	5,575.00	1,593.72
Winfield	7,560.48	4,829.50	2,730.98
Hobart	30,855.68	22,069.04	8,786.64
Hanover	4,221.36	2,913.75	1,307.61
Total	\$329,960.42	\$261,773.63	\$68,186.79

BONDED INDEBTEDNESS

On January 1, 1914, the bonded indebtedness incurred by the various townships for the construction and maintenance of its gravel roads was as follows:

Townships—	Bonds outstanding.	Bonds maturing.
Calumet	\$ 737,002.00	\$ 78,008.00
Cedar Creek	74,019.23	9,411.98
Center	94,059.87	11,422.26
Hanover	23,400.00	1,800.00
Hobart	135,653.35	15,698.80
Eagle Creek	32,000.00	4,000.00
North	999,820.00	105,770.00
Ross	70,085.79	8,863.86
St. John	88,245.18	10,844.96
West Creek	71,234.19	6,609.94
Winfield	32,350.00	3,230.00
Totals	\$2,287,869.61	\$255,659.80

FINANCIAL STATUS OF DIFFERENT ROADS

This road matter is of so much interest to the entire rural population, and to a large extent concerns those of the cities, that we here present the details as to the financial status of the different turnpikes in the various townships:

NORTH TOWNSHIP

1. North Township valuation, including town and cities	\$29,860,395.00	
Four per centum limit allowed by law	1,194,415.80	
	Bonds	Bonds
Name of Road—	Outstand-	Maturing
	ing.	1914.
Ruff No. 1	\$ 5,550.00	\$ 370.00
Ruff No. 2	5,550.00	370.00
Becker, L.	14,720.00	920.00
Higgins	4,800.00	300.00
Kennedy	24,000.00	1,500.00
Summers	5,120.00	320.00

Name of Road—	Bonds Outstand- ing.	Bonds Maturing 1914.
Szudzinski	\$ 3,720.00	\$ 620.00
Gavit	10,880.00	680.00
Davidson	1,680.00	280.00
Hilliard	3,000.00	500.00
Cohn	12,040.00	1,720.00
Atchison	6,020.00	860.00
Ottenheimer	3,080.00	440.00
Beaubien	3,360.00	480.00
Spencer	12,600.00	1,800.00
Krost	8,960.00	1,280.00
Millies	10,500.00	1,500.00
Riley	3,780.00	540.00
Van Horn	11,200.00	1,400.00
Parks	2,880.00	360.00
Paskwietz	4,000.00	500.00
Vater	4,800.00	600.00
Schreiber	5,600.00	700.00
Wirth	2,400.00	300.00
Schaaf	12,800.00	1,600.00
Pearson	16,320.00	2,040.00
Jansen	10,800.00	1,350.00
Sutherland	2,880.00	320.00
Gorman	12,600.00	1,400.00
McLaughlin, Ph.	37,800.00	4,200.00
Rohde	12,600.00	1,400.00
Meyer	40,500.00	4,500.00
Becker, L. No. 2.....	9,000.00	1,000.00
Drackert	37,800.00	4,200.00
C. C. Smith	12,600.00	1,400.00
Krooswyck	68,400.00	7,600.00
Humpfer, M.	5,400.00	600.00
Jabaay	13,680.00	1,520.00
McLaughlin, F. C.....	7,920.00	880.00
Schrage	7,200.00	800.00
Hook	6,480.00	720.00
Trinen	1,800.00	200.00
Hess	16,200.00	1,800.00
Gehrke	3,600.00	400.00
Mott	16,200.00	1,800.00

Name of Road—	Bonds Outstand- ing.	Bonds Maturing 1914.
Potter	\$ 28,000.00	\$ 2,800.00
Duelke	124,000.00	12,400.00
Klein	4,800.00	480.00
Becker, J. C.	60,000.00	6,000.00
Reiner	40,000.00	4,000.00
Sheerer	37,600.00	3,760.00
Schlieker	30,000.00	3,000.00
Weis	24,000.00	2,400.00
Dreesen	4,000.00	440.00
Schutz	5,600.00	560.00
Lentz	7,600.00	760.00
Humpfer, Jos.	4,600.00	460.00
Jones	60,000.00	6,000.00
Hopp	6,400.00	640.00
Senzig	20,000.00	2,000.00
Hammond	16,000.00	1,600.00
Martz	4,000.00	400.00
Total	\$999,820.00	\$105,770.00

HANOVER TOWNSHIP

11. Hanover Township valuation.....	\$1,139,040.00
Four per centum limit allowed by law.....	45,561.60

Name of Road	Bonds Outstand- ing	Bonds Maturing 1914
Mandernach	\$ 23,400.00	\$ 1,800.00

CALUMET TOWNSHIP

2. Calumet Township valuation including towns and cities	\$23,486,045.00
Four per centum limit allowed by law.....	939,441.80

Name of Road	Bonds Outstand- ing	Bonds Maturing 1914
Bormann, O.	\$ 22,400.00	\$ 1,400.00
Weil	65,500.00	4,100.00

Name of Road—	Bonds Outstand- ing.	Bonds Maturing 1914.
Williams	\$ 10,850.00	\$ 1,550.00
Knotts	18,900.00	2,700.00
Rhodes No. 1.....	21,000.00	3,000.00
Beiriger	2,912.00	208.00
Triplett	4,200.00	300.00
Wildermuth	9,600.00	1,200.00
Kunert	24,000.00	3,000.00
Hirsch	16,000.00	2,000.00
Castleman	11,520.00	1,440.00
Kesler	20,800.00	2,600.00
Englehart No. 1.....	13,600.00	1,700.00
Englehart No. 2.....	25,600.00	3,200.00
Englehart No. 3.....	14,400.00	1,800.00
Brennan No. 1.....	11,200.00	1,400.00
Brennan No. 2.....	5,400.00	600.00
Wirth	2,400.00	300.00
Patterson	12,600.00	1,400.00
Shaw	21,600.00	2,400.00
Euler	16,560.00	1,840.00
Kelley	25,200.00	2,800.00
Kirk	18,000.00	2,000.00
Pennington	21,600.00	2,400.00
Keller	14,400.00	1,600.00
Borman, F.....	23,760.00	2,640.00
Rhodes No. 2.....	12,600.00	1,400.00
Wright	52,000.00	5,200.00
Scheidt, F. B.....	37,600.00	3,760.00
Davis	23,200.00	2,320.00
Rundell	26,400.00	2,640.00
Maas No. 1.....	22,400.00	2,240.00
Maas No. 2.....	21,600.00	2,160.00
Caldwell	28,800.00	2,880.00
Carnduff	10,800.00	1,080.00
Hall	8,000.00	800.00
Renollet	7,500.00	750.00
Holmes	14,000.00	1,400.00
Cole	8,000.00	800.00
Williams No. 2.....	10,000.00	1,000.00
Total	\$737,002.00	\$ 78,008.00

ROSS TOWNSHIP

3. Ross Township valuation.....	\$2,071,695.00	
Four per centum limit allowed by law.....		82,867.80
	Bonds	Bonds
Name of Road	Outstand- ing	Maturing 1914
Ross No. 1.....	\$ 21,488.56	\$ 3,574.76
Hurlburt	7,560.00	540.00
Phillips	5,180.00	370.00
Krieter	1,500.00	300.00
Halfman	1,920.00	320.00
Peterson	7,350.00	1,050.00
Smith	9,600.00	1,200.00
Triplett	1,527.23	109.10
Nicholson	14,000.00	1,400.00
Total	\$ 70,085.79	\$ 8,863.86

ST. JOHN TOWNSHIP

4. St. John Township valuation including towns..	\$2,650,715.00	
Four per centum limit allowed by law.....		106,028.60
	Bonds	Bonds
Name of Road	Outstand- ing	Maturing 1914
Schubert	\$ 6,714.62	\$ 610.42
Stommel	6,414.54	583.14
Schiessle	5,600.00	400.00
Schaefer	8,400.00	525.00
Keilman	14,700.00	2,100.00
Scholl	4,480.00	560.00
St. John and Center.....	23,031.25	4,187.50
Beiriger	2,912.00	208.00
Triplett	2,672.77	190.90
Trinen	1,800.00	200.00
Backe	11,520.00	1,280.00
Total	\$ 88,245.18	\$ 10,844.96

CENTER TOWNSHIP

5. Center Township valuation including towns . . .	\$2,594,060.00	
Four per centum limit allowed by law	103,762.40	
	Bonds	Bonds
	Outstand-	Maturing
Name of Road	ing	1914
St. John and Center	\$ 23,031.25	\$ 4,187.50
Jenkins	3,547.50	6,450.00
Wheeler	7,485.12	623.76
Sherman	4,550.00	350.00
Bieker	3,500.00	250.00
Lehman	6,300.00	450.00
Meeker	8,100.00	540.00
Hoffman	2,976.00	496.00
Farley	5,950.00	850.00
Gard	15,120.00	1,680.00
Randolph	13,500.00	1,350.00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total	\$ 94,059.87	\$ 11,422.26

WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP

6. West Creek Township valuation	\$1,850,795.50	
Four per centum limit allowed by law	74,031.80	
	Bonds	Bonds
	Outstand-	Maturing
Name of Road	ing	1914
Bailey	\$ 30,306.96	\$ 2,244.96
Black	16,000.00	2,000.00
Hayden	4,927.23	364.98
Koplin	20,000.00	2,000.00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total	\$ 71,234.19	\$ 6,609.94

CEDAR CREEK TOWNSHIP

7. Cedar Creek Township valuation including		
towns	\$1,983,370.00	
Four per centum limit allowed by law	79,334.80	
	Bonds	Bonds
	Outstand-	Maturing
Name of Road	ing	1914
Hayden	\$ 4,927.23	\$ 364.98
Cedar Creek No. 1	14,262.00	2,377.00
Worley	4,600.00	1,150.00
Brown	10,222.00	730.00
Ebert	10,850.00	1,550.00
Dickey	9,600.00	1,200.00
Strickland	7,560.00	840.00
Driscoll	6,800.00	680.00
Palmer	5,200.00	520.00
	Total	\$ 9,411.98
	\$ 74,019.23	\$

EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

8. Eagle Creek Township valuation	\$1,158,070.00	
Four per centum limit allowed by law	46,322.80	
	Bonds	Bonds
	Outstand-	Maturing
Name of Road	ing	1914
Cochran	\$ 32,000.00	\$ 4,000.00

WINFIELD TOWNSHIP

9. Winfield Township valuation	\$1,126,195.00	
Four per centum limit allowed by law	45,047.80	
	Bonds	Bonds
	Outstand-	Maturing
Name of Road	ing	1914
Beach	\$ 5,590.00	\$ 430.00
Stewart	16,640	1,280.00
Blakeman	4,080.00	680.00
Batterman	2,040.00	340.00
Fisher	4,000.00	500.00
	Total	\$ 3,230.00
	\$ 32,350.00	\$

HOBART TOWNSHIP

10. Hobart Township valuation including towns and cities		\$3,894,100.00
Four per centum limit allowed by law.....		155,764.00
	Bonds	Bonds
	Outstand- ing	Maturing 1914
Name of Road		
Hobart No. 3.....	\$ 12,021.75	\$ 1,849.50
Swanson	36,400.00	2,800.00
County Line	3,951.60	329.30
Kreft	5,280.00	880.00
Smith No. 1.....	3,240.00	540.00
Smith No. 2.....	1,920.00	320.00
Smith No. 3.....	3,000.00	500.00
Hillman	11,200.00	1,400.00
Roper	4,000.00	500.00
Scheidt, E. C.....	24,000.00	3,000.00
Morton	15,200.00	1,900.00
Banks	8,280.00	920.00
Harrison	3,960.00	440.00
Barnes	3,200.00	320.00
Total	\$135,653.35	\$ 15,698.80

CHAPTER VII

CALUMET TOWNSHIP

EARLY INDUSTRY OF CALUMET TOWNSHIP—TOLLESTON, THE OLD PART OF GARY—WONDERFUL RISE OF GARY—GRIFFITH, GRAND RAILWAY CROSSING—CLARKE STATION—ROSS—THE HORNORS, DAVID AND AMOS—REV. GEORGE A. WOODBRIDGE.

Calumet Township embraces the central districts of the great Calumet Region, and before the railroads came was a tract of marshes and sand ridges, banded east and west by the Grand and the Little Calumet rivers. It was a wonderful trapping ground for muskrats and a grand resort for water fowl, and for nearly twenty years after the steam engines had been claiming the right-of-way throughout the region, Tolleston and vicinity constituted headquarters for perhaps the most successful trapping and shooting in Northern Lake County.

EARLY INDUSTRY OF CALUMET TOWNSHIP

In the '80s the Tolleston Gun Club was at the height of its fame, and it is a matter of record that as the result of two days' shooting several of its members sent away 1,200 ducks. A single trapper has taken in the season about 3,000 muskrats and mink. As late as 1883, this same trapper and his son caught in the fall about 1,500 of these valuable fur bearing animals. Before the township was mostly given up to railroads and cities, therefore, such occupations furnished employment to many residents. These splendid trapping, hunting and fishing grounds also drew many sportsmen to the locality, which added to the local trade. Consequently before the coming of the steel mills, Calumet Township was quite a busy section of the county.

Despite all the later-day improvements, a few muskrats yet remain, and very rarely is found a mink. Quails to some extent are also seen by sportsmen with keen eyes, with a few partridges. On well protected grounds, squirrels, rabbits, woodchucks and occasionally foxes are glimpsed and caught. But they are all of the past, rather than the present.

TOLLESTON, THE OLD PART OF GARY

Tolleston, which is now a corporate part of the City of Gary, owes its existence to a number of German Lutheran families, the heads of whom settled on its present site during the construction of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad through the county. The village, which lay between the Little and Grand Calumet rivers, was laid out in 1857 and in the following year the Fort Wayne was in operation. About



ONE OF TOLLESTON'S PIONEER HOUSES

1860 Charles Kunert opened the first grocery. He also served as postmaster for many years and was probably the first to hold that office. As is customary in young American communities, this combined store and postoffice was social, political and business headquarters of Tolleston during the early years of its history. As late as 1872 the number of families in the Tolleston community had reached but eighty, and in 1900 an even hundred. Most of them were then employed at the New Stock Yards which then covered much of the present site of Gary.

WONDERFUL RISE OF GARY

Until 1906 Tolleston could not be called more than a little town of sturdy German Lutheran families, depending on the Stock Yards on the lakeshore for their livelihood, although some of the fairly well-to-do

were employed at Hammond further to the west. But in the year named Gary commenced to arise from the sand dunes and the ridges northeast of Tolleston, and three years afterward the following was being recorded: "A few months ago Gary was a series of sand dunes; to-day it is a camp of tents sheltering an army of busy workers. A few years hence it is destined to be a large, populous city clustered around the largest steel plant in the world. In five years, as the plans prophesy, the plant will cover five square miles or 3,000 acres already bought for it; it will have cost \$75,000,000 and will employ 18,000 to 20,000 men, with a pay roll of \$20,000,000 a year; it will revolutionize the iron and steel market of this country and affect those of foreign lands.

"The history of Gary is brief. On May 4, 1906, Thomas E. Knotts, of Hammond, brother of Hon. A. F. Knotts, former mayor of Hammond and founder of Gary, came with his family in a furniture wagon across the plains of jackoaks, and, pitching his tent on the bank of the Grand Calumet River, became Gary's first settler. This was the material and geographical beginning of Gary. Since then over one thousand men and teams are grading the streets of the new city and building its sewers and 300 model dwellings are rising into line by the fiat of the corporation that orders things. Ere long it will have model churches, and school-houses with playgrounds. It will permit no crowded tenement quarter. It will require model homes to be erected and kept with sanitary fittings. It will permit no out-buildings to mar its beauty or endanger health. It will have wide, airy streets, promenading boulevards and esplanades along the river, paved with granitoid. It will have cheap gas for fuel, and electricity for light. It will be a city of good homes, clean streets, and business-like, twentieth century government."

The real Gary is more than the foregoing prophecy, as the world knows; for no municipality, young or old, has been more widely advertised than the City of Gary. No city was ever more quickly or more massively made to order than Gary, as no municipality in the world's history was ever able to draw upon such a capital to develop it. The details of its founding and growth form so unusual a chapter in the history of American municipalities that they are reserved for later chapters.

GRIFFITH, GRAND RAILWAY CROSSING

Griffith, in the extreme southwestern corner of Calumet Township, should be called the Grand Crossing of Lake County. Situated about midway between Crown Point and Hammond, the Joliet Cut Off, the Chicago & Erie, Grand Trunk and Elgin Belt Line, all cross at that

point. The three lines last named were completed from 1880 to 1888, and shortly after the end of the latter year the great real estate "boom" commenced in the northern part of the county. It was during that lively period that Jay Dwiggins & Company, then of Chicago, founded the Town of Griffith.

Factories were erected, stores and residences arose, churches and Sunday Schools were organized, and for a time in the early '90s it looked as if Griffith was to be a permanent city of some consequence. But as we all know who were in these parts during the World's Fair period, the "boom" was succeeded by a "slump;" and Griffith had a fall and a collapse. For some years the place was almost deserted, but those connected with the railroad work remained, and it afterward had a small share in the prosperity and growth of both Hammond and Gary, so that now it is a town of some five hundred people, containing the usual complement of stores and churches. It is largely a workmen's and a railroad town, besides making some pretensions as a shipping center.

CLARKE STATION

Clarke is a station on the old Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, which dates from the completion of that line through the county in 1858. It is situated about two miles from Lake Michigan, one mile north and two miles west of Tolleston. It was named in honor of George W. Clarke, who was at one time a very large land owner in the Calumet region. For many years the main industry of Clarke Station was the harvesting, storage and shipping of ice, and before the days of the artificial product, when many thousands of tons were annually cut from the Calumet rivers and lakes, Clarke was one of the leading ice centers in Indiana. In the early '80s the region was shipping more than 60,000 tons every season, and Clarke Station was paying to the Fort Wayne road freights which amounted to \$3,600 per month. The settlement may now muster 150 people.

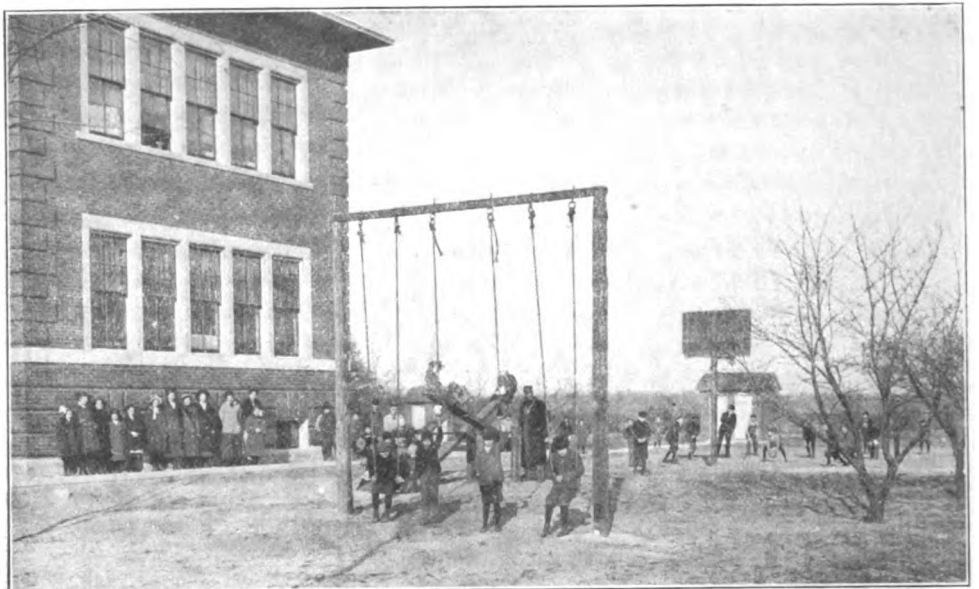
Ross

As has already been seen, Calumet Township did not assume its present form until 1883, when it was created from the western sections of old North Township and some northern sections of Ross and St. John townships. Thereby the old settlement of Ross, which was formerly in the township by that name, was included in the limits of Calumet Township. Therefore it is that near its southern border in what is now a little station on the Joliet Cut Off is this pioneer landmark commemorating the residence on Deep River, a few miles to the east, of the first substantial settler in Lake County, William Ross.



By Courtesy of Frank F. Helgway, County Superintendent of Schools

WALLACE CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, CALUMET TOWNSHIP



By Courtesy of Frank F. Helgway, County Superintendent of Schools

PLAYGROUND AT WALLACE SCHOOL, CALUMET TOWNSHIP

THE HORNORS—DAVID AND AMOS

Several years before the village was laid out (which was in 1857) that well known pioneer, Amos Hornor, resided on the site of Ross; so that he may be accounted its first resident. His father, David Hornor, is said to have made claims on the west side of Red Cedar Lake in the fall of 1834, and Amos, the son, who came in the following year, rather insisted that the elder man should have the honor of being the next settler in Lake County after Ross. In November, 1835, David Hornor brought his family to live on the beautiful shores of the lake where he had taken up land, but after a few years returned to his old home in the Wabash Valley.

After the return of his father's family to the Wabash, Amos Hornor resided for some time at Crown Point, and soon married Miss Mary White, one of the young belles of Crown Point, daughter of Mrs. Sally White, of Porter County. The marriage took place in that county on the Fourth of July, 1844. She lived less than a year, and in June, 1849, Mr. Hornor made Mrs. Sarah R. Brown his second wife, with whom he moved to Ross a few years afterward. In the meantime he had made a claim in the edge of the West Creek woodland, known for some years as the Amos Hornor Point. In 1892, his second wife having died, Mr. Hornor married Mrs. Amanda M. Coburn, the bridegroom having then reached the age of seventy-nine years. His death occurred August 25, 1895, at the Village of Ross, of which he had undoubtedly been the best known citizen for some forty years.

REV. GEORGE A. WOODBRIDGE

Rev. George A. Woodbridge, a pioneer minister, also resided at Ross for a number of years, from 1860 until his death at an advanced age. He was a native of Connecticut, a graduate of Yale College, the possessor of a large library and one of the most highly educated men who ever lived in Lake County. In 1839, when he first came to the county, he located near the present Village of Palmer.

A number of other citizens of note in the county have resided at or near Ross, but the place itself has never been more than a wayside station on the Joliet Cut Off, which was built into the township as early as 1854. In fact, that was the third railroad to enter the county, being preceded only by the Michigan Central and Michigan Southern. In 1857 forty acres of land on the south side of the railroad were laid out into town lots, as Ross, but even at this time the evidences of a settlement are virtually confined to a store, a schoolhouse, a church and a scattering of houses.

CHAPTER VIII

CEDAR CREEK TOWNSHIP

BEAUTIFUL LAKE PRAIRIE—THE TAYLORS—LOWELL AS A TIMBER AND MILL SEAT—M. A. HALSTED, FOUNDER OF LOWELL—THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SETTLEMENT—THOMAS AND JOSEPH A. LITTLE—ABIEL GERRISH—SAMUEL AND EDWARD P. AMES—RECOLLECTIONS OF MRS. NANNIE W. AMES—FIRST SETTLERS—THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SETTLERS—SHELBY—RICHARD FULLER—CRESTON—A PATRIARCH INDEED.

Cedar Creek Township attained its present form and area when, in 1839, the original South Township was divided into the three townships whose names were determined by the long creeks which flow from the central sections of the county southward into the Kankakee River. The larger portion of Cedar Creek Township lies south of Center, and most of its southern half is included in what is known as the Kankakee Region. Among the famous islands in that region are Fuller's and South, and the Griesel Ditch, which has done so much to drain the marshes of the Kankakee and make them productive lands, is almost wholly within the township. Orchard Grove is also a well known feature of that part of the county.

BEAUTIFUL LAKE PRAIRIE

The early settlement of Cedar Creek Township was largely determined by the beauties and fertility of Lake Prairie, rightly called the Gem of the County. Many years ago a prominent educator of Indiana when first emerging from the woodlands which encircle its gently rolling land, exclaimed: "I have been thirty years in the West and have been in every county in the state, and never but once have I seen so beautiful a view."

THE TAYLORS

The advance guard of the settlers who drifted into Cedar Creek Township and formed the settlements at Creston and Lowell were the

Taylors, the Edgertons and the Palmers. The Taylors and the Edgerton families located on the east side of Red Cedar Lake in 1836.

Obadiah Taylor, the head of the former, was born in Massachusetts, resided for many years in the State of New York, and when he came to Lake County with sons and daughters, grandsons and granddaughters, was an aged man. He died in 1839, as did Dr. Calvin Lilley, one of his sons-in-law who had settled on the land which afterward became West Point.

Adonijah Taylor, born in New York in 1792, and Horace Taylor, born in 1801, both sons, were among this colony of early settlers, as well as Horace Edgerton, who had married a daughter (Betsey Taylor) and had been a widower, with seven children, for about three years. James Palmer, who had married another daughter, Almira Taylor, was a Connecticut man, a soldier in the War of 1812. He came into the county later than the others—not until 1846—and in 1854 moved into Cedar Creek Township.

The Taylors, Edgertons and Palmers, so numerous and closely related, were the most prominent of the very early settlers southeast and south of Cedar Lake in the beautiful Lake Prairie district. Even as late as 1850, when Creston was something of a village, its population was composed largely of descendants of the Taylor and Edgerton families.

LOWELL AS A TIMBER AND MILL SEAT

Lowell, which is one of the best incorporated towns in the county, is situated in the northwestern part of Cedar Creek Township, in a fine agricultural district. It is east of the southern portion of Lake Prairie and northwest of the rich farming belt skirting the Kankakee marsh lands.

As early as 1836 what is now the site of Lowell was selected as a mill seat on Cedar Creek by John P. Hoff of New York City. He purchased his claim from Samuel Halstead. To be exact, upon the authority of the Claim Register, Mr. Halstead entered "timber and mill-seat" section 23, township 33, range 9, making his claim in August, 1835, and registering it on November 26, 1836. The Claim Register adds: "This claim was sold to and registered by J. P. Hoff, October 8th, who has not complied with his contract and therefore forfeits his claim to it." Mr. Hoff was evidently one of those eastern lands speculators whom the Squatters' Union was trying to keep out of Lake County affairs.

Under date of November 29, 1836, the register makes this entry: "Transferred to James M. Whitney and Mark Burroughs for \$212."

This mill-seat does not seem to have been purchased by anyone at the first public land sale of 1839.

M. A. HALSTEAD, FOUNDER OF LOWELL

In 1848 A. R. Nichols and others were found by Melvin A. Halstead as holders of the locality. Mr. Halstead secured an interest in the site and water privileges, a dam was built, and by the winter of that year Haskins & Halstead had a sawmill in operation.

In 1849 bricks were made and Mr. Halstead erected a house of that material, into which he and his family moved in 1850. This man is acknowledged to be the founder of Lowell. After seeing his family comfortably settled in their brick house, he started for California and returned in 1852 with some capital to invest; at all events, he purchased the interest of O. E. Haskins in the mill-seat and property, erected a flour mill, and in 1853 platted the town of Lowell. He also encouraged and aided the early churches and schools, held numerous local offices and remained at Lowell until his death, easily its first citizen in ability and public esteem.

THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SETTLEMENT

The growth and the standing of Lowell was also advanced in its earlier years by what was known for some years as the New Hampshire settlement. The nucleus of the settlement was made in 1855, 1856 and 1857 by seven families—those of Thomas Little, Abiel Gerrish, Samuel Ames, Henry Peach, E. N. Morey and Rev. Hiram Wason.

THOMAS AND JOSEPH A. LITTLE

Capt. Thomas Little was of an old Massachusetts family, one branch of which finally reached out into New Hampshire. The family, which he headed for Lake Prairie, Lake County, had been fixed in Merrimack County, of the Granite State.

Hon. Joseph A. Little, one of the sons, was about twenty-five years of age when the Western New Hampshire settlement was made. In 1859, four years after his coming, he married Miss Mary Gerrish, daughter of a prominent member of the colony and a neighborhood friend "back East." He became one of the most successful farmers in the county and was one of the first to become prominent as a wool-grower on a large scale. His three sons and three daughters have been a credit to their parents and the family name, the former having become well

known agriculturists in the Kankakee region. Mr. Little obtained his title of Honorable from the fact that he served in the Indiana Legislature during the years 1886 and 1887. He died February 19, 1892, a strong, able, useful man, and one who did much for Lake County both through his good works and the influence of his character.

ABIEL GERRISH

Abiel Gerrish was a man of mature age when he came to Lake Prairie from his home near the mouth of the Merrimack River. His wife was a very devoted Christian woman and died in September, 1881, the two having celebrated their golden wedding during the previous year. He himself died in June, 1884. They were the parents of one son and five daughters, their daughter Mary marrying, as stated, their old neighbor's son, Joseph A. Little.

SAMUEL AND EDWARD P. AMES

The head of another of these seven New Hampshire families was Samuel Ames, whose early ancestors were born in New Hampshire. Mr. Ames also represented Lake County in the Legislature as one of its able and influential citizens. He died at Elkhart, Indiana, about fifteen years ago. His youngest brother, Edward P. Ames, who was only eight years old when the family settled at Lake Prairie, married Miss Nannie Wason, daughter of Rev. H. Wason, an active minister of those early days. Mr. Ames lived many years at Hammond, and his wife has contributed not a few interesting papers to the records of the Old Settler and Historical Association.

RECOLLECTIONS OF MRS. NANNIE W. AMES

Thirty years ago Mrs. Nannie W. Ames wrote the following description of Lake Prairie and its early settlers, including the New Hampshire colony, many of whose immediate descendants gravitated to Creston and Lowell: "Lake Prairie's own children who have gone away to seek homes elsewhere have come back and said, 'There is no place like this after all.' The scene has changed in this quarter of a century, but has only gained in beauty. Now, as far as the eye can reach, may be seen comfortable houses and farm buildings, orchards and shade trees, with here and there a bordering of deep green osage; while still further in the distance the tall windmills point out the homes beyond the range of vision.

“Not an acre is unfenced, and but few are unfit for cultivation. The soil is good and best adapted to corn, oats and grass. The earth has well ‘yielded of her increase,’ for almost without exception the land owners are in good circumstances. The one landmark of early days was the Lone Tree, a burr oak that is still standing on the farm of Cyrus Hayden. Many stories are told of men lost on the trackless prairie who came to that and were able to locate themselves and find their way home.

FIRST SETTLERS

“The first settler was Robert Wilkinson, who came in 1835, and lived in the edge of the grove near where Charles Marvin now lives. Twenty years later he moved to Missouri, where he died. But two of his children are living in the county—John Wilkinson and Mrs. William Hill, both of Lowell.

“In 1842 George Belshaw came and settled on the farm afterward known as the Tarr Place and now owned by his grandson, Charles Belshaw. His two sons, William and Henry, entered the land they now live on.

“In 1846 James Palmer came from St. Joseph County, bought 320 acres of land and built the house afterward owned by Abram Ritter, about a mile north of the Presbyterian Church. His son, A. D. Palmer, who now keeps store in Creston, lived for a few years just north of his father. Two brothers, George and Abram Ritter, came about 1851. Abram bought land of James Palmer, where his widow and youngest daughter, Mrs. Livingston, still live. George entered the land now owned by T. A. Wason, Edwin Michael, E. P. Ames and E. N. and T. P. Morey. George Ritter died in a few years and none of his children are now living in the county.

“In 1850 Jacob Baughman moved here from Ohio with his family and entered 320 acres of land now owned by Frank Plumer, Jay D. Baughman and Abiel Gerrish. He has two sons living here now—Jay D. and Jacob Baughman, of Lowell, with two daughters, Mrs. Knisely and Mrs. A. G. Plumer, while two sons are in the West.

“About this time A. G. Plumer came from New Hampshire and bought a large farm just west of Mr. Baughman, where he now lives. On the edge of the prairie, a mile south of Mr. Plumer, lived E. D. Foster, the father of Lyman and Alfred Foster, who were early settlers in the county, but lived outside of Lake Prairie. H. R. Nichols and Oliver Fuller were among the early settlers, Mr. Fuller living on the farm now owned by Mr. Bruce. Mr. Nichols has lived in Lowell for some years,

where his two sons are in the hay business, but he still owns the farm where he first settled.

“In the southeast the brothers James and Amos Brannon moved on the land where they now live about 1850, though they had been in the county several years before. James Brannon married Eleanor Foster and Amos Brannon, Sally Taylor, both daughters of early settlers. A little farther to the southeast, not really belonging to the Prairie, yet identified with the society and the church there, were the two families of Peter Burhans and his brother-in-law, Marshall Barber. Mr. Burhans moved to Crown Point a few years ago, but his sons Charles and Alexander live on his farm.

THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SETTLERS

“In 1855 and 1856 several families came from New Hampshire and settled near each other. Thomas Little bought the land owned by a Mr. Barker, who had lived on it several years, and which is now a part of the large farm owned by his son, Joseph Little.

“Abiel Gerrish, who died this summer, bought land of Jacob Baughman and his son John; also eighty acres of A. G. Plumer. His only son, James L. Gerrish, has lived on this farm for some years.

“Henry Peach bought his farm of E. Knisely, who then went West, but afterward returned and bought land on the State line, where his widow and youngest daughter still live. Mr. Peach died in 1858, and his was the first grave in the Lake Prairie burying ground. His son Abiel lives on the farm now.

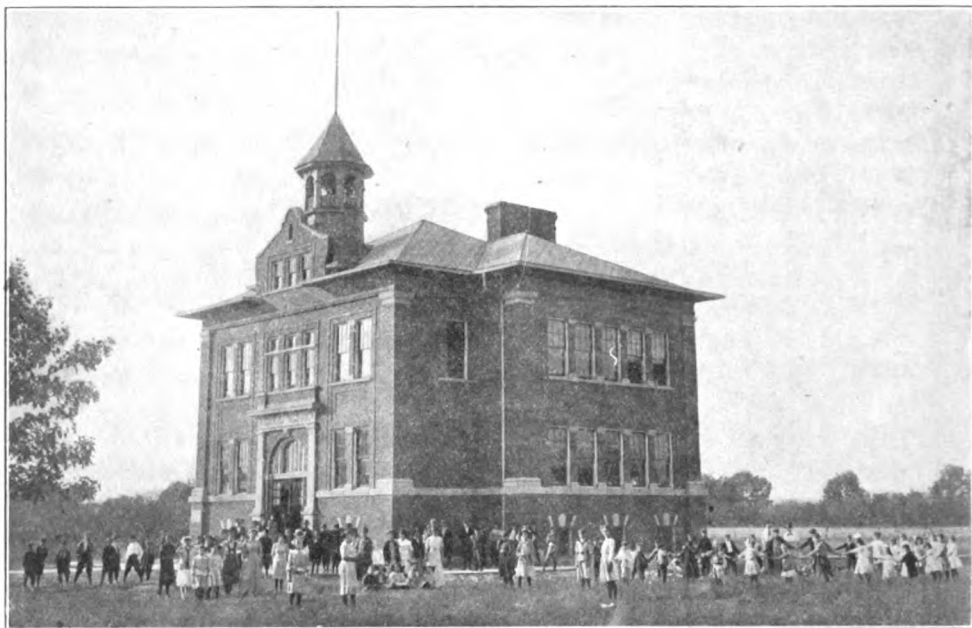
“Samuel Ames and E. N. Morey bought unimproved land of the heirs of George Ritter. Mr. Morey still lives there and has sold part of his farm to his oldest son. Mrs. Morey’s father, Dr. Peach, came with his family a year or two later and lived here until his death a few years ago, at the advanced age of ninety-eight. He was the oldest person in the county. Mr. Ames moved to Elkhart, Indiana, two years ago, to live near his daughter, and his son, Ed. P. Ames, now owns the farm.

“In 1857 Rev. Hiram Wason, also a native of New Hampshire, came from Vevay, Indiana, and became the pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church, which had been organized the year before with twelve members. He bought land of A. G. Plumer and built the house where he still lives. He resigned his charge of the church in 1864 and has preached only occasionally since.”

Dr. Thomas Peach was the head of the family by that name, and his wife was Susannah, sister of Abiel Gerrish. He was an aged man when he came to Lake Prairie in 1857. He and his wife made their home with

their son-in-law, E. N. Morey, at whose residence he died in 1882. As Mrs. Ames states, he was ninety-eight years of age at the time of his death and the oldest man in the county—one of the oldest in Indiana.

Ephraim N. Morey was reared as a farmer's boy in New Hampshire, but was afterward engaged in railroad work in both the East and the West. He married a daughter of Doctor Peach. His death occurred in 1902. Of the four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Morey, perhaps



SHELBY CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, CEDAR CREEK TOWNSHIP

William H. Morey became best known in Cedar Creek Township, as he was finely educated and served for some time as principal of the Lowell High School.

SHELBY

Cedar Creek Township is preeminently a farming district, and, outside of Lowell, Shelby is really the only center of population lying entirely within its limits. The village claims a population of about two hundred and fifty.

Shelby was brought to life as a station of the Monon (Louisville, New Albany & Chicago) Railroad, which was in running order in Lake County

by 1882. At that time Water Valley, as the district immediately to the south was called, was a busy and productive region in the ice-harvesting season, and when Shelby became a railroad station it was naturally adopted as a shipping point. It was also the center of one of the richest grass and hay sections in the township, if not in the county, and the dairy farms in the vicinity are large and well managed. The promise of growth was so substantial that in July, 1886, William R. Shelby, president of the Lake Agricultural Company, after whom the place was named, laid the site off into streets and lots. This site embraced the southwest quarter of section 28, township 32, range 8, as well as ten acres adjoining that tract on the northeast and fifteen acres of section 33 on the southeast.

Among the flourishing churches of Shelby is that of the Disciples of Christ, organized in August, 1912.

RICHARD FULLER

Richard Fuller was long one of the prosperous farmers of that region, and later the leading business man of Shelby, where he dealt extensively in hay, grain and stock and conducted the Fuller House. James Fuller, the father, had settled in Cedar Creek Township as early as 1839, when Richard was ten years of age. He had entered Government land, improved his farm and died thereon, prosperous and content, in his seventy-first year. Richard Fuller snatched what education he could as a hard-working farmer's boy and, after he became independent of paternal control, engaged in farming for a number of years in West Creek Township; but in 1888 he made Shelby the headquarters of his extensive interests both in agriculture and business. At one time he operated over one thousand acres of land, but during the later years devoted himself to the conduct of his hotel.

Shelby has never been more than a small settlement, but, as stated, is a fair shipping center for a large and productive district.

CRESTON

Creston also received its name as a station on the Monon line when it was completed through the southwestern and western portions of the county in 1882. The station itself is in West Creek Township, but quite a number of families which form the settlement reside over the line in Cedar Creek Township. It is situated about a mile south of Red Cedar Lake and half a mile west of the early center, where in 1849 or 1850 there was a store, a postoffice, a blacksmith shop and a schoolhouse. The

postoffice was named Cedar Lake, and at the schoolhouse the well known Baptist church and Sunday school held their meetings for some years.

At the railroad station now called Creston there are two stores, a church and a schoolhouse, supported mainly by two-score families in the neighborhood—among which, as noted, the Taylors and the Edgertons are still generously represented. Hay and grain are shipped to some extent from this point.

About the time Cedar Creek became Creston, the railroad station, E. B. Warriner, a grandson of Hon. Lewis Warriner, was writing as follows: "And now we come to Creston, or the settlement on the prairie. This neighborhood, formerly called Tinkerville, yet without any significance in the name and now, from the name of the station, called Creston, extends east and west a mile and a half, and north and south about two miles. Its principal north and south street is the dividing line between Cedar Creek and West Creek townships; its east and west streets are two and a half miles apart. It is on the northeastern portion of Lake Prairie.

"Claims were made here, as has already been seen, as early as 1836, and a mill was soon built on Cedar Creek, or the Outlet, known as the Taylor and McCarty, and then the Carsten mill; but the settlement proper dates from about 1842. It soon became the home of the McCarty, Edgerton and Taylor families from the lake side, and then, as the years went along, of the Stillson, Palmer, Thompson, Scritchfield, Davis, Hill, Wheeler, Garrison, Nichols, Carstens, and still other families; the earlier lake families being blood relations and nearly, if not quite, all who came into the neighborhood becoming connected by marriage with these kindred families. Some thirty families may be counted here that are related by tie of blood, or connected by marriage, with the Taylor, Edgerton and Palmer families, and are thus connected with Obadiah Taylor from Pennsylvania."

A PATRIARCH INDEED

Peter Surprise, one of the most aged men who ever lived in the United States and one of the most noted patriarchs of the age, died near his old homestead, between Lowell and Creston, on the 27th of August, 1903. He was well advanced in his one hundred and tenth year. Mr. Surprise was born of French parentage, in a province of Lower Canada, February 24, 1794. In early manhood he married Rosanna Taylor and with her, who had then become the mother of three children, he moved to the State of New York. There he was for a time a charcoal burner. About 1835 he came as one of the earliest of the Lake County pioneers, following a colony of French neighbors who settled in Illinois near the present

Momence; he himself, with his family, settled in what was to become Cedar Creek Township. Both in New York and in Indiana were born more children to Mr. and Mrs. Peter Surprise, until the circle comprised eight sons and six daughters. On August 10, 1837, Solon Robinson, who was then county clerk, made out the naturalization papers of the middle-aged father—as ages run—declaring him to be “no longer a subject of William IV of Great Britain, but a citizen of our free Republic.” (As a matter of fact, Victoria had been for some months Queen of England, but the Atlantic cable and the ocean greyhounds and the rushing railroads were not then in existence, and Mr. Robinson and Mr. Surprise were in blissful ignorance of the change in rulership.)

Peter Surprise was born while Washington was yet President; he lived about seven years in the seventeenth century, through all of the nineteenth and through two full years of the twentieth, reaching the advanced age of 109 years and 6 months, being the oldest citizen of Lake County, if not of Indiana. There is no record of any older.

The wife of his young manhood died July 10, 1876, then seventy-five years of age. Seven of the children have also died. For nearly forty-one years his home was with his son, Henry Surprise, who became a wealthy farmer and capitalist. For several years before his death the aged father was not very strong in mind, but took much exercise and interest in working on the farm, until in the last year of life his sight became so dim as to confine him to the house. After a few days of illness his long life closed at 8 o'clock in the evening of August 27, 1903.

Seven of the immediate descendants of Peter Surprise are yet living—Elizabeth, Harvey, Henry, William, Oliver, Elvina and Lavinia; also twenty-two grandchildren and forty great-grandchildren are in Lake County. Burial services were held at Creston, August 29th, conducted by Rev. T. H. Ball. Six grandsons were pall bearers and a large assemblage of people were present.

We take leave with regret of the pleasant rural life of Cedar Creek Township, but, in view of Lowell's importance as an urban center, shall return to describe the development and present status of that town in a succeeding chapter.

CHAPTER IX

CENTER TOWNSHIP

VARIED AND BEAUTIFUL—FIRST SETTLEMENT—THE WARRINERS—CEDAR LAKE'S EARLY FAME—THE TAYLORS AND THEIR CONNECTIONS—CALVIN LILLEY AND HIS HOTEL—DOCTOR LILLEY AND ADONIJAH TAYLOR, PARTNERS—NEIGHBORHOOD EXTENDS SOUTHWARD—THE KNICKERBOCKERS AND WESTBROOK FAMILY—THE DILLES AND WARRINERS—EASTERN SETTLEMENT GROWS—EDUCATION AND RELIGION—THE MCCARTYS AND WEST POINT—LEWIS WARRINGER AND FAMILY—WEST POINT ABANDONED—GRAYTOWN ALSO A FAILURE—COMMENCEMENT OF THE "RESORT" BUSINESS—YOUNG AMERICA IS LAUNCHED—OTHER IMPROVEMENTS—RICHARD FANCHER AND THE FAIR GROUNDS.

The original Center Township of 1837 comprised what are now substantially the township by that name, as well as Winfield, Hanover, Ross and St. John. Winfield Township was its first territory to be taken away, in 1843; St. John and Ross were sliced off from its northern area in 1848, and the county commissioners made a separate township of Hanover in 1853. Thus Center Township was reduced to its present area and form. As a whole, it may be said to lie a little southeast of the center of the county, and Crown Point, the county seat and the only settlement in the township, is a trifle east of the center.

VARIED AND BEAUTIFUL

Its varied physical features make it a very beautiful region. At its southwestern corner is Red Cedar Lake, whose bright waters and green shores also grace the southeast borders of Hanover Township. Besides these headwaters of Cedar Creek, the head streams of Deep River flow from a point northwest of Crown Point, while southeast and south of the county seat, and nearly in the center of the township, are tracts of charming woodlands and groves; of the latter, School Grove is one of the most noted in county history. As it was located on school section 16, the early settlers could not file claims upon it, and thus it was kept out of the market considerably longer than Southeast Grove, in Winfield Township.

This was a source of some aggravation to the pioneers, as School Grove contains fine springs and wooded heights, although much of the land is broken and marshy. Further south and southwest are the beautiful prairies, which extend to the groves and marshes of the Kankakee region. The gem of them all, Lake Prairie, extends up into the southwestern sections of Center Township.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS

The first settlements of the township cluster around what is now Crown Point and the eastern shores of the Lake of the Red Cedars; as they are among the first in the entire county, the leading characters in the founding of the county seat have already been described. So "Solon Robinson's place" is passed over for the time being in favor of the sturdy men and women who first peopled what has been called East Cedar Lake.

THE WARRINERS

We have already mentioned Lewis Warriner, who settled on the south-east side of the lake in 1837 and was for years one of the leading citizens in his section of the state. He was a man of broad and fine literary discrimination, wrote much and well, like Solon Robinson and Judge Hervey Ball, and at his death in 1869 left local records which have since been utilized by various members of his family. His descendants inherited his tastes and inclinations in these regards, and E. B. Warriner, one of his sons, has contributed much of interest relating to the pioneers who located on the eastern shores of Red Cedar Lake. The following facts are collated from one of his papers.

CEDAR LAKE'S EARLY FAME

Solon Robinson says in his manuscript history that Henry Wells and Luman A. Fowler, reaching his camp November 1, 1834, passed on to Cedar Lake, "then the center of attraction for land lookers." This remark is valuable, as showing that so early as the fall of 1834 that sheet of water proved attractive to explorers here; and, although it has lost some of its earliest charms, yet through all these fifty years it has proved attractive to large numbers of fowlers, fishermen and visitors. It became one of the early social centers of the county, and had a right to be, as it did become, a competing point for the location of the county seat.

In the year 1835 the east side was visited by claim seekers, but while

Aaron Cox settled on the west side in May, no cabin seems to have been built and occupied on the east side until 1836.

THE TAYLORS AND THEIR CONNECTIONS

Then came members of a large family connection. These were Adonijah Taylor and Horace Taylor, two brothers, with their wives and children, and two brothers-in-law, Calvin Lilley and Horace Edgerton, with their families, and the aged father, Obadiah Taylor. There also came James Knickerbocker from New York, John T. Knickerbocker and Cyril Carpenter; but the last of these were not permanent settlers. With the large Taylor family and its connections East Cedar Lake is mainly identified.

CALVIN LILLEY AND HIS HOTEL

Dr. Calvin Lilley, who had been stopping for a year or two at South Bend and whose goods were brought in a good sized rowboat down the Kankakee River, chose for his claim the northern portion of the east side, built his cabin near the top of the slope where it commanded a full view of the broadest part of the lake, opened a pioneer hotel and started a country store. Of course his licenses could not be obtained until after the organization of the county and the election of county commissioners in 1837.

On May 29, 1837, a license was granted Calvin Lilley to sell foreign and domestic groceries and dry goods, for which he was required to pay \$5, and a license to keep a tavern at Cedar Lake, for which he was to pay \$15. In the same month the commissioners had granted licenses for three taverns on the "beach of Lake Michigan" for \$6 each, for two on the Sand Ridge Road at the same cost, and for one at Liverpool at a cost of \$10. Judging from the rate of license, the Lilley Hotel must have been considered at that time the most important and lucrative one then in the county. For some years it continued to be an important social center.

South of Doctor Lilley, Horace Taylor made his claim and settled with his family in 1836 on what is now the Stanley place, his claim taking in Cedar Point. Fine large cedar trees were then growing on that wooded bank, of which but few traces now remain.

DOCTOR LILLEY AND ADONIJAH TAYLOR, PARTNERS

South of him at the Outlet, where was afterward the Binyon Hotel, settled Adonijah Taylor. His land is recorded on the Claim Register,

October 17, 1836, as "No. 322, R. 9, T. 34, S. 26, southwest quarter, north and south fractions, timber and outlet; settled, or to be, May 15, 1836."

No. 35 on the Register, entered by "Calvin Lilley from South Bend and A. Taylor from Pennsylvania; 9, 33, 12, northwest quarter; prairie, outlet and mill seat," gives both men as residents in June, 1836. These two, in company, also entered 9, 33, 11, northeast quarter; described as "Prairie No. 36." Both entries were recorded July 7, 1836.

NEIGHBORHOOD EXTENDS SOUTHWARD

It thus appears from the Register that, if not in May, certainly in June, 1836, this family settlement was made. It also appears that these East Cedar Lake settlers extended their claims southward, the first summer, as far as the southeastern limit of the present Creston.

In this same summer Horace Edgerton, with four sons and three daughters, made his home near the two Taylor families.

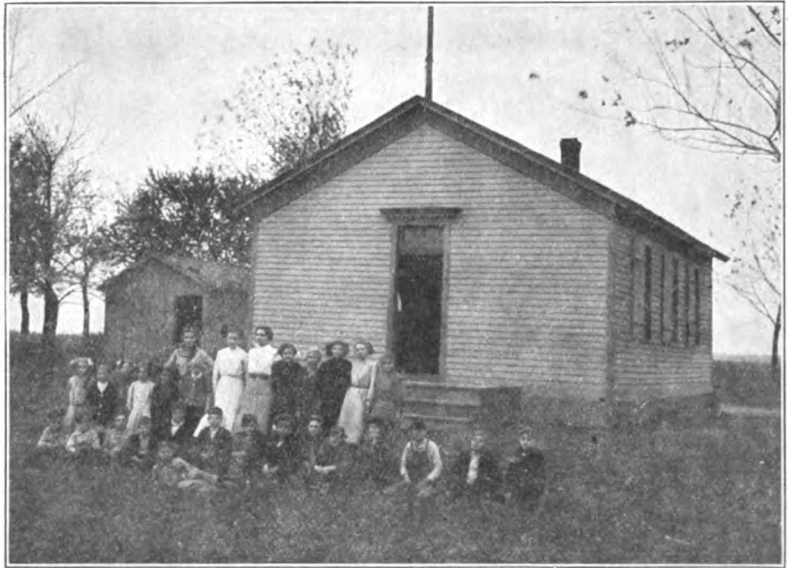
The northern claim of this neighborhood, made by Calvin Lilley and settled June 1, 1836, was first recorded as "No. 32, 9, 34, 23, southwest quarter, east eighty, fraction." On October 30th is this entry: "This claim is altered by direction of the arbitrators so that the claimant now holds the south fraction of this section abutting on Cedar Lake and containing about 60 acres."

THE KNICKERBOCKERS AND WESTBROOK FAMILY

James Knickerbocker, from New York, "resident with his family since May," made his claim July 5, 1836, recording it two days later as 9, 34, 24, northeast quarter, west eighty; and John T. Knickerbocker claimed in May of that year, 9, 34, 26, northeast quarter, southwest eighty, "fraction abutting on the lake," as "resident on it since same time." Of this the Claim Register says "Transferred to James Westbrook, February 27, 1837." The Squatter's Union was surely alive to its duties. The Westbrook family moved from the county, and the place bearing its name was afterward occupied by Dr. James A. Wood. The date of the removal of the Westbrook family was probably 1840; of the Knickerbockers still earlier.

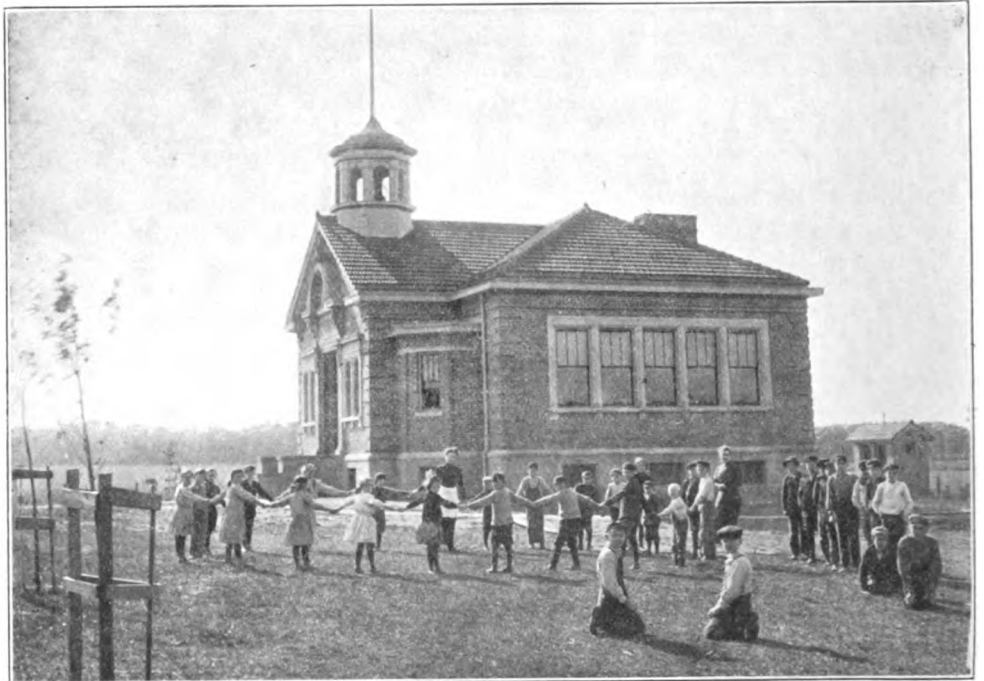
THE DILLES AND WARRINERS

In June, July and September, 1836, various claims were made by Gen. L. Dille, of Ohio, for his sons, who became residents of the East Cedar Lake country. Of these young men, George Washington Dille married Miss Freedom Edgerton.



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heigway, County Superintendent of Schools

OLD DISTRICT SCHOOL No. 8



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heigway, County Superintendent of Schools

LEW WALLACE SCHOOL, CENTER TOWNSHIP

In the summer of 1837 Lewis Warriner, of Springfield, Massachusetts, bought of Henry Myrick a claim made in September, 1835, and recorded as "9, 33, 2, northeast quarter, No. 826; to be settled this fall."

And Norman Warriner made a claim at the same time—"9, 33, 3, northeast quarter, south eighty; to improve immediately and settle next spring."

EASTERN SETTLEMENT GROWS

These families made their settlement according to their recorded intentions; and in the summer of 1838, some other families settling east of the lake and vicinity, quite a little community of pioneer squatters were gathering around them home comforts. The lake settlers took quite an interest in fishing, the store and tavern proved to be quite attractive, while several of the men gave their attention to mill-building on the Lilley and Taylor mill-seat. Comforts were provided for the women and children, some gardening was done, but no extensive farming.

EDUCATION AND RELIGION

There was very little rain that summer and a large amount of sickness. Death visited this community and a burial place was selected near the bank of the lake. A schoolhouse was soon built, where religious meetings were held conducted by the Rev. R. Hyde, and a school was opened and taught by Albert Taylor, Lorin Hall, and then by Norman Warriner, probably in the winter of 1838; in 1840 or 1841 by Miss H. Caroline Warriner, and in the winter of 1843 by T. H. Ball.

At that time what are now two districts were but one. The schoolhouse stood near the edge of Center Prairie and nearly a mile from the lake, on which prairie were then the four families of S. P. Stringham, J. Foley, Doctor Wood and a Mr. Paine. For a time school had been held in a cabin built by Leonard Stringham near the same locality. The regular appointment in this neighborhood, at the schoolhouse and at the Paine place, was for Methodist preaching; but occasionally a Baptist minister from the west side of the lake would come over and preach.

THE McCARTYS AND WEST POINT

In 1839 Dr. Calvin Lilley died and his place passed into the hands of Benjamin McCarty, from Porter County, who, with his wife, six sons and two daughters, having considerable means, intelligence and enterprise, made quite an addition to this community. His sons dressed well

and rode fine horses; his house was opened for Baptist meetings; he named his place West Point and made offers to the commissioners for locating there the county seat. His oldest son, Enoch Smiley McCarty, put up and burnt a brick kiln, probably the first in the county, which is accredited to the year 1840. His elder daughter married the oldest son of Adonijah Taylor, and for a number of years the family was thoroughly identified with the East Cedar Lake community. The name McCarty is still to be found among the inhabitants of Creston.

LEWIS WARRINER AND FAMILY

The postoffice of the neighborhood was established at Lewis Warriner's (the place now owned by Moses M. Esty), and his house became a center for the East Side Debating Society, and also a place for occasional Baptist preaching. L. Warriner had two sons and one daughter, his wife and younger daughter having died in 1838. He had been a member of the Massachusetts Legislature; was United States census officer for Lake in 1840, and represented Lake County two or three times in the Indiana Legislature. Connected with his home, with postoffice and the literary gatherings with which he was identified there were many pleasant memories and associations, but there are few left to recall them.

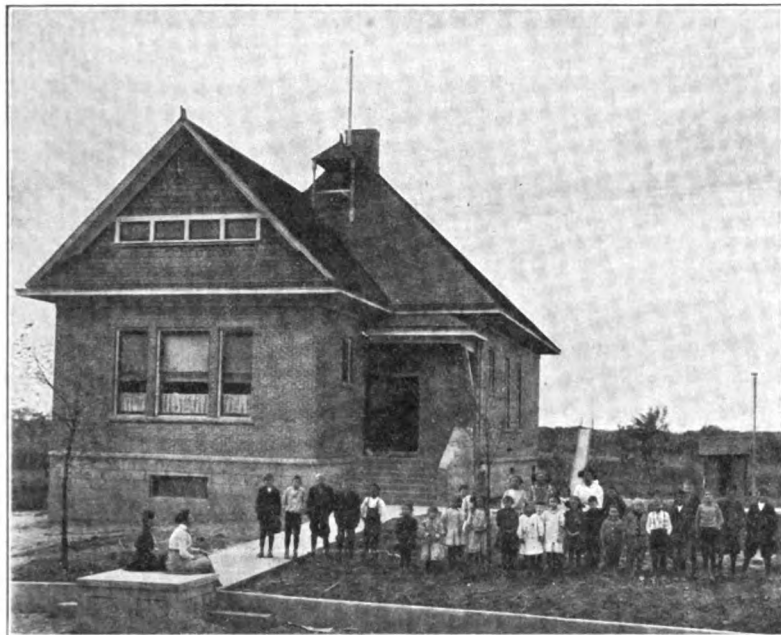
WEST POINT ABANDONED

But the time soon came, West Point not having been selected for the county seat, when the fishing and milling interests proved insufficient for the dwellers beside the lake, and they commenced moving southward to the fertile and inviting open prairie. The first to move was probably the McCarty family, settling and building where is now the home of James Hill. The next was probably the Edgerton family, locating where now resides Alfred Edgerton. The exact dates have not been ascertained, but the latter removal was probably 1844; the former some years earlier, perhaps 1842.

Other families followed, and soon a mile and a half of the eastern side of the lake became almost a wilderness again. The neighborhood roads were untraveled, a thick undergrowth came up, and West Point remains tenantless unto this time—a pasture ground only, covered with trees, shrubs and blackberry bushes. Little vestige remains of the earlier pioneer life that once was there; one of the first social centers of the county, where large households have gathered, where hotel and business life has been, where literary exercises have been held, where neighbors have often gathered, where has been heard the voice of prayer and praise—there for life are only the birds, the rabbits and the honey bees now.

GRAYTOWN ALSO A FAILURE

But further south, less than a mile from the laid-out town of West Point, an effort was made to start a new enterprise, and thus build up again on an old homestead. Israel and William A. Taylor commenced, in the spring of 1854, the erection of a large steam mill at the outlet of the lake. The mill was built and did some work, but was not a profitable



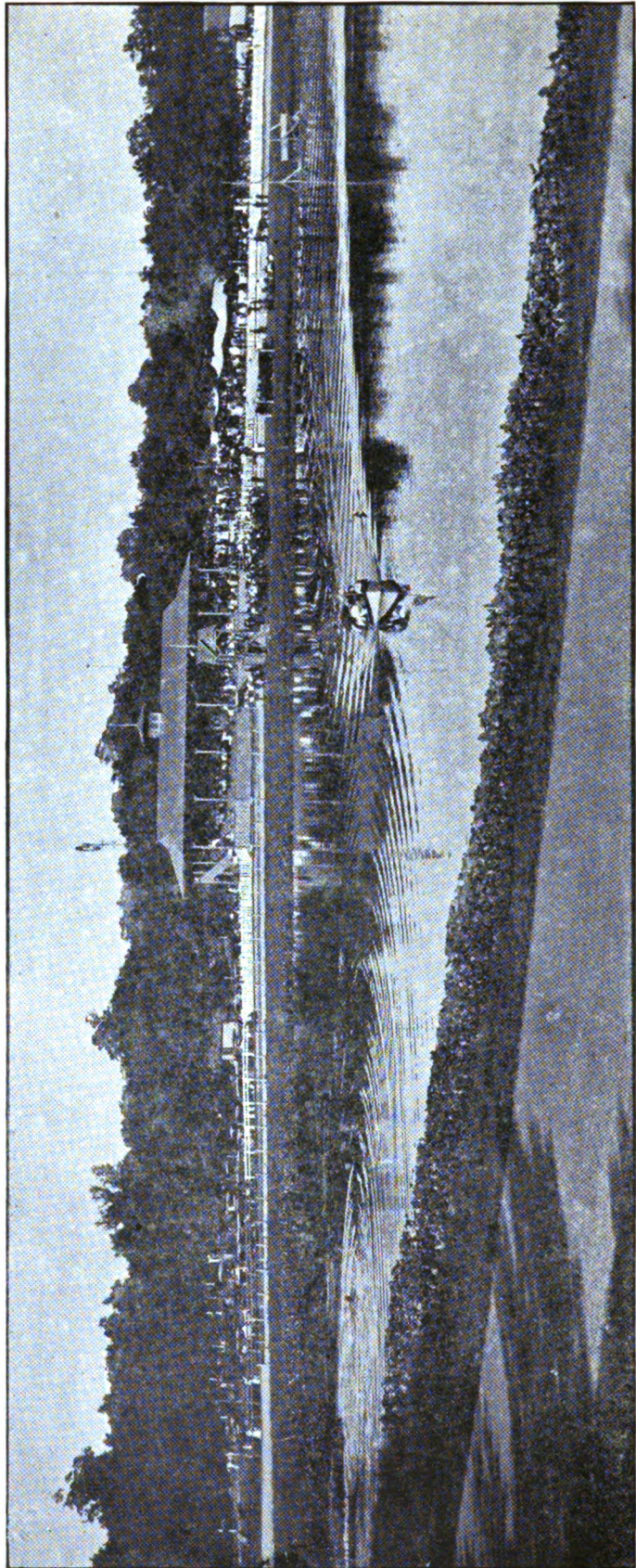
By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

PRESENT CEDAR LAKE TOWNSHIP SCHOOL

investment. In the spring of 1858 Robert Gray bought the Outlet Mill property and laid out Graytown; neither did that village flourish, but was abandoned about 1865.

COMMENCEMENT OF THE "RESORT" BUSINESS

Again, in that same place, life in another form commenced. In 1877 Christopher Binyon bought the Graytown property and erected buildings to accommodate visitors and boarders, but a notice of this new form of life belongs to another feature of the township; that is, "Cedar Lake as a pleasure resort." To this later period also belongs the settlement of German and Bohemian farmers, some of them large bee-raisers, who



THE FAIR GROUNDS NEAR CROWN POINT

opened farms in the woodlands extending from Red Cedar Lake north-eastwardly for a couple of miles toward Crown Point.

The founding of Creston was largely the result of the collapse of West Point, but the details relating to it belong more properly to the townships of West Creek and Cedar Creek, in both of which the village lies.

The beauties of Red Cedar Lake, whether viewed from its shores or the surface of its waters, destined it for a popular pleasure resort, as soon as it should become familiar to a sufficient number of non-residents to warrant improvements by the home people. Long before the Monon was completed along the west shores of the lake (in the spring of 1881) fishing parties, boatmen and pleasure seekers quite numerous had spied out the charms of the locality. In fact, Red Cedar Lake had become so well known by 1859 that one of the most ambitious of all the attempts to satisfy the tourists and home people was made in that year.

YOUNG AMERICA IS LAUNCHED

To meet such an apparent existing and increasing demand, Adelbert D. Palmer, afterward of Creston, in the spring of 1859 contracted with Obadiah Taylor, a shipbuilder by trade and then on a visit to the county, to build a double-masted schooner, with cabin and upper decks and capable of carrying 100 passengers. It was completed and launched the same summer and named the Young America. The occasion of its launching was a gala day. A large number of people assembled, speeches were made, a sumptuous dinner served, and as Young America slid gracefully out into the lake, it was considered that a new era had also been launched of benefit to the locality. But it grew unseaworthy and finally stranded off the coast of Cedar Point.

OTHER IMPROVEMENTS

The next boat specially used for pleasure seekers was the Lady of the Lake, which Samuel Love imported from Lake Michigan. It was a much smaller sailboat than the Young America and was kept busy by excursion parties for five summers. About this time a clubhouse was built at the outlet by some conductors on the P. C. & St. L. Railroad and supplied with a score of rowboats, while Crip Binyon opened a summer hotel at the same point.

THE RAILROAD AT LAST

The real life of Cedar Lake as a pleasure resort dates from the pushing of the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago Railroad along its western

shores. Since 1881 people have been able to "get there" easily. A line was projected as early as 1867 and some grading and bridging were actually accomplished in 1874. Then came a suspension of the work, and it was not until the old Indianapolis, Delphi & Chicago Railroad, with its successors, had passed to the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago, that anything decisive was done. The line was then rapidly completed, and with the running of regular trains along the shores of Cedar Lake, in 1881, purchasers of land commenced to appear. Various Chicago men and other non-residents bought properties on the lake, brought sailboats, camping parties increased in numbers and size, several good hotels were built, excursion trains representing churches and societies made the shores lively, steamers were placed upon the lake and docks were built; and Red Cedar Lake was a full-fledged "pleasure resort." As early as 1884 about two hundred boats of different kinds were on the waters of the lake, and from three to five thousand people would sometimes "resort" in a week. "Since then," says one who has carefully watched the development of that feature, "buildings have been erected on both sides of the lake and every summer there are thousands of visitors. Almost entirely in these later years has that Lake of the Red Cedars been given up to the devotees of pleasure in the summer time, and in the winter to the ice business."

RICHARD FANCHER AND THE FAIR GROUNDS

One of the first to explore the eastern shores of Red Cedar Lake was Richard Fancher, whose coming to that region in 1835 has been noted. He selected land around a beautiful little lake in section 17, about a mile south of the Robinson and Clark claims, or "Solon Robinson's place." But Mr. Fancher soon found that there was an Indian claim, or "float," on the entire section, and he therefore joined the promoters of Lake Court House. He had five daughters, who became Mrs. J. C. Nicholson, Mrs. Alton, Mrs. Sanford Clark, Mrs. J. Clingan and Mrs. Harry Church. He lived to a good old age and died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Clingan, in 1893.

The old Fancher claim, which did not "stick," included the present beautiful fair grounds of the Lake County Agricultural Society. Nature seems to have fashioned them for the required purpose. In their hollowed center is set the charming and deep Fancher Lake. Around it is the race track, and surrounding this a range of wooded, gently sloping hills, forming an amphitheater of the required slope and dimensions. The society was formed in 1851 and the grounds purchased and laid out in 1858,

since which the fair grounds have been the scene of increasing annual gatherings. Several of the most pleasant and profitable meetings of the Old Settler Association have been held at the fair grounds, notably the session of September 3 and 4, 1884, which celebrated the semi-centennial of the settlement of Lake County.

CHAPTER X

EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

SOUTHEAST GROVE—PRESENT EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP—FIRST SETTLERS
—SOUTHEAST GROVE CEMETERY SOCIETY—GROVE SCHOOLHOUSES—
LITERARY WRESTLINGS—THE TURNERS, DINWIDDIES AND PEARCES.

Eagle Creek Township occupies the southeastern corner of Lake County, its southern half being included in the Kankakee region. Its surface is a mingling of undulating prairies and pleasant groves in the northern sections, and of marshes, islands and bottom lands in the southern portions. The marsh lands, swamps and islands in the Kankakee district cover substantially twenty-seven sections, and within the township are nearly twenty-nine sections of high prairie and groves.

Since about 1884, when the draining of the Kankakee lands was commenced on a large scale, and by steam dredges and other modern appliances, Eagle Creek Township has become noted for the productiveness of its soil. The raising of live stock has become especially successful. In this work of drainage and agricultural development none has been more prominent than John Brown, the pioneer banker of Crown Point, who was born in the township and whose father, Alexander F. Brown, was one of its earliest settlers. One of the largest of the ditches, or drainage channels, in the region, which crosses Eagle Creek, Cedar Creek and West Creek townships, was mainly constructed by him and is known as the Brown Ditch.

SOUTHEAST GROVE

It was chiefly at and near the beautiful groves of Eagle Creek Township that the first settlers of the country clustered, their churches, societies and schools often taking their names from these charming localities. The most noted of these were Southeast and Plum groves. When size, appearance, surroundings and everything else are taken into account, Southeast Grove is generally accorded the palm for all-around superiority. It is located about four miles southeast of Crown Point, and because of that direction the name was early applied to it. The grove covers an

area of about one mile, including parts of four sections in the north-central part of the township.

PRESENT EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

The old South Township was divided into Eagle Creek, Cedar Creek and West Creek townships in 1839, but Eagle Creek did not attain its present form until the organization of Winfield to the north, which was carved from the original Center Township in 1843.

FIRST SETTLERS

Although trappers and traders had temporarily lived on the islands and borders of the Kankakee marshes, the first permanent settlers were residents of the region designated Southeast Grove. To that locality came Alexander F. Brown in 1837. He secured his land from the Government, improved it industriously and wisely, and became an influential citizen of the county prior to his death in 1849. He was killed in a runaway accident at the age of forty-five, and left to his widow the care of five children, one of whom was born after his demise. At the time of the father's death, the oldest child, a daughter, was twelve years of age, and John, the second born, was nine. It is to the latter, who has but just entered his seventy-fifth year as one of the honored fathers of the county, that the editor is indebted for the facts dealing with the early settlement and the first settlers of Southeast Grove and Eagle Creek Township.

So far as has yet been ascertained Joseph Morris may be considered the first permanent settler. The date of his coming is uncertain, as the Claim Register throws no light upon it; probably it was about 1835. The place of his settlement, however, is known to have been on the east side of Southeast Grove, at what afterward became the home of George S. Doak, a well known teacher.

George Parkinson became a settler in 1836, and in 1837 Orrin Smith, O. V. Servis, George Flint and, probably, William Ketchum took up homesteads. The last named located near the north of the grove, making a claim which was entered by Judge Clark, of Crown Point, in 1839.

Judge Clark moved from Crown Point to this grove farm about 1841, and afterward returned to a farm on the prairie, two miles east of Crown Point, where he resided during the remainder of his life. In 1850 he sold that early settled grove place to J. N. Baldwin, and it was sold by his heirs in 1868 to John Nethery.

The Flint place was near the south part of the grove, and was long afterward the residence of Thomas George.

Other settlers were Reverend Thompson, a Scotchman and a Methodist local preacher; A. F. Brown and John Brown, Jr., in 1840; the Wallace family and William Brown in 1843; John A. Crawford in 1844, and Thomas and William Fisher in 1850.

SOUTHEAST GROVE CEMETERY SOCIETY

In 1849, when occurred the death of Alexander F. Brown, this grove community found it needful to set apart a place for the burial of the dead. This further and businesslike action in the matter will appear from the following document, copied from the original record:

“At a meeting of the inhabitants of Southeast Grove held at the schoolhouse in said grove (notice having been given) for the purpose of forming a cemetery society, John Brown, Jr., was chosen chairman and Hiram Kingsbury, secretary. It was resolved

“1. This society shall be known as the Southeast Grove Cemetery Society.

“2. Said society shall be governed by three trustees who shall hold their offices until others are elected.

“3. It shall be the duty of the trustees to procure a deed for the lot now used as a burying ground; also to call meetings of the society for the purpose of transacting any business they shall deem necessary.

“4. Said society shall embrace the following territory, to-wit: Sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15; Township 33, Range 8, in the county of Lake, State of Indiana.

“John A. Crawford, F. C. Flint and O. V. Servis were unanimously elected trustees by the following voters: John Brown, Jr., John Cochran, Joseph Bray, T. C. Durland, J. E. Durland, F. C. Flint, William Post, E. E. Flint and William Ketchum.

“Southeast Grove, April 1, 1850.”

A deed was obtained according to the third of these resolutions, and the Cemetery Society, organized in 1850, is still in existence, but, of course, in new hands, and holds one of the most secure and best located burial places in the county.

The John Brown, Jr., mentioned as the chairman of the cemetery society, was a brother of Alexander F. Brown and therefore an uncle of the John Brown still living. He was one of the six sons of John Brown, of Scotland. John Brown, Jr., never married, and for many years made his home with the Crawford family west of the Grove and near his farm.

GROVE SCHOOLHOUSES

Years before that date, a schoolhouse had been found needful, and one was built of logs not far from the corner of sections 1, 2, 11 and 12, in the southern part of the grove. There the children of the neighborhood gathered to receive instruction; there was the meeting-place of a debating society, and there was commenced, about 1846, the Grove Sabbath School.



By Courtesy of Frank F. Helghway, County Superintendent of Schools.

PLUM GROVE SCHOOL

About 1850 the same enterprising men who provided a permanent burial place for the dead built, by subscription, a frame schoolhouse just south of where the present building stands—the latter having been built by the township about 1864. As is the custom in other parts of the county, these houses have been used not only for day schools and Sunday schools, but for church purposes, literary societies, lectures and everything else of an elevating and public nature.

LITERARY WRESTLINGS

The Orchard Grove Literary Society, whose members were drawn from the Cedar Creek neighborhood just over the township line to the west,

was a keen debating rival of the Southeast Grove organization. Even as late as the '70s the traditions of the latter were nobly upheld by such men as J. Q. Benjamin, W. Brown, John Brown and B. Brown. A later generation of Southeast Grove debaters arose in Charles Benjamin, son of J. Q.; Mat Brown and William Brown, sons of William Brown; E. W. Dinwiddie, of Plum Grove; Thomas Nethery, John Wilson, James Turner, Thomas Turner and R. Wilson. Among the young ladies of those times who gave zest to the literary exercises of the Southeast Grove Society were Amy and May Crawford, May Doak, Alice George, Fanny Nethery, Esther Donahue, Jebbie Stewart and Ruby Brown and Mary Boyd.

The contests between the different literary societies of the county have covered many years and have been held at various points. For instance, during its earlier and perhaps most vigorous years, the Southeast Grove Society has responded eagerly to challenges and upheld its "side of the question" with credit, at Crown Point, Cedar Lake, Hobart and other places in the southern and central parts of the county. Such activities are of the greatest benefit to the residents of rural communities, and no section of Lake County has developed them more persistently and to better advantage than the citizens of Eagle Creek Township.

THE TURNERS, DINWIDDIES AND PEARCES

Among the most prominent of the pioneers of Eagle Township were the Turners, the Dinwiddies and the Pearces. In the general history of the county's settlement the location of Judge Samuel Turner and his family on the banks of Eagle Creek, with a mention of the noteworthy services rendered by various members, is described in other pages of this work.

John W. Dinwiddie, of the Dinwiddie Clan, was the Eagle Creek representative. He was born in Ohio and was brought to Porter County, with other members of his father's family, at an early day. He lived with his father and sister at Indiantown until he was a young man, moving to Plum Grove in the late '30s and obtaining in that locality quite a large tract of land. Mr. Dinwiddie spent a few years of business life at Crown Point, but as the pioneer days faded and the railroad period of more strenuous life commenced, he retired to his Plum Grove farm, which he conducted on an extensive scale for a number of years. His prairie and marsh lands covered 3,500 acres, and his comfortable home was the center of much of the best social, literary and public activities of the township. For some time he held the office of township trustee and built three large frame schoolhouses. He died April 12, 1861, only

forty-seven years of age. The deceased was recognized as one of the most energetic, prudent and thorough business men and farmers in the county, an excellent manager, firm in principle and successful in carrying out his plans, and was rapidly advancing in the accumulation of property when sickness and death came unexpectedly upon him.

Michael Pearce, also an Ohio man, located a claim about 1838, and two years afterward married Miss Margaret J. Dinwiddie, a sister of John W. Dinwiddie. He likewise held public office, serving both as school trustee and justice of the peace, and, like his brother-in-law, died in 1861. The death of two such men in one year was a severe blow to the little community at Plum Grove.

CHAPTER XI

HANOVER TOWNSHIP

ADVANCE GERMAN COLONISTS—HENRY SASSE, SR.—HENRY VON HOLLEN
—LEWIS HERLITZ—HERMAN DOESCHER—H. KLASS AND KLASSVILLE—
JOHN H. MEYER, FATHER AND SON—FOUNDER OF HANOVER CENTER
AND BRUNSWICK—GERMAN LUTHERANS, METHODISTS AND EVANGELI-
CALS—OTHER CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

Hanover Township is part of the original Center Township, which also included the territory comprising the present Center, Winfield, St. John and Ross. The steps by which it acquired its present form and area were the detachment of Winfield in 1843, the creation of St. John and Ross in 1848, and the separation of Hanover from what was left of Center, in 1853.

ADVANCE GERMAN COLONISTS

Although the first settlers of what is now Hanover Township, on the west shores of Red Cedar Lake, were of New England origin, the second and the larger colony was composed of sturdy Germans who stamped their nationality on the township itself. The location of the stalwart Ball family on the Lake of the Red Cedars during the year 1837, with the founding of the famous Cedar Lake Baptist Church, has been described at some length, and account has also been taken of the Sasse, Von Hollen and Herlitz families in the following year. As the advance of those fine German emigrants who formed the strongest element in the pioneer life of the western part of the county, and whose good influence is still potent in the lives and works of their descendants, it is no more than historic justice to pause at this point and give them their dues more in detail.

HENRY SASSE, SR.

Henry Sasse, Sr., the pioneer of the German Lutherans, came from Michigan in 1838, with his wife and son, the latter then six years of age.

At that time he had been in America but four years, having emigrated from his native province of Hanover in 1834. The father of the little family bought the claims of Aaron Cox and Josiah Chase on the northwest of Cedar Lake. Mr. Sasse came with means and also accumulated property. He was a man of much native ability and strong influence, although never prone to assume public duties. Circumstances led him to visit his old home in the Fatherland three times after settling in Hanover Township; so that he was well-traveled and well-informed.

Mr. Sasse's first wife died June 10, 1840, leaving two sons. The younger, William E., born near Ann Arbor, Michigan, November 20, 1836, died in Hanover Township June 2, 1870. The father married again in 1841, his second wife being a widow with eight children. She died in 1866 and none of her children are living. Henry Sasse, Sr., married a third time in 1870, and by her he had Herman E. Sasse, now a prominent business man of Crown Point. Henry Sasse, Jr., the son by the first wife, was long a leading farmer and a successful teacher, later a dealer in agricultural implements. He died leaving one married daughter, Mrs. Henry Gromann, who, in turn, has one son, one daughter and one granddaughter. From this record of the Sasse family, it is evident that the descendants of sturdy Henry Sasse, Sr., are not numerous. So far as known, they all reside at Crown Point.

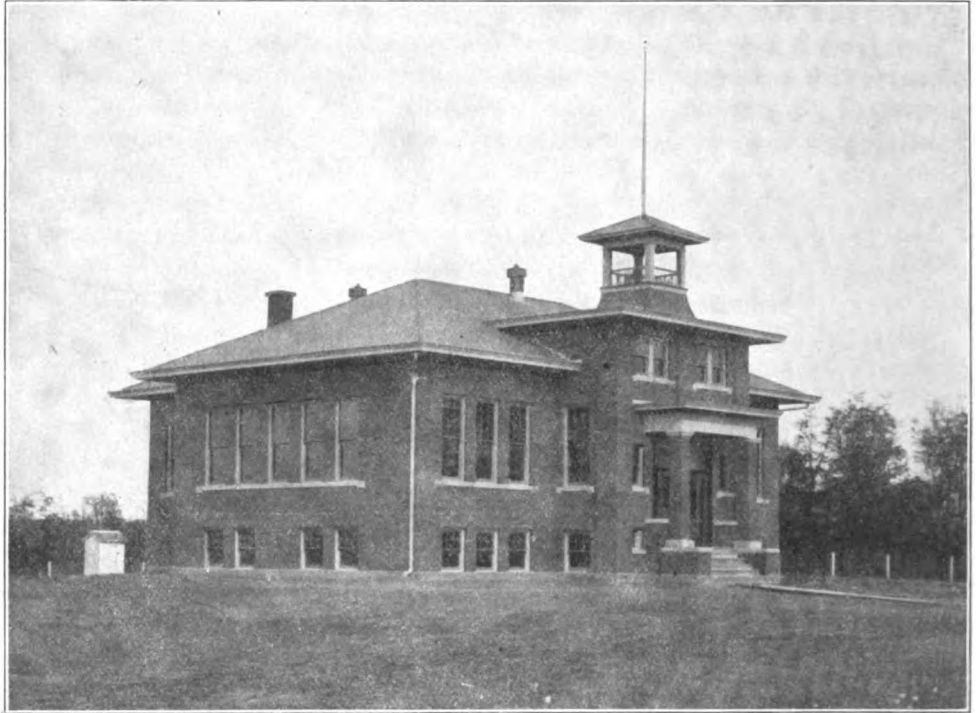
HENRY VON HOLLEN

Henry Von Hollen was another of those intelligent, energetic German Lutherans who came to the lake neighborhood in 1838. He was a fine looking man, tall and strong, and gave the world the full benefit of his proportions, as he had received a military training in the cavalry service of the Fatherland. But although Von Hollen was of such fine military bearing and poor, he was not above hard work and ceaseless industry. He at once purchased some wild, cheap land on which had already been found a cranberry marsh, and this investment, with the good honest work which he put upon the property, made him in a few years a well-to-do citizen. When he died he left his wife in possession of ample means, and at her death she ranked as one of the wealthy women of Lake County. Mrs. Von Hollen lived for sixty-five years on the homestead which she founded, with her husband, in 1838, but of their small household no descendant is left.

LEWIS HERLITZ

Lewis Herlitz was the third of that little band of Protestant Germans who came to what is now Hanover Township in 1838. He bought

the claim made by Hiram Nordyke, of Tippecanoe County, Indiana, two years before, which was located north of Red Cedar Lake. His wife and Mrs. H. Sasse were sisters. Mr. Herlitz built a good house on the claim which he had bought and secured his title from the Government when it came regularly into the market in 1839. In a few years Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Herlitz had a pleasant and comfortable home, and their large circle of sons and daughters, who completed an intelligent and



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

LINCOLN CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL

courteous household, had cause to "rise up and call them blessed." The father died in 1869, but children and grandchildren are honored in the old home neighborhood and at Crown Point.

HERMAN DOESCHER

Herman Doescher was another of the best known of the early German settlers. He came somewhat later than the three families mentioned, in 1842 settling in the western part of Hanover Township with one

son and several daughters. He died in December, 1886, having lived in the county forty-four years, leaving six children, thirty-seven grandchildren and twenty-one great-grandchildren.

But whether these pioneer German settlers, who so long lived in Hanover Township, left many or few descendants, a strong and good influence remained after they had passed away; and that, after all, is the true test of a worthy life.

H. KLASS AND KLASSVILLE

Another German pioneer, who, in 1850, settled in the extreme southwestern part of the township was H. Klass. There, on the eastern edge of the Grand Prairie of Illinois which stretches across that state to the Mississippi River this solitary German planted himself and his family. After a few years other families joined him and his, school and church life commenced and the locality became Klassville, now recognized as a pretty, industrious rural community. It is about half a mile from the state line and some twelve miles southwest of Crown Point, and, like all the other neighborhoods west of the two eastern tiers of sections in the township, is quite bereft of railroad transportation. It is such little villages as these which most appreciate all movements, whether private, township or county, which tend to improve the roads.

JOHN H. MEYER, FATHER AND SON

The Meyers and the Beckmans came a little later than Mr. Klass. John H. Meyer was a native of Hanover, Germany, where he was married and where all his children were born. In 1851 he and his family sailed from Bremen and forty-two days later arrived in New York. The parents and one of their children went to Savannah, Georgia, for the winter, but the other three remained in New York. In the spring of 1852 the parents started for the West with the intention of locating at Fort Wayne, Indiana, but on the death of a brother, who had taken up land near Cedar Lake, they came to Lake County and purchased 200 acres of land near the western extremity of that body of water. The father and nineteen-year-old son built a log cabin on a bank of the lake, high and dry, and commenced the hard, healthful life of the pioneer. The family was absorbed by the growing community of German Lutherans, and in time both father and son (also John H. Meyer) became prosperous and prominent. The younger man, who married Miss Christena Doescher, became the father of twelve children, most of whom, as men and women, moved out of Hanover Township. His wife was also

born in the German Hanover, so that the name was endeared to many members of the family through numerous associations.

When the younger Mr. and Mrs. John H. Meyer were married in 1861 they began life as renters on section 19, just west of the central part of the township, and for six years they farmed on their rented land. The first land purchased was in section 31, east of the Klass property. Mr. Meyer went into debt for a portion of his purchase, but soon freed his property of the encumbrance, bought other land and in his later years was the owner of more than three hundred acres in Hanover Township, an excellent residence and farm buildings, with even a larger farm in Missouri. And what contributed more than property accumulation to the advancement of the community, Mr. and Mrs. Meyer reared with wisdom a family of six sons and two daughters.

FOUNDER OF HANOVER CENTER AND BRUNSWICK

Herman C. Beckman, an uncle of Mr. Meyer, was the most prominent of the early merchants of Hanover Township, and was mainly instrumental in founding Hanover Center and Brunswick. He came to America from Hanover in 1846, was married in 1852 and in 1855 opened a large store at the little settlement just southeast of the center of the township, at the corners of sections 20, 21, 28 and 29. This soon became known as Hanover Center, and the community still shows a store, a large church, a good schoolhouse, dwellings and the usual buildings of rural settlement.

Brunswick, two miles west of Hanover Center, was founded when Mr. Beckman transferred his general store and his other business interests to the point first mentioned. This was in 1858. For many years he carried on at that point a large general business, dealing especially in butter and eggs. For twenty-nine years he was postmaster at Brunswick, served as county commissioner, and was altogether an able, prosperous, upright, kindly and highly honored citizen. At Mr. Beckman's death in Brunswick during 1894 his son, John N. Beckman, continued the paternal career with interest, especially developing their joint raising and improvement of Jersey cattle. Brunswick is more indebted to the Beckmans for its growth and good standing than to any other personal influence.

GERMAN LUTHERANS, METHODISTS AND EVANGELICALS

As stated, the German Lutherans established themselves at an early day in various parts of Hanover Township. In 1857 they effected

an organization under Rev. Peter Lehman, known as Zion's Church, and built a church on the west side of West Creek near the Illinois state line. Twenty-six members formed the original body. At first a parochial school was attached to the church, but with the growth of the township and county systems it was discontinued.

The German Methodists who had settled on the western part of Lake Prairie and the West Creek Woodlands also formed a church organization in the '50s and at a somewhat later day the German Evangelicals commenced missionary work west of Cedar Lake. A church was organized under the pastorate of Rev. G. Vetter and a small house of worship erected. Although the society existed for many years it never attained much strength.

OTHER CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS

In the immediate lake district the Baptist Church was the strongest among the English speaking settlers, whose religious faith was also satisfied through the preaching and ministrations of various Methodist missionaries of the Lowell Circuit.

At a somewhat later period than the foregoing religionists came the Roman Catholics, who had long been established in St. John Township to the north. In 1861 they organized St. Anthony's Church at Klassville, and in 1869 St. Martin's, at Hanover Center. As is customary, intellectual and religious training went hand-in-hand with those bodies, and as the German Lutherans also conducted schools for a number of years the children of the early settlers of Hanover Township were reared into intelligent and moral citizens.

CHAPTER XII

HOBART TOWNSHIP

INDUSTRIAL CENTER FORCED WESTWARD—FIRST TOWNSHIP PIONEERS—
LIVERPOOL, THE FIRST TOWN—HOBART IN THE ROUGH—LAKE STATION
AS A GOOD SHIPPING POINT—MILLER'S STATION—NEW CHICAGO.

Hobart Township was the first to be formed from old North, but although this occurred in 1849 it did not substantially reach its present area until 1883. Its original boundaries were slightly changed by the county commissioners on December 6, 1853, but until thirty years later its territory was virtually confined to what would now be the south line of the incorporated Town of Hobart and the Little Calumet River. On March 9, 1883, its territory was again changed, sections 1 and 2, township 35, being given to it from Ross Township and its western boundary, running on the west line of section 2, was extended to Lake Michigan, its eastern boundary following the county line to the lake also. It was thus made five miles in width and eight miles from north to south. The four northern sections of its western tier were afterward detached from Hobart Township to accommodate the City of Gary, which sprung from the sand dunes in 1906.

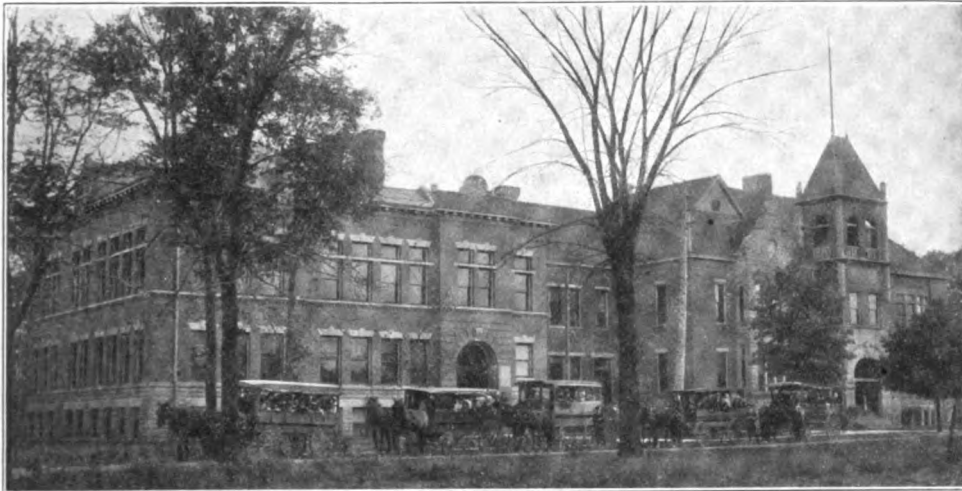
INDUSTRIAL CENTER FORCED WESTWARD

Like all the townships formed out of old North, Hobart is netted with railroads. It also embraces the eastern portion of the famous Calumet Region, and the mouth of the Grand Calumet River is midway on the coast line of Lake Michigan. As long ago as seventy-five years, the commercial prophets of the county anticipated the creation of a great center of water transportation, trade and industry at that point—a rival of Michigan City and Chicago. The early result was the Indiana City of 1836. That proved to be but a paper town, but the wise men of commerce still kept their eyes on the old mouth of the Grand Calumet. Result of the comparatively recent day: Calumet City. But fate, comparative distance from Chicago and the works of man, in the shape of great artificial waterways, forced that center westward.

The Little Calumet River crosses the entire width of Hobart Township a short distance north of its central sections, and its southern portions are well watered by the principal branch of that stream, Deep River, with its tributary, Turkey Creek.

FIRST TOWNSHIP PIONEERS

It was at and near the point where Turkey Creek joins Deep River, in the southern part of Hobart Township, that some of the earliest set-



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.
 HOBART TOWNSHIP CONSOLIDATED HIGH SCHOOL

tlers of the county located. William Ross, the first farmer and homesteader, settled with his family on section 6, on the shores of Deep River, in the summer of 1834. At about the time that the Ross family settled there, William Crooks and Samuel Miller took up a timber and mill site in the same section, and a man by the name of Winchell commenced a mill a little further west near the mouth of Turkey Creek. Winchell did not complete his plant, and the so-called "Miller's mill" was a very small and crude affair. Of the men mentioned, William B. Crooks only came afterward into some prominence. In 1837, at the civil organization of the county, he was elected one of the first associate judges, and evidently carried some weight.

LIVERPOOL, THE FIRST TOWN

About two years after these pioneers located in the southern part of the township, John B. Chapman, John C. Davis and Henry Frederickson, the two last named from Philadelphia, platted a town site on the southern banks of Deep River near its junction with the Little Calumet. This is said to have been in June, 1836, and not long afterward George Earle, as stated, purchased the town site. We have also seen how the town lots were sold and how this Liverpool posed for a number of months as the county seat, a temporary rival of Crown Point. But it lost the fight in 1840 and never really survived the blow.

HOBART IN THE ROUGH

When Mr. Earle saw that Liverpool was logically and really a back number, he gave his attention to the founding of another town two miles southeast on Deep River. In 1845 he had commenced to build a family residence at that location, began the improvement of the water power and laid the foundation of a saw-mill; in other words, was laying out a town in the rough. The saw-mill was put in operation in 1846, a grist-mill was soon added, and in 1847 the settlement looked so promising that Mr. Earle moved his family thither from the deserted Village of Liverpool. His second town, Hobart, was platted in 1848. For a time its growth was slow, but in 1854 the Pittsburg & Fort Wayne Railroad reached the town site, and from that year it was an assured success as a center of population, trade and commerce. The details of its later growth are reserved for a following chapter.

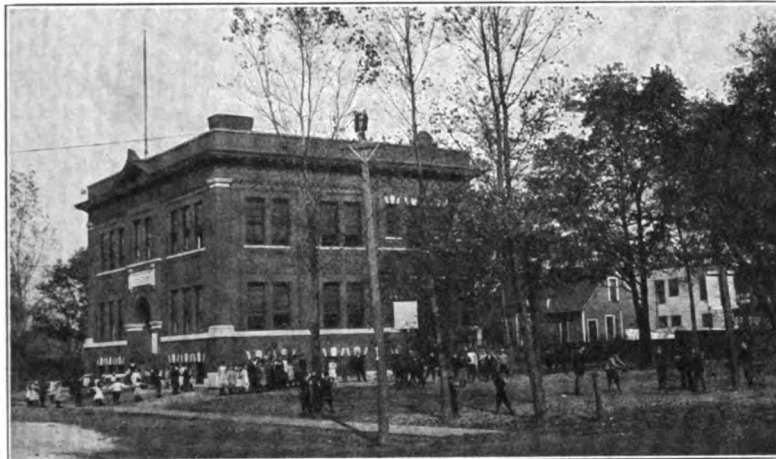
LAKE STATION, A GOOD SHIPPING POINT

In 1851, about two years after the permanent establishment of Hobart, the Michigan Central Railroad was completed through the Calumet Region. It will be remembered that Hobart was at that time without such advantage, although within five years it had secured railroad connection through the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago and the Joliet & Northern Indiana lines. At the building of the Michigan Central in 1851, Lake Station was located on the northeast quarter of section 17, a mile west of the Porter County line and just north of the Little Calumet. It was in the midst of a good grain and live stock district, in the eastern portion of the game and fur-bearing region, and convenient to the rich berry country. For a number of years, especially while the Michigan Southern, the Michigan Central and the Joliet Cut Off had the trans-

portation field in Northern Lake County, Lake Station was one of the most important shipping points in the county, large quantities of grain, pork, game, cattle, butter, eggs, poultry, hay, sand, and (in season) ice being shipped to Chicago and other western points. But with the coming of the other railroads, chiefly in the '80s, it retrograded in that particular and lost all possibility of becoming a place of substantial growth. A schoolhouse, a general store, two churches and a few houses about constitute the settlement of today.

MILLER'S STATION

Miller's Station, about two miles northwest of Lake, is at the crossing of the Michigan Southern and Baltimore & Ohio roads on section 6.



By Courtesy of Frank Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

MILLER SCHOOL

It dates from 1874, when the latter railroad was put through the county, and is named after one of the good German citizens who bought land at that locality and was engaged in business there. Nearly twenty years before the Michigan Southern had passed along the lake shore in that part of the township, but fixed no station there. Even after Miller's Station was placed on the map by the Baltimore & Ohio, the ice business was its main industry for years. It is one mile from Long Lake and a mile and a half from Lake Michigan, with large sand hills on the north. It was mainly from the inland lake that large quantities of ice were cut in winter and shipped from Miller's Station in summer, most of the supply going to the Chicago packers. Later, the nearby sand banks

were utilized and the shipments from that source were considerable. Some twenty years ago the Aetna Powder Works were built on section 12, about a mile and a half southwest of Miller's Station. The plant employs an average force of 500 men, some of whom reside near the works, others in Gary and a few at Miller's Station. Of late years, therefore, Miller's Station has shown some signs of growth. It is connected with Hobart, about six miles south, by a substantial gravel road. Its citizens are largely Germans and Swedes, industrious and moral people, the Lutheran element being noticeably strong.

NEW CHICAGO

There is only one other point in Hobart Township which may be called a center of population; and the editor is fearful that the imagination must work overtime to thus classify New Chicago. It was platted, a number of years ago, on the west half of section 19, south of the Little Calumet and near the center of the township. The site of New Chicago was near the defunct Liverpool. At first it was a town of great industrial expectations and promises, which virtually all collapsed.

CHAPTER XIII

NORTH TOWNSHIP

ONLY A GENERAL VIEW—ANOTHER WEST POINT—JOSEPH HESS AND GIBSON—HESSVILLE AND HAMMOND—MUNSTER, AMERICAN-DUTCH SETTLEMENT—DUTCH SETTLERS OF 1855—HIGHLAND—WHITING AND THE "STANDARD"—EAST CHICAGO AND INDIANA HARBOR.

The original North Township of 1837 comprised substantially the present townships of North, Calumet and Hobart. More than half of their combined area in Lake County is included in the Calumet Region, which also extends over into Cook County. The center of population, wealth and power of that wonderful region is North Township, which embraces three great municipal corporations, some of the leading industrial plants in the world, properties valued at hundreds of millions of dollars, and (in its southern sections) some of the most fertile and most thoroughly improved lands in the county.

ONLY A GENERAL VIEW

North Township is in the direct pathway of ten great railroads which traverse its territory, and bind it to the East, Chicago and the Mississippi Valley. All the railroads of the county converge within its bounds, and its centers of population are also brought into close touch through a well planned and executed system of interurban electric lines.

North Township in its entirety is such a large subject that the story of its development in detail has been divided into several chapters; the one now in hand does not attempt to give more than a general picture.

Its first diminution of territory was caused by the formation of Hobart Township in 1849, from portions south of the Little Calumet River, but it did not assume its present dimensions and shape until March 9, 1883, when the county commissioners extended Hobart Township to Lake Michigan and created the Township of Calumet.

ANOTHER WEST POINT

To the foreign-born element must be given the main credit for the early settlement of North Township, and at least two of the pioneer colonies of the township were planted within the present city limits of Hammond. When the Michigan Central Railroad was being constructed through the county in 1849-50 and reached a point which would now be not far from the western city limits of Hammond, the temporary terminus was called West Point; which should not be confused with the West Point which Benjamin McCarty had established on the eastern shores of Red Cedar Lake many years previously. Passengers bound for Chicago were carried by stage from West Point to that city, and for some time before the road was completed to its permanent terminus the North Township station was quite a bustling place.

JOSEPH HESS AND GIBSON

During this short boom at West Point one of its most popular features was the little eating house conducted by a French baker, Joseph Hess. From all accounts the bakery goods were first-class and Mr. Hess doubtless brought from his native land those talents of neat and tasteful service which have made his people famous. But the road passed on, and so did Mr. Hess.

West Point soon afterward became the station of Gibson, and in 1853 the settlement was such that a postoffice was established there. In fact, the people living at Hammond received their mail there until Mr. Marcus M. Towle was appointed postmaster of the growing settlement further to the east, which in 1873 became a village under that name. For some time it had been generally known as the State Line Slaughter House. It received its present name in honor of George H. Hammond, the Detroit capitalist, in partnership with whom Mr. Towle had founded the great beef-dressing business which brought the first industrial fame to the city and the Calumet Region.

HESSVILLE AND HAMMOND

But we are ahead of our story, and return to Joseph Hess. After leaving West Point, or Gibson, he took up land in section 9, engaging in the cattle and stock business, as well as in general merchandise. The village which developed around his interests was named Hessville, and in 1852 he was appointed its first postmaster, holding the office for nearly forty years. Through an assistant he also served Gibson in the

same capacity. In 1853 he opened a general store, which he conducted until his death in August, 1895, in his seventy-second year. Mr. Hess held the office of trustee of North Township for twenty-two years, and in many ways was one of the leading citizens of the earlier times. He left seven sons and two daughters, among the former being Frank Hess, a well known banker and former treasurer of the City of Hammond.

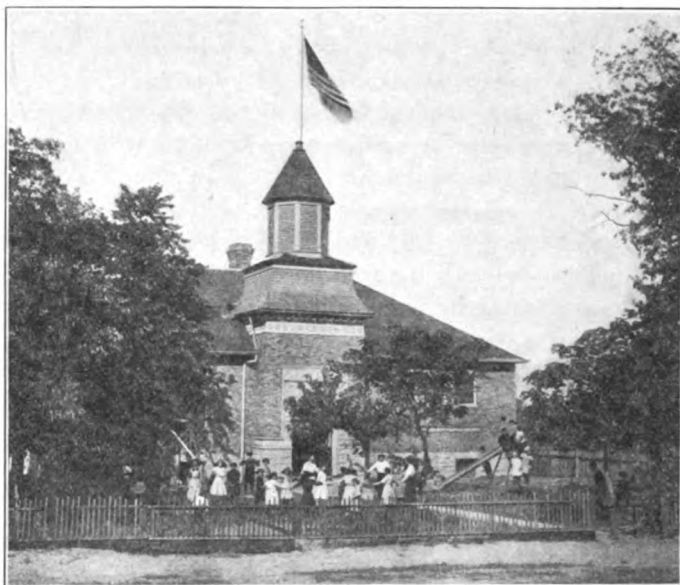
Hessville is now within the city limits of Hammond, and Gibson, also within the corporation, is the site of the great railroad yards of the Indiana Harbor Belt Railroad and the New York Central, as well as the immense office building of the latter corporation. An immense leap from the Gibson and the Hessville of the early '50s.

MUNSTER, AMERICAN-DUTCH SETTLEMENT

In the southwestern part of North Township is a street or road four miles in length along which reside sixty or seventy families, descended from a colony of Dutch settlers who located in 1855. It passes along the low, fertile and at times partly-submerged lands of the Little Calumet bottom and the Cady marsh. The highway and the houses and truck gardens on either side of it, with the workers among the growing potatoes, cabbages, onions, parsnips and flowers, seem to make a picture lifted bodily out of old Holland itself. At the center of this new-world Dutch settlement are a schoolhouse, postoffice and a store, all included in the name Munster. Near that point the Grand Trunk and the Pennsylvania lines come together, and it is the shipping, business and social center of one of the most industrious, prosperous and unique communities in Lake County.

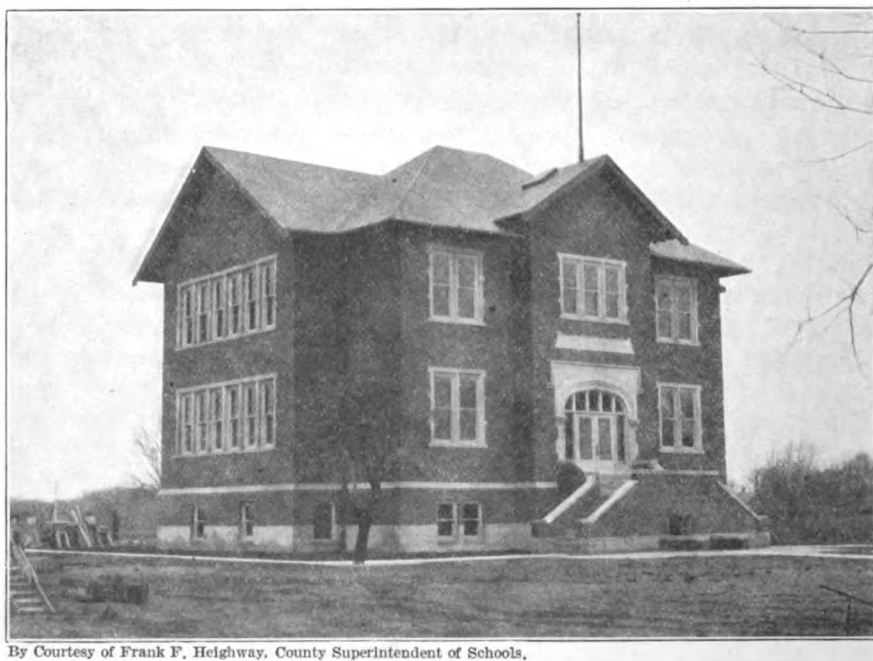
DUTCH SETTLERS OF 1855

The founders of this section of the Netherlands in Northwestern Indiana were Dingernon Jabaay, with his family, including three sons; Antonie Bonevman and his son-in-law, Eldert Munster, with his two sons, Jacob and Antonie Munster. The Munster family came from Stryen, nine miles from Rotterdam, and the entire colony boarded the ship "Mississippi" in the summer of 1855, reaching Lake County in August. A little later Cornelius Klootwyk joined the three families mentioned and together they may be called the pioneers of the Munster settlement. Peter Kooy came in 1857, and other countrymen arrived from year to year until by the late '70s there was an almost continuous Dutch settlement stretching for more than five miles along the Little Calumet in both Lake and Cook counties. In 1876 a church building was erected



By Courtesy of Frank F. Helghway, County Superintendent of Schools,

MUNSTER SCHOOL



By Courtesy of Frank F. Helghway, County Superintendent of Schools,

HESVILLE CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, NORTH TOWNSHIP

near the Illinois state line for the benefit of the Munsterites, virtually all of whom are members of the Dutch Reformed Church.

As stated by a visitor: "It is a beautiful walk from Lansing, just over the state line, eastward to the schoolhouse, with the broad sand-ridge on the south and the rich Calumet Valley on the north. This land the villagers cultivate, raising large crops of vegetables for the city markets. The passing stranger might well call it a Happy Valley."

HIGHLAND

Following the grand sand ridge which extends from Lansing, Illinois, almost directly east to a point near Hobart, also on the line of the early stage road which ran from Liverpool to Joliet and Chicago, one discovers at a distance of about three miles from Munster a postoffice, a schoolhouse, two churches and a small cluster of houses which are known collectively as Highland. There were a few squatters along the ridge and the road in pioneer times, but nothing like a settlement until the Chicago & Atlantic (Erie) established a station there. Two miles north is what was Hessville, and in high water the Little Calumet covers much of the ground between.

WHITING AND THE "STANDARD"

The territory between Wolf Lake and Lake George and Lake Michigan, which is now covered by the City of Whiting and the vast storage plant of the Standard Oil Company, was known in pioneer times as Calumet. The place was afterward called Whiting's Crossing. In 1870 the first store was opened at that locality by Henry Schrage, and when a post-office was established there in the following year he was appointed postmaster. Although Whiting was made a regular station on the Michigan Southern in 1874, it did not get beyond the status of a little by-station until 1889, when the Standard Oil Company founded the immense refinery and storage system at that place. When the company selected its location, there were only about half a dozen small houses and the Schrage store at Whiting. It is now a city of about 7,000 people, growing and well managed.

EAST CHICAGO AND INDIANA HARBOR

East Chicago covers substantially nine sections north and east of Hammond, and includes within its corporate limits the large northeastern territory abutting on Lake Michigan and extending nearly to the

Grand Calumet, popularly known as Indiana Harbor. Indiana Harbor has become the great outlet of the Calumet Region, and East Chicago as a whole has therefore realized the dreams of the early promoters of Calumet City. Including the two popular divisions, but which have no legal justification, East Chicago has a population of about 20,000; not far from that of Hammond, which, however, is a more compact city and is able to present its good points to better advantage than East Chicago.

In 1888 the site of East Chicago comprised marshes, scrubby pines, underbrush and sand ridges; there was nothing to distinguish it from other wild and rather dreary stretches in North Township. Fully thirty years before, George W. Clarke, a Chicago capitalist and speculator, had purchased several thousand acres of land in that region, casting himself into the future which we now know as the present. He did not live to practically realize from his vision of great industries, great railroads and great waterways, which should crowd the Calumet Region of North Township; but his heirs did, in solid millions of dollars.

On a map prepared by Mr. Clarke in 1860, while he was still making these investments and banking confidently on the future, what is now known as the actual Indiana Harbor on Lake Michigan is designated as Poplar Point. At that time there were no settlers at that point, but somewhat later a sawmill was erected in the locality by Jacob Forsyth, and the place named Cassella, in honor of the wife of President Cass of the Pennsylvania Railroad, which had been running through that region since 1854. The station was known as Cassella until 1901, although the Clarke map of 1860 showed a proposed "Indiana Harbor of Wolf River." But since 1901, when the Inland Steel Company located its extensive plant at old Poplar Point and the system of waterways was inaugurated which has joined Lake Michigan to the Grand Calumet and those fine inland basins, Wolf Lake and Lake George, the gateway of the Great Lake and most of the territory south to the river has continued to be known as Indiana Harbor.

Within the corporate limits of East Chicago, west of the main canal or waterway which connects the Grand Calumet with the channel joining Lake Michigan to Lake George, the first permanent settlement was made by the Penman family in 1888. All the great trunk lines of railroad had already been completed through the Calumet Region and not long after the coming of the Penman family a considerable settlement quickly arose. Hammond had grown to be a city of over 4,000 people and East Chicago, although organized as a town in 1889, was considered for several years as one of its suburbs, to be absorbed if desirable. But as stated, the coming of the Inland Steel Company, the construction of the waterways, the solid banking of numerous industrial plants on either side

of these channels, and the establishment of great railway yards and locomotive works immediately south and west, soon made East Chicago an independent city of rapid and substantial growth. With the exception of Gary, there is no city in the Calumet Region which showed a greater growth than East Chicago for the decade from 1900 to 1910. In the former year its population was 3,411; in the latter, 19,098.

As previously stated, the details of the growth of Hammond, East Chicago and Whiting as cities, and the development of their many fine institutions, have been reserved for separate chapters.

CHAPTER XIV

ROSS TOWNSHIP

UNJUST TRICK OF FATE—WOODVALE (DEEP RIVER)—THE WOOD SETTLEMENT AND DESCENDANTS—LONE JERE WIGGINS—SAXTON ABSORBS THE WIGGINS CLAIM—MERRILLVILLE SUCCEEDS CENTERVILLE—AINSWORTH AND LOTTAVILLE—MORE RURAL THAN URBAN.

Ross Township comprises forty-nine sections of land northeast of the central part of Lake County, well drained and fertilized by the water courses of Deep River which take a broad circular sweep through its eastern and southern portions, and Turkey Creek which flows through its northwestern sections to join the parent stream about a mile above the line in Hobart Township. The territory within the present bounds of the township was mainly wooded land, when the whites first saw the land—to make a record of their observations—in the early '30s. Deep River was alive with fish and the dense woods harbored all kinds of game, both birds and beasts; so that Ross Township, before there was any dream of civil government or white man's politics, was an ideal home for the Red Man, and its soil was relinquished by him with more than the usual regret and delay.

UNJUST TRICK OF FATE

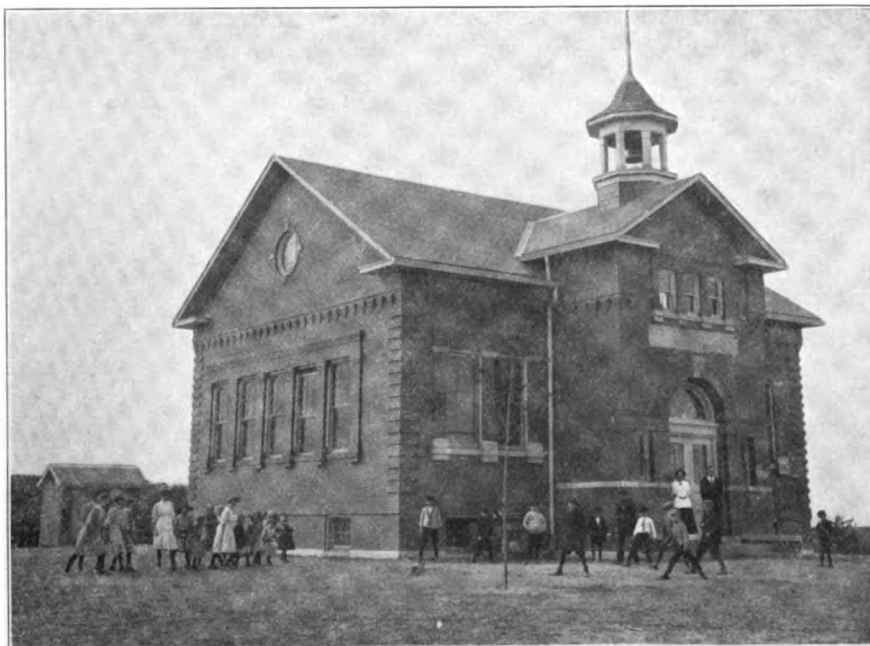
But the wooded lands and the strong currents of Deep River had a practical attraction to pioneer builders and mill-men, who early commenced to locate their claims and crowd out Poor Lo. In connection with the history of Ross Township, it seems to be rather a trick of fate, and also an unjust one, that neither the location of its first settler, nor the settlement to which he gave his name, should be left within the boundaries of the township.

Both Ross and St. John townships were set off from the north part of the original Center Township, at a meeting held by the county commissioners on June 8, 1848. The former took its name from William Ross, the settler who took up his claim in section 6, on the eastern side of Deep River. That tract was included in the Ross Township of 1849,



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

MERRILLVILLE SCHOOL



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

ROSS TOWNSHIP CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL (No. 10)

but when Calumet Township was created in 1883 three northern sections were taken from the original Ross Township, leaving the village by that name in Calumet; at the same time Hobart Township was created and took away a strip which included the Ross claim, which historically belonged to the township by that name.

WOODVALE (DEEP RIVER)

Woodvale, the mill village on the eastern edge of Ross Township near the Porter County line, was founded by John Wood, a Massachusetts man, who, in 1835, located a mill claim on the western banks of Deep River, at that sharp bend in section 21 which deflects that stream abruptly toward the southwest. At that time he found Jesse Pierce located on Turkey Creek and, with Dr. Ames and several others composing an exploring party, stopped at his cabin to "get his bearings." Mr. Wood returned with his family in the following year and, as we have already stated in the general pioneer history of the county, found that an Indian had filed a claim upon his land during his absence. In order to make his title clear beyond question, Mr. Wood paid the Indian \$1,000 for the quarter section which he had selected for his mill-site and homestead. The Wood family thus located comprised the parents and five children. The youngest son was then about a year and a half old, their three-year old boy dying a few weeks after they had located at Woodvale. Two sons and a daughter were born in Lake County.

A Christian church was dedicated at Deep River in 1904. Rev. C. E. Hill has been its pastor for some years.

THE WOOD SETTLEMENT AND DESCENDANTS

From 1837 to 1839 Mr. Wood improved his water-power and erected a saw-mill and a grist mill, the latter developing into a large and complete flour mill widely known among the early settlers of both Lake and Porter counties. Around the mills arose quite a settlement, which, as the years passed, received steady accessions from succeeding generations and off-shoots of the Wood family, many of whom spent their lives in the old neighborhood. Members of the second and third generations continued to carry on the mill after the death of John Wood in 1883, who left twenty-four grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren. Both he and his good wife, who was a cousin of the noted missionary, Mrs. Boardman (Sarah Hall), were buried in the family cemetery on the east side of Deep River.

Within recent years Woodvale became the postoffice of Deep River.

LONE JERE WIGGINS

What is now the Village of Merrillville was first the old Indian town known as McGwin's, then Wiggins' Point and Centerville, before the prominence of the Merrill families fixed the present name upon the postoffice and the settlement. Jeremiah Wiggins appears to have been one of those mysterious men who are ever wandering into new communities, who come from out of the shadow of Somewhere and merge into the shade of Nowhere. The Claim Register does not record him, although most of the pioneers agree that he appeared at the site of the Indian village some time in 1836.

As one of those rugged "old-timers" put the Wiggins matter, "he seems to have been a lone man, without much connection with anyone." He made some stir in the neighborhood by plowing up the old Indian cemetery and creating bad feeling among the few Red Men left in the immediate country. For a time, even after Wiggins melted into nothingness, the locality was called Wiggins' Point. Southwest from it, across the prairie, was Brown's Point, and about five miles south, on the edge of the woodland, was Solon Robinson's little place called Crown Point.

SAXTON ABSORBS THE WIGGINS CLAIM

Early in the summer of 1837 Ebenezer Saxton, the Vermonter, came with his family from Canada and found the strange lone Wiggins in his little cabin. Before the year was over the energetic Saxton was the owner of the Wiggins claim, and in the following year Jeremiah dropped out of sight. Our good friend and historian, Mr. Ball, says in one of his publications that "this lone man died in the summer of that very sickly season, the year 1838, and his name has not been perpetuated." In a sketch of Wiggins written at a later date, he seems not so certain of his end, as he remarks: "He (Wiggins) was with Mr. Saxton in 1838 and soon disappears from any of the county records; but that he was living in 1838 is abundantly certain."

MERRILLVILLE SUCCEEDS CENTERVILLE

It was the combination of the interests of the Saxton and the Merrill families that resulted in the founding of Centerville and, when the latter became the stronger of the two, of Merrillville. In 1837, when, according to the Claim Register, eighty-one men became settlers in the newly organized county, Dudley Merrill bought a claim which had been made by Amsi L. Ball, or by his son, John Ball, settlers of 1836,

and located on Deep River south of Miller's Mill. But he soon obtained land at Wiggins' Point and made there a permanent home. William Merrill, his brother, came with him in 1837 as a settler. He also obtained land at Wiggins' Point and at length erected quite a large frame dwelling house on the north side of the old Indian trail, opposite the Indian dancing floor where the Saxton family had located, that trail becoming the mail route to Joliet from Laporte and a great thoroughfare for western travel.

Soon village life commenced. A hotel was opened and a store, and then a blacksmith shop, and the name of Wiggins' Point was changed to Centerville. Both the brothers had sons, and around the Saxton and Merrill families quite a community arose. Dudley Merrill commenced to operate a cheese factory, besides being proprietor of the hotel for a time and always a farmer. One of the sons of William Merrill was a physician and one of his daughters a well known teacher, and representatives of later generations have continued to reside in the county and become useful men and women.

Merrillville grew slowly, but in time the frame schoolhouse gave place to a two-story brick, a brick church was also erected, a feed-mill followed the cheese factory, the houses increased in number and improved in appearance, and it secured an outlet both north and south by the construction of a substantial macadam road from Crown Point, through Ainsworth, Hobart and Lake Station to Lake Michigan. That thoroughfare is still of great benefit to Merrillville, although since 1903 it has enjoyed railroad connection over the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad.

AINSWORTH AND LOTTAVILLE

Ainsworth, which became a station on the Grand Trunk Railroad in 1880, is quite a shipping point for milk. It has a schoolhouse and is the center of quite a rural settlement.

Lottaville, a station five miles to the west on the same road, is also a station which may sometime become a village.

• MORE RURAL THAN URBAN

But Ross as a township is far more rural than urban, and more agricultural than industrial. It presents many advantages both for the raising of cattle and milch cows, and these industries will grow with the acquirement of better transportation facilities.

CHAPTER XV

ST. JOHN TOWNSHIP

IN THE ROUTE OF A GREAT WESTERN ROAD—JOHN HACK, PIONEER GERMAN—OTHER PIONEER CATHOLICS—DEATH AS A LEVELER OF CREEDS—CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST—DESCENDANTS OF THE PIONEER GERMAN CATHOLICS—ST. JOHN, THE VILLAGE—FRANCIS P. KEILMANN—DYER AND A. N. HART—MR. HART'S DEATH—GEORGE F. DAVIS, RAISER OF FINE LIVE STOCK—DYER OF TODAY—HARTSDALE—NICHOLS SCHERER AND SCHERERVILLE.

The present St. John Township comprises forty sections in the western and northwest-central portion of Lake County. It was formed at a meeting of the county commissioners held June 8, 1848, and was taken, with Ross Township, from the northern part of old Center. It was originally seven miles from east to west and six miles from north to south, but about 1890, when Griffith was platted, two of its northeastern sections were incorporated into that town, which was attached to Calumet Township. This reduced the township to forty sections.

IN THE ROUTE OF A GREAT WESTERN ROAD

St. John Township, or St. John's Township (the former preferred by most of the old settlers), was probably named in honor of John Hack, the first to settle permanently within its limits. The northern sections of the township were along the route of the old Sac trail, or the curved ridge of sand that afterward determined the popular wagon road that passed through Laporte and Valparaiso, crossed the Deep River at Woodvale, touched Merrillville, included the locality of the future Scherer-ville, took its exit from Indiana at the State Line House (now Dyer), and continued on to Joliet and Chicago. For many years this route shared with the more northern road along the shore of Lake Michigan the bulk of the great western travel surging toward the prairie states and the Mississippi Valley.

JOHN HACK, PIONEER GERMAN

John Hack, a Prussian, was caught in this tide of western travel in the year 1837. He was fifty years of age at the time, was the father of eleven children, and brought a large family with him. So far as known, his was the first German family to settle in Lake County. Mr. Hack



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

DYER CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, ST. JOHN TOWNSHIP

established his homestead on the western limit of Western Prairie, or Prairie West, near the present village or settlement of St. John.

OTHER PIONEER CATHOLICS

In 1838 the four families of Joseph Schmal, Peter Orte, Michael Adler and Matthias Reeder came from Germany and settled near the Hack homestead. They were all earnest Catholics and, within a few years, a number of other adherents to the faith joined them.

DEATH AS A LEVELER OF CREEDS

During that year also, Henry Sasse, Sr., Henry Von Hollen and Lewis Herlitz, good German Lutherans, settled on the western shores of Red Cedar Lake. Mr. Sasse, who was the pioneer of that colony, lost his wife by death on the 10th of June, 1840. In those times, even more than in these, the tears shed over the departed blotted out all distinctions of church or creed. An illustration of that truth is given by George Gerlach, a pioneer Catholic of St. John, who writes as follows: "A beautiful incident occurred, in which he (John Hack) was an actor, in connection with the burial, on that little mound at the head of Cedar Lake, of the remains of the first wife of Henry Sasse, Sr. At the time of the death of Mrs. Sasse, Lutheran, or Catholic priest, or church even, there was none near, and the pioneer American neighbors assembled, as usual, to bear the remains from the house to the little neighborhood burial spot. The grave had been dug, the body was deposited, and there seemed to be need for some religious service. Then the tall, dignified form of John Hack, the Catholic, stood by the grave, and he read, in the German language, for his Lutheran neighbor and friend, a burial service. It mattered little in that wild and to that gathered group, either to the living or the dead, whether that service was Catholic or Lutheran in its form; it was enough, then and there, that it was Christian—that it recognized mortality and immortality, human need and a Saviour. So far as may now be learned this was the first burial of a Lutheran in the county, and that such religious services as these should have been conducted by a Catholic layman was creditable surely to the religious principles of both."

CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST

The Catholic families had formed such a colony in the southern part of the township by 1843 that John Hack built a chapel on his land and near his home, after which the prescribed services of his church were regularly held. The organization is still known as the Church of St. John the Evangelist, and it is probable that when the township was named and organized, five years later, the pioneer religious body of a large district which was strongly Catholic had a bearing on the naming of the township itself. John Hack's little chapel was used until 1856, when a larger brick church was erected, a school being conducted in connection with it.

DESCENDANTS OF THE PIONEER GERMAN CATHOLICS

The pioneer of the German Catholics of St. John Township left numerous worthy descendants in the county, not a few of whom became

residents of Crown Point. Of the descendants of Joseph Schmal, who settled on Western Prairie in June, 1838, and who had seven children, five reached advanced years in Lake County—Mrs. Rhein, whose home after her marriage was in Hanover Township, near Cedar Lake; John Schmal, of St. John; Joseph Schmal, of Brunswick; Mrs. A. Hack, of Crown Point, and Adam Schmal, formerly county treasurer and a resident of that city. Mrs. Angeline Hack married Matthias J. Hack, one of the sons of the pioneer, and after the death of her husband in 1867 conducted the Hack Exchange in Crown Point for a number of years.

The descendants of Peter Orte, the third of the earliest pioneers of St. John Township, have disappeared, but two grandsons of Matthias Reeder remained in the old neighborhood and one of them became a citizen of Crown Point. John Hack himself, the pioneer of them all, died at Crown Point in 1855, sixty-nine years of age. From the testimony of those who best knew him in the flesh and the spirit, he was a strong, dignified man, sound of morals, clear of intellect and warm of heart.

ST. JOHN, THE VILLAGE

The village known as St. John has really existed since the establishment of the postoffice by that name in 1846. Its church is still the center of one of the largest Catholic communities in the county. From a business standpoint it is favorably situated in the midst of a rich dairy district, is the site of a large creamery and ships milk and butter in quite large quantities over the Monon route. St. John has several large general stores and claims a population of about two hundred and fifty.

FRANCIS P. KEILMANN

The oldest business men of St. John are Francis P. Keilmann and George F. Gerlach, the latter being the author of the interesting paper on "Catholicism in Lake County," from which has been extracted the incident regarding John Hack and the burial of Henry Sasse's wife.

Mr. Keilmann is of that large Hesse-Darmstadt family, the members of which have done so much to found both Dyer and St. John. His father, Henry Keilmann, was also a native of that German province, and brought the family to Portage County, Ohio, in 1840, four years afterward settling on a farm in St. John Township. Francis P., the fourth son and fifth of seven children, was in his thirteenth year when the family homestead was thus fixed near St. John. After receiving a business training in Chicago for a number of years, he returned to his old home and formed a partnership with his brother Henry, who had already

started business at St. John. The firm of Henry & F. P. Keilmann continued until 1865, when the latter became sole proprietor. At that time George F. Gerlach was a clerk in the store and in 1867 Mr. Keilmann received him into partnership. That connection continued until 1885, since which the two have been in business at St. John as its leading merchants.

DYER AND A. N. HART

The village of Dyer, about four miles to the northwest of St. John, on the Monon line, is just east of the Illinois boundary. At an early day a settlement was made on Thorn Creek, and in 1838 the State Line House was built. In the middle '50s, when the Joliet Cut Off was being put through Cady's marsh, there were two taverns for travelers at that locality, as well as a few residences. The event which brought growth to Dyer and developed the adjacent country into fertile and productive land, capable of raising large crops of grain and vegetables and of sustaining fine herds of cattle and dairy animals, was the coming from Philadelphia of Aaron N. Hart, a publisher who had collected some capital in eastern and western book ventures, and about 1857 decided to invest it at and around Dyer.

In the year mentioned Mr. Hart was traveling through Indiana and Illinois in the interest of his publications when he saw the immense Cady's marsh, then covered by water, and the large pond known as Lake George between what are now Schererville, Hartsdale and Dyer. Realizing the personal and neighborhood advantages to be gained by draining these submerged bottom lands, he at once proceeded to buy up several thousand acres of despised "swamp lands" at prices ranging from 75 cents to \$1.25 a acre. He then commenced and executed a thorough system of drainage of Lake George and other lands under water which he had purchased, and within a few years the widely known Hart Ditch had been dug to the Little Calumet and had redeemed to fine productiveness fifteen or twenty thousand acres of land, as well as established a prosperous community.

Mr. Hart moved his family to Dyer in 1861, but afterward engaged in the real estate business in Chicago, leaving the immediate management of his immense landed interests east of Dyer to be managed by others. The later years of his life were again devoted to the improvement of what had long been known as the Hartsdale farm of 8,000 acres. At the time of his accidental death, January 12, 1883, it is said that he owned 17,000 acres in the county, most of which was in St. John Township. His widow and children realized a fortune from his investments therein.

MR. HART'S DEATH

In view of Mr. Hart's great prominence as the founder of Dyer and a leading promoter of the county's agricultural interests, the circumstances of his death, which caused widespread notice, are here given as narrated by the local press: "Friday morning about 11:30 o'clock, Mr. Hart was superintending the construction of a ditch cutting off a large bend in Plum Creek, which flows through his farm at Dyer. The ditch had already been cut through and a current was flowing. The bottom of the ditch was about two feet wide and the banks some ten or twelve feet high. A man was working just ahead of him, cutting off clods and frozen earth, while Mr. Hart was standing at the bottom of the ditch, pulling the loosened clods down into the ditch that they might float off. Suddenly, without warning, the left-hand bank caved, the sharp, frozen edge of the falling bank striking him in the region of the heart. Death was instantaneous. He was thrown against the opposite bank and buried to the waist.

"The man nearest him states that Mr. Hart did not utter a word, but simply threw up one hand; whether it was an involuntary motion or a gesture, he cannot tell. It required the exertions of ten men to extricate the body, which was at once taken to the residence of the family near by. It is supposed that the bank had become loosened by the blasting which had previously been done to open the ditch, and that it was ready to fall at the slightest touch." Funeral services were held at the Hart residence in Dyer and also at Crown Point, where the remains were interred.

GEORGE F. DAVIS, RAISER OF FINE LIVE STOCK

The Davis families, who settled later than the Harts, also added much to the business life of Dyer; there were three brothers, George F. Davis becoming one of the large stockraisers of the county. The latter accomplished as much as any citizen of the county to improve its live stock and give it a high standing in the general markets. He became especially well known as a raiser of improved breeds of hogs, making a specialty of the famous Victoria swine. He also bred Cotswold sheep, shorthorn cattle, and fancy land and water fowls. At the World's Columbian Exposition, in 1893, Mr. Davis took twenty-six premiums on his Victoria swine and seven on his fat stock, as well as others on sheep, pigeons and poultry. All of which redounded to the general standing of Dyer.

DYER OF TODAY

Dyer has had a flour mill for many years, but its creamery, which commenced business in 1893, is its leading industry. It is quite a busy



DUROC HOGS



SPECIMEN INDIANA CATTLE

shipping point for the dairy products of an extensive district, as it has good railway connections through the Monon, the Joliet Cut Off, the Michigan Central and the Elgin Belt Line. The village, which numbers perhaps four hundred people, has a large brick schoolhouse, built in 1898, and two churches, Catholic and Protestant. The Catholic house of worship, Church of St. Joseph, was erected in 1867.

HARTSDALE

Hartsdale is a station on the Hart estate, at the crossing of the Joliet Cut Off, or Michigan Central, and the Pennsylvania Road. At the death of A. N. Hart in 1883 much of his real estate in St. John Township passed to his son, Malcolm T., who died at his home in Crown Point in November, 1898. The widow assumed his large interests at Hartsdale, although she also continued to reside at the county seat.

NICHOLS SCHERER AND SCHERERVILLE

Schererville, three and a half miles east of Dyer, takes its name from Nichols Scherer, a native Prussian, who came to the town of St. John in 1846. He was then a youth of sixteen and accompanied his parents.

Mr. Scherer began working as a swamp-land ditcher in the employ of the state, and was afterward appointed land commissioner, which position he held until he became connected with railroad interests. For about nine years he conducted a hotel at Dyer, when he engaged in the construction of the Chicago & Great Eastern (the Panhandle), superintending the building of the section from Richmond, Indiana, to Chicago. He was connected with that road when he located on his land, which covered the site of the present Schererville. In 1865 he laid out the town and gave it his family name. Besides being officially connected with the construction department of the Panhandle, he also built sections of the Michigan Central, Eastern Illinois and the Joliet Cut Off, now a part of the Michigan Central system. At the same time he was engaged in the shipping of sand from Schererville, dealt in real estate in the common acceptance of the term, and was a successful farmer. In fact, it is impossible to conceive of the village without the well-directed industries which were so long founded and fostered by Mr. Scherer.

Nichols Scherer platted his village as a station on the just-completed Panhandle road. It now has a population of some two hundred and fifty; has two or three stores, a two-story brick schoolhouse and a large Roman Catholic church, St. Michael, founded in 1874.

CHAPTER XVI

WEST CREEK AND WINFIELD TOWNSHIPS

GENERAL FEATURES—FIRST SETTLERS OF WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP—
—JOSEPH JACKSON AND THE FIRST STORE—FIRST SCHOOL—THE HAY-
DENS AND HATHAWAYS—PIONEER CHURCH—NORTHEASTERN SETTLE-
MENTS—THE BELSHAWS—ELDER MORRISON UNMATED—PIONEER
SCHOOLHOUSES—EARLY TIMES IN WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP—RECLAIM-
ING THE SWAMP LANDS—WINFIELD TOWNSHIP—LEROY AND PALMER—
DENNIS PALMER.

West Creek Township derives its name from the westernmost of the three large streams which flow from the central portions of the county southward into the Kankakee River. West Creek constitutes the main drainage basin for both the township by that name and Hanover Township to the north. Its upper waters rise near the town of St. John, in the southern portion of the township by that name, while its lower courses are sometimes almost lost in the marshes of the Kankakee region.

GENERAL FEATURES

When the settlers first came to West Creek Township there was considerable timber along that stream and south of the State Road, but its area was substantially prairie land, the far-famed Lake Prairie extending to the borders of the Kankakee region. These beautiful and fertile prairie lands drew the first settlers to this portion of the county.

West Creek Township was one of the three civil and territorial divisions into which the county commissioners divided the original South Township, on the 9th of May, 1839. Its boundaries have remained the same as when the township was created, and its growth has been slow compared with that of more northern districts; as to population, it has even retrograded within the past quarter of a century. With the draining of the Kankakee lands since the early '80s and the building of the Illinois, Indiana & Iowa (Three I) through that fertile section, agricultural conditions have greatly improved. It has become an especially promising live stock country, and has always borne a fair reputation in

that regard. As an illustration, the horses raised by Nehemiah Hayden and his sons, who were among the first settlers of the township, have obtained a wide reputation.

FIRST SETTLERS OF WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP

The first settler in West Creek Township was Robert Wilkinson, who was a Southern man and settled on Lake Prairie in the northwestern part of the township. In the following year Charles Marvin arrived in that locality from Connecticut. In the '70s Mr. Wilkinson moved to Missouri, where he died, and Mr. Marvin occupied his former homestead, which he materially improved, for many years afterward. Both of these pioneers had families, various members of which added to the valued manhood and womanhood of the township and county. Several of the Wilkinsons became residents of Lowell.

The Wilkinsons and Marvins were soon followed by such settlers in the central and southern sections of the township as Derastus and Henry Torrey, Chancelor Graves, John Kitchel, Heman M. Spalding, Joseph Jackson, John Michael and William Farley. Most of them came in 1836, as did G. L. Foster and Reuben Chapman.

Of the foregoing, Henry Torrey soon moved to Lockport. Derastus, commonly called Major Torrey, went to Kansas about 1850 and died in that state. Chancelor Graves and William Farley died in the fall of 1838, the first deaths in the township. Mr. Kitchel resided in the township but a few years, and Mr. Spalding died many years ago, his wife and family continuing to reside long afterward in the county, with the exception of the youngest son, who became a practicing physician in Chicago. John Michael moved to Michigan, after a residence of over twenty years in the township, two of his sons continuing to live near the old homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson passed their last years at Wapello, Iowa.

JOSEPH JACKSON AND THE FIRST STORE

The Joseph Jackson briefly mentioned was a New Englander, who had moved into Michigan before he cast his lot with Lake County. He was the first to locate in the southwestern part of the county in what became known as the West Creek neighborhood. Mr. Jackson located his claim in the spring of 1837, in the summer he came with his son, Clinton Jackson, and his son's family, and in October of that year moved his own family from Monroe County, Michigan, to the new location. They came with teams and were nearly three weeks on the way. They started on

a warm, bright October afternoon, with the family, household goods and a small stock of dry goods and groceries. On the way the homesteaders ran into a snowstorm, and when they arrived at West Creek found the ground well covered with the harbinger of winter. But the Jackson cabin was ready, and without much ado the little stock of general goods, which represented the first business house in that part of the county, was thrown open to neighborhood inspection.

Benjamin Farley, with his five sons and two daughters, soon became near neighbors to the Jacksons, and his name has been worthily perpetuated in the lives of those who followed him. He was a New Yorker and well along in middle age when he came to the West Creek neighborhood.

FIRST SCHOOL

By the year 1838 the locality had become so well settled that a little log schoolhouse was built, and Ursula Ann Jackson, one of the daughters of Joseph Jackson, commenced to teach the first school in what is now West Creek Township.

After several years of farm life, the Jackson family moved to Crown Point, erected buildings and conducted hotels, and the father served for one term as the first auditor of the county. After a residence in the county of nearly twenty years as an active and very substantial citizen, Joseph Jackson moved to Iowa in the spring of 1857. He was mayor of the City of Wapello for two terms, and lived in that place until his death at the age of nearly ninety-five.

THE HAYDENS AND HATHAWAYS

Nehemiah Hayden, who located on West Creek in 1837, was the father of nine sons and five daughters, and no family in the southwestern part of the county has contributed more to its agricultural advancement than the Haydens. Several of the brothers in their later years retired to enjoy town life in Lowell; they have owned and improved fine estates, shared in the public and social matters of the township, and, with their families, have contributed to the useful citizenship of rural and village life.

About a year after the Haydens located in the West Creek neighborhood, Peter Hathaway, a native of New Jersey, joined the colony. He and his family came direct from New York, and his dozen sons and daughters, with their descendants, have been useful members of many communities and stanch workers in church and Sunday school. Heman M. Spalding settled in the Hathaway and Hayden neighborhood.



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

SCHNEIDER CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

SHERIDAN CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP

The first bridge over West Creek was built by N. Hayden at a cost of \$400. It was thrown across that stream soon after he located in 1837, at a point west of the present Lake Prairie Church, and was called Torrey bridge, as Henry Torrey, a neighbor and settler of the same year, lived near it.

PIONEER CHURCH

Within six or seven years of the first settlements the West Creek neighborhood became a prosperous portion of the county and quite a religious center. There, in fact, were erected some of the pioneer houses of worship in Lake County.

Methodist services were held as early as 1840 in private houses, but the first church structure, a frame building, was erected in 1844, a little north of the State Road and east of the creek. That church stood until 1869, when it was replaced by the present building. Among the original members of the society were John Kitchel and wife, Silas Hathaway and wife, Peter Hathaway and wife, Mrs. Nehemiah Hayden and Mrs. H. M. Spalding.

NORTHEASTERN SETTLEMENTS

The settlement of the Creston community in the northeastern part of West Creek Township and the northwestern part of Cedar Creek by the Taylors, Edgertons, Palmers and other off-shoots of the old East Cedar Lake colony, has already been described as a leading event of the early '50s; also the formation of the New Hampshire settlement by the Ames, Gerrish, Little, Peach, Plumer, Morey and Wason families, all representing western emigrants from the Granite State, who were among the founders of Lowell. Around the Monon station of Creston is clustered the only considerable settlement in the township, although late maps show Lineville and Schneider on the line of the Illinois, Indiana & Iowa Railroad, in the southern part of the township, and Belshaw, in the eastern part, with Hayden further north.

THE BELSHAWS

Belshaw station last named recalls the prominent families, various members of which have resided in the township and aided its progress since 1842, when George Belshaw, the pioneer, settled on the southern extremity of Lake Prairie, near Pine Grove. The family, with the exception of two of the sons, went to Oregon in 1853. William and Henry, the

sons mentioned, died in the township and left numerous children to perpetuate the family name.

ELDER MORRISON UNMATED

Reference has been made to the Methodist Church of West Creek, the first religious body to organize in the township. There is a story told of Elder Morrison, a minister from Yellowhead, who sometimes preached to the little gathering composed chiefly of the Hathaways, the Haydens and the Spaldings. The Elder was earnest and able, though uneducated and somewhat eccentric. He was also needy, but honest and devoid of self-consciousness. He had been in his new missionary field for a time and, like most of his listeners, had worn out the clothing he brought from the East. One Sabbath he appeared with one boot and one shoe, but as all the men in the congregation were barefooted and the women wore head-gear of home manufacture, he made neither apology nor explanation. Such trifles did not disturb or detain this class of Methodists, and they enjoyed the sermon as much as if clad in broadcloth and velvet and as if the Elder were shod with mates.

The second church in the township was built by the German Methodists in 1855, and was situated in the northern part. In 1857 Lake Prairie Presbyterian church was organized by the people of the New Hampshire settlement, with Rev. H. Wason as pastor. Their church was not built until several years later. In 1895 a Christian church was erected near the Sanders burial ground, on the southwest quarter of section 28, on the line of the Three I.

PIONEER SCHOOLHOUSES

The first schoolhouse in West Creek Township was built of logs in 1838, near the Torrey bridge, being erected by the people of the neighborhood. That was the school taught by Miss Jackson for \$1 per week and "board 'round." The log cabin fulfilled its mission for ten years, when the second schoolhouse was built in Clark Grove, northwest of the present West Creek building.

EARLY TIMES IN WEST CREEK TOWNSHIP

One of the pioneer women of West Creek writes: "For the first few years the settlers had to go forty miles to Wilmington to mill, and to Chicago, which was but a village, to do their trading; and they had very little to trade with when they got there. What they raised brought very

low prices—wheat at 50 cents and less a bushel, and everything else in proportion, after hauling it there in wagons drawn by oxen, through almost impassable swamps, often carrying their loads, bag by bag, on their backs through places where the team could not draw it.

“But their wants were comparatively few, and they were strong-hearted and brave. The neighbors, though far apart, were kind and true, and never failed to lend a helping hand in times of sickness and need, and those times often came in those days of exposure and hardship. Many were sick. In my own home at one time, father and mother lay sick in one bed with fever, and the oldest child only six years old; but the neighbors cared for them faithfully and tenderly; and so it was in every case. These pioneers fully understood what was meant by My Neighbor.”

When the early settlers came, a strip of land four or five miles in width, which extended across the township north of Kankakee River, was all swamp. There were no roads across this dreary waste, and it could be crossed only in very dry weather or in the winter when the ground was frozen. That was the hunting and trapping region and the great source of wood supply for the prairie farmers, who hauled the timber and fuel from the islands and groves of the Calumet region when the ground was frozen.

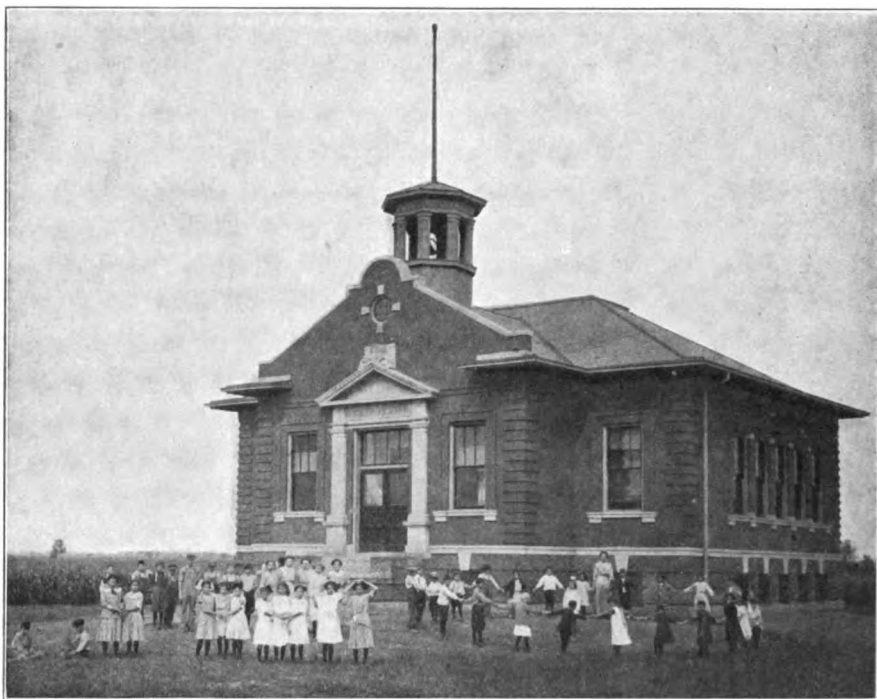
RECLAIMING THE SWAMP LANDS

About 1868 a road was built running from east to west on a ridge just north of the river, and about ten years later another highway was constructed, running north and south and connecting the former with the road on higher land. Now there are many good roads crossing the Calumet region in West Creek Township, as well as the railroad, which lines it east and west about a mile and a half north of the Kankakee River. With the thorough draining of the bottom lands, also, the former dreary waste has been transformed into a most pleasing and productive country of corn and sleek live stock.

WINFIELD TOWNSHIP

Winfield Township comprises twenty-five sections on the eastern border of the county, southeast of its center. Its area was included in old Center, one of the original three townships into which the county was divided at the first meeting of the commissioners held in April, 1837. Winfield was set off in 1843, but then included the four eastern tiers of sections of what is now Ross Township, and was not reduced to substantially its present area until the creation of the latter in 1848. It subsequently donated three sections to Eagle Creek Township.

Every part of it is well watered by the head streams of Eagle Creek and Deep River, and the country is finely adapted to the raising of grain and the forage plants; consequently all the live stock industries thrive.



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

LEROY SCHOOL

It is a good dairy country and the small fruits are readily cultivated and produced.

LEROY AND PALMER

Leroy and Palmer are brisk shipping points within the township and they are both creations of the railroad—that is, backed by strong men as founders.

DENNIS PALMER

The Palmer family came from Ohio in 1854 and located in the north-western part of the present township. The head of that family, Dennis Palmer, was even then well advanced in years, his only son of the same

name being a sturdy young man of twenty-five. It was, therefore, Dennis Palmer, the younger, who was to prominently record himself as a maker of local history. After residing six years near the original family settlement at what is now Winfield, Mr. Palmer bought land in section 16, near the Porter County line. He commenced to raise grain and live stock and in 1882, when the Chicago & Atlantic (Erie) Railroad was built through the county, he platted a town on his land, which was promptly adopted as a station by the railway named. Its founder and sponsor engaged with renewed activity in farming, stockraising, shipping and merchandise, and the settlement around Palmer station grew apace.

Mr. Palmer not only worked for his own immediate locality, but was forcible and generous in his efforts to secure benefits to other towns in the county. He was of great assistance in getting the lines of the Pennsylvania (Panhandle) and the Erie roads to run through Crown Point. He was the first to sign the right-of-way and give a mile of his own land to the Erie road, with the understanding that the line should be constructed through the county seat.

The present railroad station is quite a point for the shipment of milk, and some live stock and grain is handled there. The settlement shows a couple of substantial stores, a brick schoolhouse and a number of residences, with a substantial farming country back of it.

Winfield is also on the Erie line, about three miles northwest.

Leroy, however, is the oldest town in Winfield Township and the most prosperous. It is a product of the old Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad, now the Pennsylvania line, but still popularly called the Panhandle. The road has also gone by the name of the Cincinnati Air Line, and in 1865, when it was completed through Lake County, Leroy was made a shipping station. Year by year it has grown in importance as a shipping center for hay and grain, especially the former. It has several good stores, a large brick schoolhouse and Methodist and United Presbyterian churches.

CHAPTER XVII

SCHOOLS OF LAKE COUNTY

MONGREL SCHOOLS—FIRST SCHOOL IN THE COUNTY—DEATH OF MRS. HARRIET W. HOLTON—MRS. HERVEY (JANE A. H.) BALL—THE BALL BOARDING SCHOOL—FIRST LITERARY SOCIETIES—EAST CEDAR LAKE TEACHERS—AN OLD-TIME SCHOOLHOUSE—SCHOOL FINANCES—TWO DISTINGUISHED GRADUATES—REV. WILLIAM TOWNLEY'S SCHOOL—MISS MARY E. PARSONS AND MRS. SARAH J. ROBINSON—OTHER SELECT SCHOOLS—LAWS AFFECTING LAKE COUNTY SCHOOLS—FIRST TEACHERS' INSTITUTE—WILLIAM W. CHESHIRE—SCHOOL EXAMINERS OF THE COUNTY—FIRST NORMAL SCHOOL—LAKE COUNTY GYMNASIUM AND NORMAL SCHOOL—NORMAL SCHOOLS CONDUCTED BY COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS—SCHOOL AND TOTAL POPULATION—PRESENT-DAY FIELD OF COUNTY EDUCATION—OUTDOOR IMPROVEMENT OF COUNTRY SCHOOLS—INDOOR IMPROVEMENT—TEACHING CHILDREN HOW TO PLAY—AGRICULTURAL EDUCATION—WIDE USEFULNESS OF CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS—IMPROVING THE TEACHING FORCE—STATISTICS, 1912-14.

The readers of this history have no practical interest in matters relating to education previous to the year 1835, for the excellent reason that there were no schools within the present limits of Lake County before that time, and only one attempt had been made to instruct the few children in the Crown Point neighborhood when the county was civilly organized in 1837. The early acts of the State Legislature provided for the election of trustees and school commissioners, and for the distribution among the school districts (to be created from the congressional townships) of funds designed for the support of public education.

MONGREL SCHOOLS

It is believed that in the late '30s the teachers in some counties of Northwestern Indiana were paid from the public school funds and that these monies were distributed in districts which had established only private institutions. But Lake County was not sufficiently settled until some years later to receive such support generally, which is generally

fixed at about 1842 or 1843. Even for some years subsequently many of the schools of the county were of a mongrel type—partly supported by neighborhood subscriptions and partly by the inadequate public funds distributed among the children in actual attendance.

The township trustees had charge of the schools, and the “examiners,” who passed upon the qualifications of the teachers, were appointed by the circuit judges.

FIRST SCHOOL IN THE COUNTY

The first school in Lake County was taught by Mrs. Harriet Warner Holton in the winter of 1835-36, the log cabin of one of the settlers at Solon Robinson's town having been thrown open for the purpose. Mrs. Holton was the daughter of Gen. Jonathan Warner, of a fine old Massachusetts family, was well educated and had taught in Vermont before her marriage to Alexander Holton, a lawyer, in 1804. After practicing for a number of years in Indiana, the husband and father died in 1823, and in February, 1835, the widow located at Crown Point with one daughter, two sons, a daughter-in-law and two grandchildren. Mrs. Holton had seven sisters, nearly all of whom married professional men of New England—usually of high standing and wealth. They were all strong women, mentally and physically, and lived to be quite old.

DEATH OF MRS. HARRIET W. HOLTON

Lake County's first teacher died October 17, 1879, in her ninety-seventh year, having been born at Hardwick, Massachusetts, on the 15th of January, 1783. Her remains were borne to Crown Point cemetery, the progress of the funeral cortege being marked by the tolling of the courthouse bell; which was but a faint indication of the general affection and honor accorded this noble woman.

The second school of the county, after that taught by Mrs. Holton, was opened in the fall of 1837 at the Bryant settlement, in Pleasant Grove, which had been founded two years before by five brothers of that name. A man by the name of Collins was the teacher, and the log cabin of Samuel D. Bryant the schoolhouse. A citizen of Crown Point who was one of the scholars testified, after his experience had become a thing of the long past, that he vividly remembered said Collins as one thoroughly able to teach well and to wield the stick or the ruler with equal efficiency. The Mr. Bryant who owned the log house in which Mr. Collins thus held forth was one of the few members of his large family who made Lake County his permanent home. But first he returned to his old Ohio home



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

FRANKLIN SCHOOL, GRIFFITH



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

GLEN PARK SCHOOL, CALUMET TOWNSHIP

and remained there a number of years, in 1854 buying the farm south of Southeast Grove, on which he spent the remainder of his life and died as an octogenarian.

The next schoolhouse was built by Hervey Ball, on the west shore of Cedar Lake, in 1838; and it must have been quite early in that year, as the official records of the meeting held June 17th of that year for the organization of a Baptist society state that "a meeting was this day held at the schoolhouse at Cedar Lake." The Warriners, and the Balls, and the Churches, and the Cutlers appear to have formed a coterie for the dissemination of religious, literary and educational influences which for years made the settlement at Cedar Lake much respected and not a little renowned.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Ball were very competent teachers, and as they conducted the school at Cedar Lake together, for a number of years it was considered the most thorough and select institution of education in the county. At the time the Cedar Lake colony gathered, Timothy H. Ball, the eldest of their five children, was eleven years old. He attended the little school, and therefore speaks from direct observation when he speaks of it, its settings and its surroundings.

MRS. HERVEY (JANE A. H.) BALL

Like Mrs. Holton, Mrs. Ball was an educated and refined woman. Born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1804, she was educated in the best schools of Hartford, Connecticut; was proficient in penmanship, drawing, painting and map-making; was probably the best practical botanist who ever resided in the county, and the only woman of the early days who had studied the Hebrew language. William A. W. Holton, one of Mrs. Holton's sons, was school examiner when Mrs. Ball presented herself before him at Crown Point that she might receive the certificate entitling her pupils to receive their due share of the public school money. It is needless to add that she "passed." Mrs. Ball commenced her active work as a teacher at once, continuing it for sixteen years, and, in an informal way, until her death in 1880. For about ten years that large log schoolhouse at Cedar Lake was a center and a meeting place for schools, literary societies, for Sunday school and church work, and then was appropriated to private uses.

THE BALL BOARDING SCHOOL

T. H. Ball, who became such an active participant in all these activities himself, after describing the five Ball children, of whom he was the senior,

says: "Associated with these in the Sabbath school and in the religious meetings were the children of the Warriner families, of the Church and Cutler families, of a Farwell family residing near the state line, and of other families that were for a time neighbors around the lake.

"A day school was commenced in 1838, which soon became a family and a boarding school, where attended, as boarders in the family, Maria Bradley, Melissa Gossett, Ann Nickerson, Sophia Cutler, Augustus Wood, Abby Wood and John Selkirk. Here much attention was given to spelling and penmanship, to reading and to English composition, as well as to other elementary branches; Latin and natural philosophy were diligently studied, and drawing, painting and botany were successfully taught. The largest and best library then in the county was accessible to these students, periodicals from the East were secured and diligently read; and while some read Paley's works, and Dicks', and Smelley's, and Johnson's and Addison's, others read the writings of Cooper, and Bulwer, and many other choice writers of fiction. A somewhat curious mixture, both in respect to literary and religious writings, formed the range of reading for all the children of the lake household. It is not to be supposed that anything positively bad was within their reach, but they were left for the most part, or entirely, to their own taste and judgment in gaining a knowledge of some of the choicest of English literature, in reading the best of American novels and in becoming acquainted with such works as "Elizabeth the Exile of Siberia," as Bulwer's 'Zan Oni' and the 'Last Days of Pompeii,' and even of such as Eugene Sue's 'Wandering Jew.' In their hands were the writings of Baxter and Doddridge and Flavel and Bunyan and Schougal, and also of Unitarian, Universalist and skeptical writers.

FIRST LITERARY SOCIETIES

"Connected with the school and home life of the lake household were two literary societies. An intense love for intellectual pursuits and for literary exercises had commenced to grow among the children before they left the valley of the Connecticut; and here, notwithstanding the fascinations of the chase—and to hunt and read Ossian were for a time the great delights of the oldest boy, who was for several years the principal hunter of the family, furnishing large supplies of game—notwithstanding the great attractions of the lake, in summer for boating and bathing and fishing, and in winter for sliding and skating;—here that love was cultivated, entering into every heart and rendering every one of the children intensely fond of literary efforts and intellectual life.

"Very soon, therefore, societies were organized. The first was called

the Cedar Lake Lyceum. Visitors were admitted, but no girls were among its members. The second bore the name of the Cedar Lake Belles Lettres Society. This admitted girls to an equality of membership and participation in its exercises. It met once each month, when sure of moonlight nights; the former society held meetings each week during the fall and winter. Between twenty and thirty young people derived much profit from the exercises of these two societies. When they had both accomplished their work they were disbanded; but several of the members retained a lifelong love for such exercises and for literary pursuits."

EAST CEDAR LAKE TEACHERS

Among the early teachers on the east side of Cedar Lake were Albert Taylor, Lorin Hall and Norman Warriner, who taught in the winter of 1838-39, Miss H. Caroline Warriner, in the winter of 1843-44, and T. H. Ball himself a little later (some time in 1844). Others of these pioneers in the field of mental and moral training—for the two were seldom separated in those days—were Eliza Kinyon, at Southeast Grove in 1843, Miss Rhoda Wallace in 1844, and Miss Ruby Wallace and her sister, now Mrs. William Brown, in 1845.

AN OLD-TIME SCHOOLHOUSE

As we have learned, not a few teachers of the pioneer era were men and women who were highly educated, several of them being clergymen, and although then, as now, church and state were jealously parted by the constitution, in practice there was considerable admixture of religious and intellectual education. The teachers were far ahead of the schools and the appliances provided to further their work. As a description of one of those crude, old-time schoolhouses will substantially apply to all, a picture is drawn of one built at a very early day in the southern part of the county. It was of unhewn logs, "chinked" with pieces of wood and plastered on the outside with clay mortar. The fireplace was made of compressed mortar, supported by pieces of wood, and the remainder of the chimney was built with long strips of wood, like lath, laid in common mortar. The roof was made of long shingles or clapboards, supported by logs and held in position by poles laid across each tier. No nails were used in the roof.

The internal arrangement was as crude as the outside of the building. The floor was made of puncheon split out of logs. The seats were made of slabs with the level surface upward, supported by wooden pegs and, of

course, were without backs. The houses were generally warm in winter and comfortable enough for the kind.

SCHOOL FINANCES

The teachers boarded around with the parents of the scholars, the time of boarding at each place being in proportion to the number of scholars. At the end of the terms the teachers would make out their bills and collect them at their leisure. That arrangement, with the collec-



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

ABANDONED DISTRICT SCHOOLS NOS. 4 AND 9

tion of such monies as could be obtained from small county and state funds, constituted the financial system by which the schools were supported until the adoption of the state constitution of 1861.

TWO DISTINGUISHED GRADUATES

But for twenty years previous to that year and for nearly a decade afterward, Lake County had several academic and boarding schools of really high grade. The pioneer of that class was the Cedar Lake institution opened under the active direction of Mrs. J. A. H. Ball, which she conducted with such honor for sixteen years. During that period it sent six students to colleges and seminaries and fitted many for business and the varied duties of life. Among its boarders from other counties were five girls from City West, the ambitious town on Lake Michigan in Porter County. Two of them became well known both as academic teachers and church workers—Maria Bradley, who became Mrs. J. P. Early and Elisa-

beth H. Ball, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Hervey Ball, who, after her school days, went to New York City and to Alabama, where she became a successful teacher in the Grove Hill Academy and married Judge Woodard, of Clarke County.

REV. WILLIAM TOWNLEY'S SCHOOL

About 1848 Rev. William Townley, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Crown Point, opened an academic and boarding school, in which instrumental music was taught for the first time in the county. The school was so well conducted that after a time the teachers in the public schools of the locality, and for quite a district around, were largely its graduates. In November, 1852, Mr. Townley stated that he had had nearly five hundred scholars, and that not five young men had gone out as teachers. In 1856 he severed his connection with the church, closed his school in Crown Point and left for the West.

MISS MARY E. PARSONS AND MRS. SARAH J. ROBINSON

In the year named Miss Mary E. Parsons, a graduate of Mount Holyoke Seminary, having taught at Oxford, Ohio, opened a school at Crown Point to succeed the one closed. She accomplished much for the cause both of secular and Christian education, but her efforts were terminated by her death at Crown Point, on November 14, 1860.

A primary school for children was opened, about this time, by Mrs. Sarah J. Robinson, a daughter-in-law of Solon Robinson, and a young widow. She was pronounced by T. H. Ball to be "one of the best teachers of little children ever in Crown Point, kind, patient, loving, unselfish and truly Christian." In July of 1864 she went to Nashville in the service of the Christian Commission. She was also at Memphis, Vicksburg and New Orleans. She returned to Crown Point in September, 1865, but not to teach. In 1866 she was married to Dr. W. H. Harrison, an army surgeon, and went with him to Mexico.

OTHER SELECT SCHOOLS

The next schools of the county to be mentioned here are a girls' school started by Miss Martha Knight and Miss Kate Knight in 1865; the Crown Point Institute, also commenced in 1865, having a preparatory and collegiate course of study, and in one of its years having about sixty boarding pupils, educating a few hundred young men and young ladies and its property being sold to the Town of Crown Point in August, 1871,

for \$3,600; and the Tolleston school, established by A. Vander Naillen, a French mathematician, about 1866, in which was taught civil engineering, and which was removed to Chicago in December, 1869.

LAWS AFFECTING LAKE COUNTY SCHOOLS

For a number of years previous to the adoption of the 1861 constitution, the State Legislature had passed several measures which had tended to further the school interests of the several counties. By the act approved January 17, 1849, certain taxes were to be assessed for school purposes, and the treasurer of the state was constituted the state superintendent of common schools. Under the 1852 constitution the state superintendency was made a separate elective office.

By an act approved in March, 1855, each civil township was made school township, and the civil trustees were constituted school trustees, but in the enumeration of children of school age the trustee was still required to specify the congressional township in which the children resided. Incorporated towns and cities were now authorized to establish public and graded schools, and provision was made for township libraries. As in the act of 1849, negroes and mulattoes were still excluded from taxation, and their children from enumeration and school privileges. The children could attend the schools on payment of tuition, if no white persons objected.

By the act approved March 4, 1853, the school examiners were appointed annually by the county commissioners, instead of by the circuit judges. At first they were to examine teachers in orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and English grammar, physiology and United States history being afterward added. In legal regulations and in practice as well, the public school system of Lake County showed marked advancement in the early '50s. No cause contributed more to that progress than the establishment of teachers' institutes.

FIRST TEACHERS INSTITUTE

The first teachers institute in Lake County opened at Crown Point, on the 1st of November, 1852. From records made by Heman Ball, of Cedar Lake, the following extracts are given: "Left home at 4 o'clock for Crown Point amid the rain and mud. Went to the Presbyterian Church. The sexton was just lighting up the house. Went over to Mr. Townley's to inquire the prospects. In about half an hour Mr. Jewel, the superintendent, and Mr. Hawkins, of Laporte, arrived in the stage. After some salutatory remarks, the conversation turned upon the pros-

pects of the institute and educational interests generally. Mr. Townley remarked that when he came here six years ago the district schools generally were very poorly kept. He had supplied from his school most of the female teachers. He had had nearly five hundred scholars, and not five males had gone out as teachers. The cause—compensation not sufficient.

“At 7 o'clock went back to the church. Mr. Jewel gave the opening lecture. He said that he had been traveling all day over the prairie. He had been pleased with the almost boundless prospects. He thought that all that was wanted to make the people of the West great was energy and perseverance. He spoke of the educational prospects East and West; of Normal schools as they exist in the Eastern States.

“Tuesday morning: The students assembled in the Presbyterian meeting house and organized by appointing a treasurer and secretary. Morning exercises opened by prayer. Then we received instruction in vocal music and the best methods of teaching it in schools. This is followed by reading. A lecture is then given on physiology by the superintendent.

“During the later part of the week Dr. Boynton, a traveling lecturer, gave lectures illustrated by a manikin or artificial man.

“We are occupied the remainder of the forenoon upon mental and written arithmetic. The afternoon exercises are as follows: First, geography; secondly, grammar; thirdly, composition; fourthly, a lecture upon school tactics. Public lectures are given every evening.”

WILLIAM W. CHESHIRE

Such is the outline of the first teachers' institute held in Lake County, arranged and carried out by private enterprise. Since 1866 they have been held under state supervision and support, and have increased in scope and importance year by year. The institute of that year, conducted under the Indiana State law, was held during the term of more than three years that William W. Cheshire was school examiner of the county.

Mr. Cheshire, who accomplished so much good for the early system of public education in Lake County, was a southern man, born in North Carolina, and a foot-traveler to Indiana. He first went to work on a farm, in 1854 was a student in Franklin College, and graduated at Miami University in June, 1858. Next, he became a teacher, in 1861 married Miss Bessie Boone, and a few months afterward came with her to Crown Point. On September 2, 1861, he opened a select school, but soon was appointed superintendent of the Crown Point public school, and in June,

1864, school examiner. At that time, he held the office but nine months, but was reappointed twice afterward—first, in December, 1865, when he held office two years and six months, and secondly, in October, 1878, after the office of county superintendent had succeeded that of examiner, continuing in the latter office three years and six months. The period between his terms as county examiner and superintendent he had served as county clerk, and he relinquished his work as an educator to assume his duties as examiner of pensions at Washington.

William W. Cheshire stands among the foremost of those who placed the public school system of Lake County on a broad and modern basis, and, as has been stated, no early influence contributing to its development has been stronger than that exerted through the work of the teachers' institutes.

CHESHIRE HALL

During his active career in Crown Point, Mr. Cheshire erected a building, or hall, which was devoted to public purposes for some years, and received his name. Cheshire Hall is thus described by Mrs. Belle Wheeler, wife of John J. Wheeler, and granddaughter of Solon Robinson, thirty years ago: "When in the year 1873 the building was erected which contained the large room fitted up with every convenience, as we thought, for the holding of lectures, concerts, dramas and the like, the town had reason to feel proud of having a town hall which, after proper dedicatory exercises, received the name of its owner and builder, Mr. W. W. Cheshire, who came here from the South during the War to take charge of our public schools, and has since remained a citizen, being now absent in Government service. The county was also greatly benefitted, for here the institutes, the political speeches, and all forms of public meetings were held. It has been the scene of many happy gatherings, and its audiences have listened to some of the lecturers of these times, the most notable of which were given under the auspices of the Lecture Club, of which Mrs. J. W. Youche was secretary, and from whose books we glean the following: There were given lectures by Professor Swing, Rev. Dr. Thomas, Will Carleton, Phoebe Cousins, Fanny McCartney, Rev. Mr. Mercer, General Kilpatrick, Mrs. Livermore, Mrs. Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Susan B. Anthony, Dr. Brook Hereford, Benjamin F. Taylor and Mrs. Dunn; a series of five lectures by James K. Applebee; reading by Laura E. Dainty; entertainments by the Hutchinson family and others. After the walls of this hall have echoed the talented voices of such a long list of lecturers of world-wide fame, it can never be utterly

buried in oblivion. From its platform we have also often heard our own home talent—Rev. Mr. Ball, Judge Field, and many others.

“We regret that our first pride, Cheshire Hall, is a thing of the past; though we think it devoted to every good use, being the ‘abode of journalism,’ we would have been glad could its doors have been kept open to the Lake County public as long as time would let its portals stand, and the name of its projector be kept green in the memories of the coming generations.”

SCHOOL EXAMINERS OF THE COUNTY

After the adoption of the state constitution of 1861 and while the chief educational official of the county was the examiner, the following incumbents have served: David K. Pettibone, appointed June 6, 1861, held office three years; William W. Cheshire, June 7, 1864, nine months; Zerah F. Summers, May 11, 1865, nine months; William W. Cheshire, December 6, 1865, two years and six months; James H. Ball, June 4, 1868, five years.

FIRST NORMAL SCHOOL

The first Normal school work in Lake County was an outgrowth of the teachers' institutes. On August 19, 1872, after the close of the Crown Point Institute, T. H. Ball opened a Normal school. The first class was small and the session continued thirteen weeks. At the opening of the course three objects were proposed to the young teachers: To increase the amount of their knowledge; to increase the amount of their culture; to give instruction in regard to methods and ways of teaching. In carrying out this course, besides the special instruction in physiology and English analysis, the special notes on orthography and the writing of a thousand carefully selected words, with some little text-book recitation, an outline was given and written out of United States history, and thirty short sentences were dictated, written and, to quite an extent, committed to memory. These lectures included the different departments of geography, physical geography, geology, botany, zoology, philosophy, language, reading, chemistry, mythology, meteorology and school government.

As indicating still more the design of this first Normal school course in Lake County, the following extracts are given from Mr. Ball's opening address: “In doing this”—referring to the culture to be sought with the increase of knowledge—“in some of the thirty lectures proposed in this course, I may give you some ideas concerning the whole range of

the sciences, some knowledge of all the liberal arts, some divisions and brief outlines of universal history, something concerning the rhetoric and logic, as well as the grammar of language, some account of the Roman and Grecian mythology, allusions to which are so common in some of the fine arts, and general literature."

One other sentence quoted from this address: "You are aware that in a school room a thing may be done negligently or carefully, awkwardly or gracefully, blunderingly or accurately, in a way which betrays ignorance or in a manner which is called scholarly."

LAKE COUNTY GYMNASIUM AND NORMAL SCHOOL

Other terms followed this initial session, year by year, the school, for a time, taking the name Lake County Gymnasium and Normal School, in which, besides the special training of teachers, boys and young men were fitted for business pursuits. This school closed in 1879. In the seven years of its existence, none of the classes were large, but quite a number who afterward became prosperous business men, and many who held the equally responsible positions of efficient wives and mothers, received in the Lake County Gymnasium (in the German sense) and Normal School a portion of their training.

NORMAL SCHOOLS CONDUCTED BY COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS

The next Normal schools were held by the county superintendents, the first being conducted by James McAfee in 1876. His term commenced July 17th, of that year, and continued six weeks. The number enrolled was fifty-six; average attendance, forty; tuition, one dollar per week.

The Normal schools, like the teachers' institutes, have increased in interest and attendance from year to year, and have done much to propose needful and advanced legislation looking toward the improvement of the public system. They strongly recommended the uniformity of text-books for many years previous to 1889, when the State Legislature finally passed the law to that end.

Although since that year there have been improvements in a multitude of details, that is the most radical reform and improvement in the system of public education, as it directly affects the county, which has been made for the past twenty-five years. It was followed by an all-around progress in teaching methods, advancement of scholarly acquirements and increase in enrollment.

SCHOOL AND TOTAL POPULATION

That the reader may follow the increase in the enrollment of scholars in the Lake County schools, in comparison with the advance in population, the following figures are presented, commencing with 1880, before the uniformity of text-books had been enforced:

	1880.	1890.	1900.
School population	5,360	6,753	11,115
Total population	15,091	23,886	38,902

In Ball's "Northwestern Indiana" similar figures are given covering the several counties which the author includes in that territorial division. His conclusions, which we quote, seem most to the point: "It appears from the above figures that the school children in Lake County have more than doubled in number in the last twenty years. The population of Lake County has almost more than doubled. This increase has been largely in North Township, where the population in 1880 was 2,540. Hammond had then a population of 699, Whiting of 115 and East Chicago was not. Now (1900) the school children of Hammond number 3,621, of East Chicago 876, and of Whiting 640. Of Crown Point they number 700.

"The proportion which the children of school age bear to the entire population is quite different in the different counties. Let us take the year 1880. Three times the number of school children in Lake, 16,080, give nearly a thousand more than the population. In Porter that same will give nearly two thousand less. The same in Laporte County, 33,324, exceeds the population by two and a third thousand. In Starke the same ratio exceeds the population by five hundred. In Pulaski the excess is a thousand. In White, which is like Porter County in regard to children, three times the school children, 12,342, will give fourteen hundred less than the population. In Jasper an excess appears of seven hundred more than the real population. In Newton County alone the proportion of one to three nearly holds good. Three times 2,743, 8,229, slightly exceeds the population, which is 8,167.

"But taking the year 1890 as a criterion of the real proportion which the school children bear to the entire population, and the following results appear: Excess of population in Lake County, above three times the enumeration, 3,627. In Porter, excess only 331; and in 1880 the excess was 1,849. In Laporte, three times the enumeration in 1890 exceeds the population by 208, instead of, as in 1880, by 2,339. In Starke, three times the enumeration exceeds the population by 824. In Pulaski, the same exceeds the population by 1,370. In White, the same is less than the population by 125. In Jasper, the excess above the population

is 710, and in Newton the same is 436 less than the population. It appears, then, that the population is sometimes much more and sometimes much less than three times the number of school children.

“In an ordinary agricultural community three and a half times the number of children will usually exceed the population.

“From all the foregoing it is quite evident that in several particulars Lake County, in the coming century, will take the lead of all these north-western counties; and it becomes its inhabitants, as well as those of the other counties, to see that between the manufacturing interests of the lake shore towns and the agricultural interests of the central and southern parts of these shall come no clashing and arise no strife. From the fertile lands of the Kankakee Valley and from the rich farms north of the ‘shore line’ and south of the large valley, much of the true wealth of this region is to be produced; and well will it be if all the thousands in the towns and on the farms will work together for the common good.”

Especially within the past twenty years, the county superintendent of schools has devoted his time, energy and talents to the upbuilding of the country schools and those of the smaller communities; and it is just as important a work, in the advancement of the general cause of education, as that which is being accomplished through the more powerful agencies and the more abundant means of the metropolitan superintendents and boards of education connected with such corporations as Hammond, Gary, East Chicago and Whiting.

PRESENT-DAY FIELD OF COUNTY EDUCATION

It would be useless to attempt to give a clearer idea of up-to-date efforts, present-day thought and actual improvements, in the field of county education, than to present the following extracts from the last printed report of Superintendent Frank F. Heighway:

“The interest at stake in school improvement is the growth of the school idea—the realization of the part the school plays in our civilization and in the training of our youth for life. As the style of living improves the school must keep pace with the onward march or cease to be one of the agencies in the world’s progress. What was good enough for the father is not good enough for the children. The equipment and surroundings of the school plant must be in harmony with our other institutions in the community. In many instances the schools have not received the attention they merit and it is incumbent on all good citizens everywhere to help forward the rural school improvement and make the country school a still greater force in the enrichment of the child and thus help to solve the problem of country life.

“The modern trend in educational advancement is that the school should reflect some of the principal elements of the civilization in which it is placed. Therefore the country school should teach some of the principal elements of agriculture and domestic science. The General Assembly of Indiana has just passed the industrial education act which sets an advanced step for Indiana, yet we feel that Lake County teachers will not be found wanting in making the necessary preparation. Trained teachers will come whenever farmers make the demand and pay the sal-



FRANK F. HEIGHWAY, COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS

ary that skilled service demands, but we must first have better buildings, with modern equipment. This will all help toward securing better trained teachers, who will prove an inspiration to children and a great force in the social life of the community.

“This report shows some of the lines of improvement for which we are striving, and your attention is especially called to the following:

- “1. Outdoor improvement for the country school.
- “2. Indoor improvement of the country school.
- “3. Agriculture, domestic science and school gardens.
- “4. Consolidation of rural schools.
- “5. Improvement of libraries and supplementary reading.
- “6. Play and playgrounds.
- “7. Improvement of teaching force through closer supervision.”

OUTDOOR IMPROVEMENT OF COUNTRY SCHOOLS

In the body of his report Mr. Heighway discusses these "lines of improvement" in detail, and we shall again draw upon his expositions. "One of the chief aims of modern education," he says, "is to make the child familiar with his surroundings and master them. As Dr. Stanley Hall has said: 'To know nature and man is the sum of all earthly knowledge.'

"Nature study has among its chief aims the inculcation in the mind of the pupil of an appreciation and love of the beautiful; to train the child in acuteness of observation; to develop his reasoning powers by the application of these observations; and the improvement of his powers of expression.

"The school grounds should be as attractive as those of the best country home in the district. The time is past when the school where the young are initiated into those virtues which make life beautiful be divorced from taste or devoid of comfort. Why then should the buildings not be erected in fine airy situations overshadowed with trees and embellished with flowers and shrubbery?

"The first step in this socializing movement is to have a definite, well-formed plan as to what should be planted and where. Some idea of the shrubs and how to mass them on the grounds.

"Let us utilize home material first; we can secure for effective massing such common shrubs as the lilac, snowball, syringa, hardy hydrangea and the common sumac. This beautiful shrub is not to be despised because it is common, for during the autumn one of the most beautiful sights is a country road bordered with sumac dressed in their wonderful crimsons and browns.

"If we cannot plant what we want to, let us want to plant what we can.

"Shrubs should be selected not alone from the standpoint of size, color and profusion of their bloom, but the time of leafing should be noted. The color of the leaf during summer as well as autumn is also important. Some shrubs retain their foliage well on into winter; the hardy hydrangea is a fall-blooming plant, its beauty being enhanced by the frost. Some of the barberries retain their foliage and their bright berries all winter.

"Barren ugliness, scars of abuse, and unsightly outbuildings have been universal until recently. Now with our new consolidated schools it is our province to make the desert blossom and with that blossoming to bring opportunity for developing character by contact with green, growing things; the actual beautifying of property and the fostering of a wholesome respect for the same. The crusade for righteousness has

furnished also a delightful setting for childhood activities, and direct lessons in the science of agriculture and horticulture.

“In planting let us not forget our native vines—bitter sweet, wild grape vine and the Virginia creeper, which possesses all the advantages of the English ivy, save that it is not an evergreen. But its autumnal attraction of scarlet and crimson makes up for that defect. It needs the broad eye of day, and prospers well as a drapery for out-buildings and fences. Now, while we are waiting for our perennials, let us plant some annuals for quick results; the morning glory and the moon flower are desirable. The perennial vines may be set out along fences, and by the use of cedar posts and woven wire stretched from post to post, one may have a fine screen for outbuildings.”

Other details which are even more practical than the foregoing are given. Lists of annuals and perennials, vines and shrubs, suitable for school grounds, are given, with minute instructions of how to plant them and care for them. Along these lines, also, the children are taught, thus acquiring a practical knowledge of botany and the successful cultivation of plant life, as well as imbibing such a love of nature as must deeply affect the present and the future of their lives.

INDOOR IMPROVEMENT

The indoor improvement of country schools includes more attention to pictures, better color schemes for interior furnishings, as well as attractive furnishings. The effect of pleasant and restful surroundings upon the mind, bringing strength and contentment to it, is recognized in modern schools as in all other institutions conducted by thoughtful and sympathetic people. In the country schools, the means of which are more limited than those available by the large city institutions, considerable money is being raised for interior improvements through various entertainments and “socials.”

A good idea of the work in this field may be obtained from a simple statement of what was accomplished (money raised) in the school year 1912 by the various schools of the townships under the supervision of the county superintendent.

Calumet Township: Wallace School—\$200 for piano and lighting system.

Cedar Creek Township: Robinson Prairie School—\$40 for organ and library; Shelby School—\$84 for piano.

Eagle Creek Township: Center School—\$56.40 for book case, pictures, books.

Hanover Township: Cedar Lake School—\$67 for piano; Seehausen

School—\$71.90 for pictures, clock, lamps, encyclopedia, etc.; Klassville School—\$12.40 for pictures, clock; Brand School—\$32 will be spent for organ.

North Township: Saxony School—\$42.15 for playground apparatus.

Ross Township: Merrillville School—\$43.39 for pictures, books, etc.; Deep River School—\$8.75 for base ball, bat and books; Witherell School—\$17.20 for pictures, clock, etc.; Brown's Point School—\$23.50 for basketball outfit, pictures and chairs.

West Creek Township: Pine Grove School—\$91 for library books, organ, clock; Buncome School—\$45.40 for library books, pictures, etc.

Winfield Township: Deer Creek School—\$17.20 for sectional book case, books; Palmer School—\$20.10 for library books; LeRoy School—\$46 to be expended upon school grounds; Winfield School—\$21.35 for books and supplies.

East Gary School: \$10.20 for payment on piano.

Griffith School: \$15 for piano fund.

Munster School: \$37.50 for supplementary readers, pictures, and expense connected with entertainment.

TEACHING CHILDREN HOW TO PLAY

Those who have thoroughly investigated the subject have come to the conclusion that "Country children do not play enough. Their repertoire of games is surprisingly small and inadequate, except where special efforts have been made to teach them. Moreover, their few games are strongly individualistic, training them for isolated effort rather than cooperation." In the olden days, to teach children how to play would have been considered by educators as far outside the sensible and practical field. It is now considered very important, as a means of mental training and stimulation, to teach the children of the country schools how to "play together."

To thus encourage them, Superintendent Heighway makes the following suggestions: "As a minimum equipment for the average playground we would suggest one swing ten or twelve feet high, one about fourteen or sixteen feet high, one teeter, one slide and one giant stride. Some other things that may be of service on the playground are baskets for basketball, a tennis court, a vaulting pole and cross bar, etc. The apparatus which should be on any particular school ground depends largely upon local conditions as to room for playground, number, size and sex of pupils, and money at the command of the teacher for this purpose. However, the money is usually forthcoming to the teacher who is alive to the possibilities of the playground for good or evil.

“When such apparatus is installed on a playground, there should be captains selected whose duty it is to see that each pupil has his turn and fair play. These captains can often be the ones who themselves are inclined to be the most troublesome on the playground. This position often brings them to a realization of their responsibility and they make good captains and better people of themselves.

“The installing of playground apparatus brings added responsibility to the teacher. It now becomes almost imperative that he be on the playground at recesses and noons. He cannot, at least he should not, delegate all the responsibility to the captains of the playground; the teacher must be in all and over all. His influence must pervade all the play, that it may be fair.

“In the past it was thought that if the children had one-quarter of an acre for playground, and that too in the poorest and lowest part of a section, that the trustee had fulfilled his part in his educational duties. We find many such lots scattered over Lake County today, but our trustees are now beginning to awaken to their educational opportunity and our new sites for our consolidated schools contain at least two acres of ground, and for a consolidated school of four or more rooms the site should be at least three acres.”

AGRICULTURAL EDUCATION

Lake County has had the enterprise and foresight to enthusiastically promote the education of the pupils in the township schools with a view of showing them the breadth of rural occupations and activities when considered by well-informed minds. It is a preparatory step toward a realization of the deep interest and the unqualified advantage attached to scientific farming, as demonstrated by the work and the graduates of the various agricultural colleges. On this point is the following from the county superintendent's report: “Taking into account that the dominant interest of the greater part of Lake County is agriculture, and realizing that the greatest mission of the schools is to prepare the pupils for life; that there is an erroneous idea among some farmers that farmers do not need much education to farm, we have introduced agriculture into our two-room and township high schools.

“We have moved slowly and the work for the most part has been correlating the work in agriculture with the other school subjects. School English is made more interesting by having pupils read and write and speak on those themes which are close to their environment. Language comes forth spontaneously when the pupils have something real to tell or to write about.

“Much of the arithmetic work of the school is founded on agriculture or enriched by it.

“Local geography is emphasized, and much attention is given to the different soils of the county. Trips are taken by classes to near-by places where examples of erosion are shown. All this is done not solely for the sake of agriculture, but for the sake of more interest in other subjects when the agricultural matter is introduced.

“The instruction in the class room is supplemented by simple experiments with soils, plants and animals both at school and at home. Every effort is made to connect the instruction with the home life of the pupil. As an aid to the accomplishment of this aim the teachers are urged to make occasional excursions to neighboring farms to see improved live stock, fruits, grains and take notes on methods of cropping and cultivating. All these things tend to create an interest in farm life, and encourage parents to make the farm more attractive to the children.

“As a result of the excellent work of Prof. Geo. L. Roberts of Purdue University in the Lake County Teachers’ Institute last year, many of our school rooms are now provided with illustrative material for conducting experiments in agriculture. Our school libraries are being supplied with a few books on the different divisions of agriculture and bulletins from Purdue experiment station.”

WIDE USEFULNESS OF CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS

The passing of the “little red schoolhouse” and the general introduction of the consolidated school, in place of the scattered and loosely-jointed district schools, have been of great benefit to the rural communities. It has meant the abandonment of many small, inefficient schools and the maintenance of a few strong, well-graded institutions.

Lake County has made a good start in this important work, and twenty consolidated schools, maintaining a nine months’ term, are now in successful operation. Every township except Eagle Creek has established such schools. The general movement toward the consolidation of the schools has so enabled the trustees and the teachers to concentrate their efforts that the other reforms along the lines of exterior and interior improvements, and the introduction of special studies which require special equipment and special teachers—such as agriculture, home economics, manual training and music—have been materially promoted. In fact, without the consolidated schools, many of the acquired advantages would have been unattainable. “These centrally located country life schools, too, form convenient social centers for communities; local interests and activities affiliate with the schools, so that public use is frequently made

of their commodious class rooms or auditoriums. Encouragement is given to the growth of literary and debating societies, social and agricultural clubs, reading circles, athletic and other competitions among pupils, and entertainment of various kinds.

“In the consolidated rural schools all children from the entire township or district meet, mingle, compete, strive, make friendships, and learn how to work together. The school is free and accessible to all chil-



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

LITTLE RED SCHOOL HOUSE

dren within its jurisdiction. All the boys and girls, including those attending high school, return home daily, and, doing their allotted work or chores mornings and evenings, keep in touch with the home, the farm, and all its affairs, and remain within the shelter of home during the most impressionable periods of their lives. There is no longer so much occasion for part of the children to attend distant boarding schools or to pay board in the nearby towns to attend high school. Class distinctions, which the old district school unconsciously fostered, are broken down and removed.

“The consolidated schools are shaping their courses of study more and more to meet the needs of the boy and girl whose school days end at the expiration of the eight elementary years or in the early years of

high school. Those who are desirous of taking up the study of agriculture as a profession can easily go from the consolidated school into the state agricultural college. Where the local school affords only a part of a high school course, the student can complete high school work in an agricultural high school or other school of secondary grade. The broader training provided by the consolidated school is much superior to that provided in the average district school.

“The introduction of agriculture and home economics into the upper grades of the elementary and high-school courses of the existing consolidated schools is progressing as rapidly as competent teachers of these studies can be obtained. These schools lead into the agricultural high school, state college, or state normal school, and educational forces are becoming closely linked with the farm home and farm affairs. That a large proportion of the well-prepared consolidated school pupils would enter agricultural high schools or colleges can scarcely be more a matter of doubt than that in consolidated schools more elementary graduates pass into the high school. The evolution of the rural school into the consolidated school in part bridges the gap between the rural school and the college of agriculture. The rapidly multiplying large secondary agricultural high schools and agricultural courses in local high schools are completing that bridge. The large separate agricultural high schools, with courses of study suitable for pupils who have had the advantage of one, two or three high-school years in the consolidated school, seem especially adapted to supplement the abbreviated high-school course of the consolidated school.”

IMPROVING THE TEACHING FORCE

In line with the “improvement of teaching force through closer supervision” was the creation, in 1911, of the county supervisor of instruction. On this point the county superintendent says:

“Owing to the fact that about 20 per cent. of our teachers from year to year are inexperienced, that the interests of the teachers, the pupils and the several communities demanded it, our eleven township trustees and the five town trustees last year wisely voted to give the Lake County schools a supervisor of instruction. One good way to get efficient teachers is to properly train the teachers in the service—especially the beginners. This the supervisor does by going into the schools daily, conducting model recitations, interpreting the course of study, and presenting suggestions for correct methods and material.

“We have found that the employment of Miss Elizabeth Whitney as supervisor means an economy of time to the teachers and pupils, espe-

cially in the primary grades. It is our purpose to secure for the first years of school life the best that the kindergarten and primary schools have developed. We are trying to work out an orderly line of progress through the primary years.

“Further our supervisor knows the needs of the schools and plans suitable material for industrial and educative work. She understands educational values and realizes how meagre and valueless is the reading again and again the prescribed text books. Her duty is to give the children good books, place in their hands right books at the right time; in other words, plan supplementary reading courses, reference and story books in related subjects.

“This added supervision to the superintendent’s office gives a chance for the better adaptation of the schools to meet the demands for a practical education. It is the aim of the Lake County management ‘to dignify rural life and save to it and its interests the best blood of the country.’”

STATISTICS, 1912-14

From the county superintendent’s report for 1913-14, not yet published, it is learned that the number of scholars enrolled in all the township schools, with the towns of Griffith, Miller, Highland, East Gary and Munster, number 18,081; number of teachers employed, 558, and number of schoolhouses 121. In the previous year the enrollment was 14,497, and 472 teachers were employed.

The total amount paid all the teachers for the school year 1913-14 was \$480,535.51; value of schoolhouses erected, \$129,938. The estimated value of all school property in the county is \$2,979,185, the assessed value of all taxables in the county for 1913 being \$70,859,895.

The superintendents of schools now serving are as follows: Charles M. McDaniel, Hammond; William A. Wirt, Gary; Edwin N. Canine, East Chicago; W. W. Holliday, Whiting; W. S. Painter, Crown Point; G. H. Thompson, Hobart; A. T. Elliott, Lowell.

Principals of the schools: Otto C. Stiefel, Miller; William F. Wall, Dyer; Guy Dickey, Shelby; Russell Allen, Schneider; Fred Ewing, Merrillville; Frank W. Love, Griffith; I. A. Witham, Ross; C. W. Seitz, Ainsworth; Mary Herlitz, Munster; Michael O’Connell, Highlands; H. C. Mitchell, Hessville; Marie Johnson, East Gary; Harriet Hathaway, LeRoy; Wilma Nichols, Palmer.

CHAPTER XVIII

PROFESSIONAL REPRESENTATIVES

THE PIONEER LEGAL FIELD—JUDGE WILLIAM CLARK—JUDGE HERVEY BALL—DOCTOR AND JUDGE H. D. PALMER—FIRST PRACTICING LAWYER—OTHER PIONEER “JUDGES”—WELCOME TO THE MARRIAGE FEAST—MARTIN WOOD AND HIS GOOD WORKS—TIMOTHY CLEVELAND—HON. THADDEUS S. FANCHER—A FOUNDER OF THE DRAINAGE SYSTEM—ELIHU GRIFFIN—CHARLES S. GRIFFIN, SECRETARY OF STATE—HON. J. W. YOCHE—THE LATE J. FRANK MEEKER—HON. JOHANNES KOPELKE—PRESENT-DAY JUDICIARY—HON. J. H. GILLETT—HON. WILLIS C. McMAHAN—HON. VIRGIL S. REITER—HON. LAWRENCE BECKER—HON. CHARLES E. GREENWALD—JAMES A. PATTERSON—FATHER OF THE SUPERIOR COURTHOUSE—UNITED STATES COURTS AT HAMMOND—PRESENT BAR OF HIGH GRADE—HON. E. C. FIELD—PETER CRUMPACKER—A. F. KNOTTS—FRANK N. GAVIT—LAKE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION—CONGRESSIONAL AND LEGISLATIVE DISTRICTS—HON. THOMAS J. WOOD—REPRESENTED THE OLD COLFAX DISTRICT—HON. JOHN B. PETERSON—THE FIRST TWO PHYSICIANS—NOT OUTDONE BY ANY INDIAN—DRS. YEOMAN AND FARRINGTON—DR. A. J. PRATT—DR. HARVEY PETTIBONE—DR. HENRY PETTIBONE—DR. JOHN HIGGINS—OTHER EARLY PHYSICIANS OF CROWN POINT—DRS. P. P. AND EDWARD R. GORDON—OTHER HOBART PHYSICIANS—CORNER FRANK W. SMITH—DR. H. L. IDDINGS, MERRILLVILLE—LAKE COUNTY MEDICAL ASSOCIATION—DR. W. F. HOWAT—CROWN POINT, EARLIEST NEWSPAPER CENTER—FATHERS OF LAKE COUNTY JOURNALISM—CROWN POINT REGISTER APPEARS—COLONEL JOHN WHEELER—ZERAH F. SUMMERS—JOHN MILLIKAN, VETERAN—LAKE COUNTY STAR AND JOHN J. WHEELER—THE PRESS OF HAMMOND—EAST CHICAGO—THE CALL, OF WHITING—LOWELL NEWSPAPERS—THE PRESS OF HOBART—GARY FERTILE IN NEWSPAPERS.

The professional history of any locality or county is predominated by individuality; this statement especially applies to the Bench and Bar and any attempt to picture the medical status of communities and sections. So that in the treatment of the topic covered by this chapter the

personal feature will be uppermost, and as so many personalities will necessarily be woven into the composition the editor can attempt little more than etchings.

THE PIONEER LEGAL FIELD

In the early days a legal training was not a requisite for the minor judicial positions, the associates of the circuit judge being often farmers, teachers and physicians—but always men of good standing and pronounced prominence. On the other hand, several of the pioneers of Lake County, who had enjoyed a legal education and training in the East, did not practice their profession in the new country, but attained standing in their communities as farmers, merchants and utility citizens. The legal field was at first too limited; an able, practical man found too many things which had to be done at once for him to be content to “wait for cases,” or even to work for the small amount of legitimate legal business which would have fallen to him.

JUDGE WILLIAM CLARK

In October, 1837, was held at Lake Court House, in the Robinson log building, the first term of the Circuit Court for Lake County, Judge Samuel C. Sample presiding and Judge William Clark acting as his associate. Judge Clark had no legal training, but was one of the proprietors of Crown Point, and a stout, active, enterprising and worthy frontiersman.

JUDGE HERVEY BALL

At that time there was only one lawyer by profession in the county, but after coming West he does not appear at first to have made any effort to secure a practice. Reference is, of course, made to Hervey Ball, who, with his family, established himself on the northwestern shore of Red Cedar Lake a few weeks after the opening of this first term of the Circuit Court.

At that time Judge Ball was forty-three years of age, had practiced his profession for fourteen years in Georgia, and also came to Lake County with the prestige of the military rank of colonel. “Through the remainder of his life,” says his son, “he gave much attention to farming, to keeping honey bees and raising some choice domestic animals. As a result of his cavalry service in Georgia he always had some fine horses in his possession. For some time he held the offices of county sur-

veyor and probate judge, and in his later years was justice of the peace. He was clerk of the Cedar Lake Baptist Church, superintendent of the Sabbath School at the lake for many years, clerk and moderator of the Northern Indiana Baptist Association and a trustee of Franklin College. In his college and his professional life he had mingled to quite a large extent with the gay, the busy and the cultivated, was familiar with leading men of Georgia, and knew what life was among the wealthy planters of that day. The result of his New England training and of his Southern professional life was of large benefit to his children and the young people connected with them; and his home became and continued to be for several years a religious, an educational, a literary and a social center. Ministers of different denominations found there a welcome, and the home was always full of healthful life. The Puritanic and the true Western spirit blended well. The family library was quite large for pioneer days, and periodicals, agricultural and political, literary and religious, found their way to the home in abundance, so that the seven children and their classmates and visitors all were readers. Judge Hervey Ball lived thirty years in Lake County, building up good institutions, and died on his farm, October 13, 1868."

DOCTOR AND JUDGE H. D. PALMER

In 1838 Dr. H. D. Palmer, who resided on his farm two miles west of the present Town of Merrillville, was elected associate judge to serve with Judge Clark. The new occupant of the bench has a double distinction, since he was the first graduate or regular physician to reside in Lake County. In 1834 he had completed a full course at a medical college in Fairfield, New York, and in 1836 located on his claim near what was then Wiggins Point. With his farming, and practice, and the judgeship, which he held for about seventeen years, he was always busy and became one of the most prominent men in the county. His services on the bench were more than ordinarily able. As stated, generally the associate judges of those days transacted very little court business, their judgment usually being consulted by the presiding judge on such local and personal matters as the standing of litigants, their characteristics and peculiarities, and they were sometimes delegated to settle disputes between citizens out of court. But Doctor Palmer was a man of breadth and such good judgment, coupled with quick comprehension of legal matters, that it is said that twice in his term of service, in the absence of the presiding judge, he conducted the entire business of the Circuit Court.

As a country physician, Doctor Palmer's practice became quite extensive, his rides extending from Dyer to Hobart and Lake Station, espe-

cially during the height of his professional activity, from 1850 to 1860. He also conducted his farm with success, and in connection with Solon Robinson brought the first Berkshire pigs to Crown Point. In 1841 the Doctor erected the first frame house in the central part of the county. His second wife was Miss Catherine Underwood, a sister of John Underwood, who possessed such decided poetic talents.

FIRST PRACTICING LAWYER

The first lawyer to practice his profession in Lake county was Alexander McDonald, who appears first to have settled near the mill-site of what afterward became Lowell, but very soon, in 1839, opened an office at Lake Court House; his judgment undoubtedly was that the place backed by Solon Robinson and Judge Clark was destined to be the county seat and the best location for the practice of the law. Mr. McDonald first appears as an acknowledged leader in county affairs in March, 1839, when the Squatters' Union named him as one of the three official bidders who were appointed to guard the interests of the bona fide settlers at the land sale on the 19th of that month at Laporte. As everything passed off quietly and to their satisfaction, it is evident that the lawyer's services were as they should be. Until his death at Crown Point in 1866, Mr. McDonald was an earnest and honorable lawyer. For nearly twelve years he served the county as a representative in the State Assembly—in 1844-48, 1850-55 and 1857-59.

OTHER PIONEER "JUDGES"

Soon after he settled on his Eagle Creek claim, in 1838, Samuel Turner was elected justice of the peace, and in 1842 associate judge of the Circuit Court.

As early as the summer of 1834, William B. Crooks, with Samuel Miller, made a timber and mill claim on Deep River, in what would now be the southern part of Hobart Township, and probably came to live in that locality not long afterward. At all events he was elected an associate judge in 1837, although he is not recorded as being present at the first term of court in October.

WELCOME TO THE MARRIAGE FEAST

Robert Wilkinson, who was elected first judge of the Probate Court, at about that time, was one of the pioneer citizens to take up claims in Lake County. The Claim Register records his former residence as Attica

Spring, and notes two of his claims—the first made in November, 1834, on Deep River, and the second, in March, 1835, on West Creek. He divided with the justices of the peace the pleasures and the profits (?) of tying the knots which seemed to bind the young men and women of those days more securely than the couples of today. A camp meeting was held on the east side of Cedar Lake, on Cedar Point bluff, in the summer of 1843. Then and there, Wellington A. Clark met Mary Hackley; he met her several times thereafter, and their wedding was fixed for December 7, 1843. Judge Wilkinson came up from his West Creek farm, along the woodland belt, to conduct the ceremony. He took his rifle with him, and shot a fine red deer before he reached the Hackley home. Besides the family of five, and the bridegroom and the judge, there were present three guests within the cabin walls to partake of the roast deer and other good things provided. In those times of big hearts, the judge would have been ashamed to weigh his marriage fee against the big fat deer which he provided for the feast.

MARTIN WOOD AND HIS GOOD WORKS

Martin Wood was one of the early lawyers to settle at Crown Point, as an aspirant for the business which always concentrates with more or less volume at the county seat. For many years before the development of the northern part of the county, in fact, the cream of the legal business came to those who had their offices at Crown Point. Mr. Wood located there in 1848, being then thirty-three years of age. First he taught school, then practiced law and then married Susan G. Taylor, daughter of the Pleasant Grove minister.

Martin Wood was a compact man, in both body and mind; earnest, forceful and brusque, but so genuinely kind that he was very popular. He acquired a large law practice, served in the Indiana Assembly in 1871-73, and made himself felt for the general good in many ways outside the law and public life.

Few have lived in the county who have done so much for horticulture and forestry as Mr. Wood. He secured a farm of fifty-five acres near Crown Point, ten acres of which he enclosed with such varieties of trees as arbor vitae, red cedar, Norway spruce, Scotch pine, silver spruce, Austrian pine, balsam fir and juniper. He also set out orchards of apple, pear, quince and peach trees, and did much to encourage the raising of small fruits and the ornamentation of country homes. He was a useful, able, good man and citizen, and was sincerely mourned by many at his death on the 5th of September, 1892.

TIMOTHY CLEVELAND

Timothy Cleveland, son of Ephraim, the Pleasant Grove pioneer of 1837, was eight years old when the family settled in the county. He settled at the county seat as a lawyer in 1863, dabbled in journalism, and also cultivated land. Mr. Cleveland was also honored for his Christian work, and all the members of his family have honored his good name. Miss Helen Cleveland was for several years a prominent teacher, and several of his sons have become well known in the newspaper field of the county.

HON. THADDEUS S. FANCHER

Hon. Thaddeus S. Fancher is a name which the members of the bar recognize with pride. In 1868, after being partially educated in Ohio, he came to Crown Point, read law with Major Griffin and taught school. He commenced practice after graduating from the law department of the Michigan State University, in 1871. Although elected county superintendent of schools in 1873, he served in that office but a short time, resigning to resume his practice. He was then prosecuting attorney of the county for four years, and the republicans kept him in the State Legislature from 1879 to 1883. During that period he served on the Committee of Revision of the State Statutes. Since 1881 he has been engaged in practice and in the draining and dealing of marsh lands.

A FOUNDER OF THE DRAINAGE SYSTEM

Mr. Fancher was instrumental in the passage of the law of 1881, which authorized the construction of drainage ditches in the Calumet and Kankakee regions. In 1885 he constructed what is known as the Singleton ditch in the Kankakee marsh, which runs for seventeen miles through the southern part of the county. The drainage of the Calumet marshes, which are still devoted to truck gardening and grain raising, is also largely due to his efforts, and has been of much general benefit and much personal gain. In a word, Mr. Fancher is a force in several large fields outside the law and legislation.

ELIHU GRIFFIN

The Griffins, father and son, are worthy of more than passing notice; for they were both lawyers and leaders in public affairs. Elihu Griffin

came to Crown Point as a lawyer, probably in the early '50s. In 1859-61 he served as a representative in the Indiana Assembly and when the Civil war commenced was one of the leading members of his profession in the county. He at once entered the Union army and was appointed paymaster with the rank of major. After the war he returned to Crown Point and became identified with railroad work, holding a responsible position connected with the location of the Vincennes, Danville & Chicago line.

CHARLES F. GRIFFIN, SECRETARY OF STATE

Charles F. Griffin, the son, became even more prominent than the father. He was brought up in Crown Point, adopted the legal profession and successfully practiced his profession there until he commenced his term as secretary of state in 1887. At its expiration in 1891 he located at Hammond, the metropolis of the Calumet region. There he entered a career of continuous advancement in professional and business life. He was also very prominent in church work and in connection with the Sons of Veterans. But his strong ambitions and the stress of his life overtaxed his physical strength and his death occurred at Hammond, December 20, 1902, at the age of forty-six.

HON. J. W. YOCHE

Another talented lawyer, who died comparatively young, was Hon. J. W. Youche, who has already been mentioned in connection with the fine collection of antiquities now installed at the Public Library of Hammond. He was of Saxon birth and when an infant of two years was brought to Ohio by his parents, earnest and firm Lutherans. The young man was educated at the Indiana State University; came to Crown Point as a teacher, and in 1870 served as principal of its public school. When twenty-two, he entered the university as a law student and in 1872 graduated from that institution. On January 1, 1873, soon after returning to Crown Point to practice, he married Miss Eunice Higgins, the only child of Dr. John Higgins; "and in that home, which became the Higgins-Youche mansion, one of the costly and spacious and beautiful residences of Crown Point, he resided for twenty-eight years. He was a model son-in-law; a good citizen; an exemplary and devoted husband and father; a man of refined feelings and of cultivated tastes. He was scholarly in different lines. As a talented young lawyer he had risen rapidly in his profession. He was a state senator, was vice president of the Crown Point National Bank, was a trustee of the State Uni-

versity and was for many years, as said one of the best and most cultivated lawyers of the county, 'easily the leader at the bar of this county and a leader in Northwestern Indiana.' He died January 2, 1901, nearly fifty-three years of age.

THE LATE J. FRANK MEEKER

J. Frank Meeker, who held the office of county attorney from February, 1901, until his death in June, 1914, was one of the leading lawyers of the younger generation. He was born in Center Township, five miles east of Crown Point, in 1868, and was educated at the county seat. Mr. Meeker studied law with Congressman Peterson, and in 1892 graduated from the law school of the Michigan University. With the exception of a year spent in Hammond, his practice was at Crown Point, where for two years he was in partnership with Judge McMahan. Previous to his long and creditable service as county attorney, Mr. Meeker was, for four years, deputy prosecuting attorney. Besides ably conducting his practice, he served as president of the board of education and at the time of his death was president of the People's State Bank.

HON. JOHANNES KOPELKE

Ex-Judge Johannes Kopelke, who was appointed a member of the Superior bench in March, 1911, and was succeeded by Hon. Charles E. Greenwald in 1914, has been a resident of Crown Point for thirty-eight years. As a youth he was thoroughly educated in the Royal Gymnasium of his native Germany before coming to America. Soon after graduating from the law department of the University of Michigan, in 1876, he located at Crown Point, and for a time was associated in practice with Hon. Thaddeus S. Fancher. From 1879 he was an independent practitioner. He took an active part in all the civic affairs of the town and the county, and in 1884 was chosen a presidential elector on the Cleveland-Hendricks ticket. In the early '90s he served in the State Senate, making a fine record on the Judiciary Committee. Throughout his practice he showed such solid traits and good judgment that his elevation to the bench was taken almost as a matter of course.

PRESENT-DAY JUDICIARY

Hon. J. H. Gillett, judge of the Supreme Court of the State of Indiana, is the most prominent member of the profession who has been elevated to the bench.

Judicially, Lake and Porter counties form the Thirty-first Circuit, the presiding judge for the former being Hon. Willis C. McMahan, of Crown Point. Since 1895 there have been two Superior courts at Hammond and one at Crown Point and Hammond. Hon. Virgil S. Reiter presides at Room 1, Hammond, and Hon. Lawrence C. Becker at Room 2, while Hon. Charles E. Greenwald is the presiding judge at Room 3, Crown Point. Judge Greenwald was elected to succeed Hon. Johannes Kopelke in November, 1914.

HON. JOHN H. GILLETT

Hon. John H. Gillett, ex-judge of the State Supreme Court of Indiana, is one of the strong men of the Hammond and the Lake County bar. He is a native of Medina, N. Y., born September 18, 1860; was educated in the public schools of Valparaiso, and at his admission to the Indiana bar in 1881 commenced practice at Hammond. In 1886 he served as assistant attorney-general and was judge of the Circuit Court from 1892 to 1902. He was elevated to the bench of the State Supreme Court, by appointment, in 1892, and in November of that year was elected to a six-years' term. Judge Gillett was honored with the chief justiceship from 1903 to 1908, and since the latter year has been engaged in a large and lucrative practice at Hammond. As an author he is well known for his works on "Criminal Law" (1888 and 1895) and "Indirect and Collateral Evidence" (1897).

HON. WILLIS C. McMAHAN

Judge Willis C. McMahan, of the Circuit Court, is a native of Carroll County, Indiana, born August 2, 1858. He graduated from the Delphi High School and in his early manhood was a teacher. From 1881 to 1882 he studied law at the University of Michigan, continued his studies with a Logansport firm, and in 1883 was admitted to the bar at Delphi. He began practice at Crown Point in April, 1884, and from 1886 to 1901 acted as its town attorney; served as prosecuting attorney of the county in 1890-94, and as county attorney from 1900 until Governor Durbin appointed him judge of the Thirty-first Judicial Circuit in 1902. Judge McMahan was elected to the bench in November of that year and reelected in 1908 and 1914.

HON. VIRGIL S. REITER

Judge Reiter was very active and prominent in his profession before his appointment to the bench of the Superior Court in August,

1907. In 1908 he was elected for the six-year term. He is a Hoosier by birth and commenced practice at Rochester, Indiana, where he also served as city attorney. In August, 1893, soon after the expiration of his term of office, he located at Hammond and at once took high rank both as a lawyer and a republican leader. From 1898 to 1902 he was chairman of the Lake County Republican Central Committee, having been appointed United States commissioner in 1900. He served as city attorney of Hammond from 1902 to 1904. On the first of October, of the latter year, Judge Reiter became associated with L. L. Bomberger under the firm name of Reiter & Bomberger, Mr. Bomberger having previously been in partnership with the late Charles F. Griffin from 1900 until the death of the latter in 1902.

HON. LAWRENCE BECKER

Judge Lawrence Becker is another native German who has made his legal and judicial mark in Lake County. When he was but ten years of age his parents brought him from Westphalia, with other members of the family, and for four years they resided at Tolleston. They then moved to Montana, but as a young man of twenty-three Lawrence returned to Indiana and completed his legal education at the Valparaiso University, from which he graduated in 1896. He located at Hammond, was city attorney from 1898 to 1902, and mayor from May, 1904, until March, 1911. After being elected to the head of the municipal government for three times, he resigned the mayoralty at the latter date to accept the appointment of judge of the Superior Court of Lake County, which had been tendered to him by Governor Marshall. He has since served with credit on that bench, and for more than a decade has been a member of the Hammond Public Library Board, of which institution he is one of the founders.

HON. CHARLES E. GREENWALD

Before his election to the bench of the Superior Court in November, 1914, Judge Greenwald was a leader of the Lake County bar, resident at Whiting for about sixteen years. He is a native of the City of Cleveland and has but just entered his thirty-ninth year. A graduate of the University of Michigan law department in 1895, three years later he located at Whiting, and during the following decade made a good record in the office of the prosecuting attorney of the county, of which he was head for two terms. His career, both as a private and a public practitioner, earned him the judicial election of 1914.

JAMES A. PATTERSON

The present prosecuting attorney of the county, James A. Patterson, is a member of the Indiana Harbor bar, is a graduate of the Chicago Law School and located at the point named in 1902.

FATHER OF THE SUPERIOR COURTHOUSE

Probably no single individual should have more credit for the building of the Superior courthouse than James M. Bradford, an able business man of Hammond, who has held important offices both in the service of the city and county. He was one of the founders of the waterworks and while county commissioner, from 1894 to 1900, was the leader in the movement to secure a courthouse in his home city. Others planned and carried through the legislation providing a Superior Court for Hammond, the original stipulation being that the commissioners provide rented quarters for holding its sessions. But Commissioner Bradford wanted a new courthouse, and went after it. Before his opponents knew that he had made any decisive move, he had negotiated for a site and the architect was well along in his plans. The matter was finally taken into the courts, but the new courthouse movement, led by Mr. Bradford, won the fight—both in and out of court.

UNITED STATES COURTS AT HAMMOND

Besides the Superior, the United States District and Circuit courts convene in Hammond, the Federal body meeting twice annually—on the third Tuesdays of April and October, respectively. In 1907 a magnificent three-story structure was erected on the corner of State Street and Oakley Avenue, at a cost of \$140,000, to serve both as a postoffice and a United States courthouse. It stands on a handsome square, 150 by 200 feet, and Joseph T. Hutton, the Hammond architect, may well feel proud of his handiwork and brain-work. Since the erection of this new building the sessions of the United States courts have been presided over by Hon. Albert B. Anderson, of Indianapolis, whose appointment dates from 1902. At each term of the court, the judge is accompanied by the other officials from Indianapolis, including the clerk, the marshal and the district attorney. The resident representative is Charles L. Surprise, who was born near Lowell, received a thorough education in the county and a legal training at the Northwestern University, Chicago, and in practical office work at Hammond. He received his appointment as deputy clerk of the United States District and Circuit courts in 1906.

PRESENT BAR OF HIGH GRADE

Although Hammond, as a substantial town, is now some forty years of age, its citizenship was long concentrated in business and industrial development, and we believe it is a fair and a safe statement to say that it was not until the establishment of its Superior Court in 1895 that the bar of that city became substantial and of high rank. Since then East Chicago and Gary, with their remarkable development, have also attracted a number of able lawyers, especially in the field of commercial and corporation law.

HON. ELISHA C. FIELD

Hon. Elisha C. Field, president of the Monon Line and a leader of the Hammond bar, is a native of Valparaiso, Indiana, born April 9, 1862. After receiving a literary training at the Valparaiso College he entered the law school of the University of Michigan, from which he obtained his degree of LL. B. in 1865. That year marks his admission to the bar and his settlement at Crown Point. He was appointed prosecuting attorney in 1868, served as judge of the Circuit Court in 1879-89, and in the latter year became general solicitor of the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago, and its successor, the Chicago, Indianapolis & Louisville Railroad. From 1907 to 1914 he served as vice president of the Monon and since the latter year has been the head of the system. Judge Field is also largely interested in the stone industries, being prominently identified with the Indiana Stone Railroad Company and the Indiana Stone and the Consolidated Stone companies.

PETER CRUMPACKER

Peter Crumpacker is a leader of the later-day bar of Lake County. He is a native of Laporte County, his two brothers being leaders at the Valparaiso bar, Hon. E. D. Crumpacker having served for years as prosecuting attorney, on the appellate bench and in Congress as a representative of the Tenth District. Soon after graduating from the Valparaiso Law School, Peter Crumpacker located at Hammond, where, since 1888 he has done nothing but go right ahead. From 1891 to 1893 he was associated with Hon. J. H. Gillett, afterward appointed judge of the Supreme Court of Indiana. In 1894-98 Mr. Crumpacker served as city attorney of Hammond during the administration of F. R. Mott as mayor, and in 1900 became associated in private practice with D. J. Moran, a bright young attorney who had joined the fraternity two years before.

A. F. KNOTTS

Armanis F. Knotts, ex-mayor of Hammond, is also well to the front in the list of Lake County lawyers, and as a public man few have been more consistently earnest and helpful. Although born in Ohio, his parents brought him to Pulaski County so young that he considers himself for all practical purposes, a Hoosier; and he was "always for Hammond" until he moved to Gary and has since been faithful to her interests. Mr. Knotts received a thorough education at the Valparaiso College, and from 1879 to 1887, besides conducting a normal school and business college at Lodoga, Indiana, he completed business, engineering, scientific, classical and law courses at the Valparaiso institution. In 1887 he graduated in law with the same class which numbered Peter Crumpacker. Before he had completed his legal studies he had been elected county surveyor of Porter County, resigning that office to go to Hammond.

From the moment Mr. Knotts opened a law office, he took an active part in the material upbuilding of the city, irrespective of its direct effect on the growth of his professional interests. As one of his projects upon which he labored night and day was to secure for Hammond a direct water connection with Lake Michigan through Wolf Lake, he became popularly known as "Harbor Knotts;" so popular, in fact, that he was sent to the State Assembly in 1898 as the joint representative of Lake and Jasper counties, and in May, 1902, elected mayor of Hammond. While in the Legislature he secured the passage of the bill which placed the Superior Court of Hammond on the same footing as the Circuit Court, and authorized the building of the fine Superior courthouse there. Also, while mayor he appointed the industrial committee which was so active and successful in locating new industries at Hammond.

Mr. Knotts was elected mayor at a time when riots, strikes and "graft," together with the recent burning of the great slaughter house, made the outlook very dark for Hammond. Its mainstay, from a business and industrial standpoint, had been knocked from under it; the city had now to depend upon three minor industries. But in a short time the city recognized the presence and stimulation of a strong personal force in Mayor Knotts. Eleven new industries were planted in Hammond during his administration and largely through his initiative. His record as an originator and a pusher won for him the attention of Judge Gary, of the United States Steel Corporation, and his work in the founding and development of the City of Gary will be found described as a part of its history.

FRANK N. GAVIT

A strong member of the Lake County bar and a special advocate of the interests of Whiting, the city of his residence for more than twenty years, Frank N. Gavit is a Canadian of Irish lineage, in his fifty-first year. He is a graduate of the Northwestern University Law School, as well as of the Northern Indiana Normal School. Mr. Gavit first located for practice at Saginaw, Michigan, but after remaining in that city for about two years came to Whiting in 1892. From the first he has enjoyed a large private practice, having, for many years, represented its two banks in legal matters. He also drew up the incorporation papers for the Town of Whiting, afterward incorporated it as a city and has represented his home place in all of its litigations with Hammond. Moreover, his practice has been largely as an advocate of the rights of the modest citizen.

LAKE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION

In 1896 the lawyers of Hammond, Whiting and East Chicago organized the North Township Bar Association, of which A. F. Knotts remained the president until it was made a county-wide affair under the name of the Lake County Bar Association, in 1912. The members of the old organization became the charter members of the new, the first president of which was D. J. Moran of Hammond; secretary, E. G. Sproat. In 1913 L. L. Bomberger, of Hammond, was elected president of the Lake County Bar Association and Mr. Sproat was reelected secretary. J. H. Conroy was chosen president in 1914; C. B. Tinkham, vice president; N. A. Hembroff, treasurer; E. G. Sproat, secretary.

CONGRESSIONAL AND LEGISLATIVE DISTRICTS

Lake County has been in the Tenth Congressional District since 1876. From the organization of the county in 1837 until 1843, it constituted a portion of the Seventh. In that year the state was divided into ten congressional districts, and Lake County, with sixteen other counties in Northwestern Indiana, was placed in the Ninth Congressional District, making it the largest of the ten thus created.

In arranging the senatorial districts Laporte, Lake and Porter were placed in one district and allotted one senator, and Porter and Lake were allowed one representative to the Assembly. In 1872 the State Legislature made a reapportionment by which Lake and Porter were allowed one senator, and Lake alone, one representative. Four years

afterward, Lake County became one of eight counties to form the Tenth Congressional District. In 1895 the state was divided into thirteen districts, the Tenth being reduced in area to Lake, Porter and Laporte counties. In 1914 occurred the last reapportionment by which Laporte was attached to the Thirteenth Congressional District, and the Tenth made to comprise Lake, Porter, Jasper, Newton, Benton, White and Tippecanoe counties.

Since 1872, there has been no change in the legislative apportionment as it affects Lake County, with the exception that since 1897 Lake and Jasper counties have jointly sent a representative to the Assembly.

HON. THOMAS J. WOOD

Both in Congress and the State Legislature a large proportion of the members have been lawyers, and for the past thirty years none of the Lake County delegation has had a better record than the late Hon. Thomas J. Wood, of Crown Point. A native of Ohio, he spent his earlier life on a farm, and as a scholar and teacher near Terre Haute, Indiana. He worked his way through the University of Michigan Law School, and graduated at the head of his class in 1868, locating at Lowell for practice. But he moved to the county seat in 1870, and as a legal advocate and counselor, as well as a democratic leader, was soon at the very heart of things. First he was elected to several town offices, and from 1872 to 1876 earned a more extended reputation as state's attorney for the county. In 1876 he was elected state senator for Lake and Porter counties, and during his four years in that office earned a high standing as an alert and sound debater and a far-sighted legislator.

REPRESENTED THE OLD COLFAX DISTRICT

While in the Senate, Mr. Wood pushed through much important legislation affecting land titles throughout the state, thereby obtaining the warm support of property owners and men of substantial influence. In 1882 he was elected to the Forty-eighth Congress, representing for two years the old Colfax district. In that strong republican district he was defeated for reelection by less than three hundred votes. Mr. Wood's strength in a state which for many years has been placed in the doubtful column had even caused his name to be mentioned for the presidency. He was a man who had grown beyond professional limitations and his death, which occurred at his home in Crown Point, October 13, 1908, was an acknowledged loss to the county and the state.

HON. JOHN B. PETERSON

Hon. John B. Peterson, of Crown Point, representative in Congress for the Tenth Indiana District, is a native of Lake County, born on the 4th of July, 1851. He has been a leading member of the state bar since his admission to practice in 1870, being also entitled to practice at the bar of the United States Supreme Court. Ten years of progressive professional work in Lake County brought him such a solid reputation that in 1880 he became prosecuting attorney for the Thirty-first Judicial Circuit, a position which he held for four years. In 1913 Mr. Peterson was elected to Congress, as a representative of the Tenth District as it then existed. He is a Democrat and a vigorous supporter of the Wilson administration. He is not only a good lawyer, but a successful banker, being president of the Commercial Bank of Crown Point and the First Calumet Trust and Savings Bank of East Chicago.

THE FIRST TWO PHYSICIANS

Like the lawyers, most of the old-time physicians who became best known located at Crown Point. "Doctor and Judge" H. D. Palmer has already been etched as an associate on the bench of the Circuit Court. He was a regularly educated and licensed practitioner, and one of his first competitors was a gentleman who was neither. Joseph Greene was to the southwestern part of the county—to the American settlers around Cedar Lake and the Germans further west—what Doctor Palmer was to the northeastern and northern districts. Notwithstanding his lack of a diploma he knew how to grapple with malarial fever and other ailments common in the low country; was also a good deer hunter, quite widely-traveled and popular, and a welcome visitor to many firesides. His brother, Sylvester, shared his practice and popularity.

NOT OUTDONE BY ANY INDIAN

The next early physician was Dr. James A. Wood. His home was at first in Porter County, but his rides often extended into Lake. The doctor rode a very fine-looking Indian pony; thick set, with a heavy mane, and very sagacious and hardy. One day he was near the Cady marsh and a patient needed a physician on the other side. Dr. Wood had been told that no white man had ever ridden across. It was implied that an Indian had. That was too much for the doctor, and time, moreover, was precious. He concluded that if an Indian had crossed, he could and would; and he did. A solid gravel road crosses now, with

three or four railroads—just to show how Man flouts Nature. Dr. Wood soon moved from Porter County to the east side of Cedar Lake, and had a large practice. Later, he located at Lowell and during eighteen months of the Civil war was regimental surgeon to the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry.

DOCTORS YEOMAN AND FARRINGTON

Dr. S. B. Yeoman was another pioneer physician and resident of Lowell, who died in January, 1865.

Dr. W. C. Farrington located at Crown Point for practice in 1840 and during the succeeding sixteen years established a large professional business at the county seat and in the surrounding country. He was also enterprising and aggressive in other ways, and his death in 1856 was widely deplored.

DR. A. J. PRATT

Dr. A. J. Pratt, who located in 1854, married the widow of the deceased, succeeded to much of Doctor Farrington's practice and, being an able practitioner himself, eventually became one of the leading physicians of the county. For nearly forty years, or until his death in 1893, Dr. Pratt was an honor to manhood and professional life.

DR. HARVEY PETTIBONE

Dr. Harvey Pettibone represented the second generation in a family of physicians; his father and his son being both practitioners. The representative mentioned located at Crown Point in 1847 and continued his professional work, with the county seat as its center, until his death, August 19, 1898, in his seventy-seventh year. He had commenced practice in his native town of Naples, New York, in the year 1842. Doctor Pettibone took the part of a good citizen in public affairs, and served his people in the State Legislature in 1882-84.

DR. HENRY PETTIBONE

Dr. Henry Pettibone, the son, was born at Crown Point in 1850, was educated at home and at Hanover College, Indiana, studied medicine, secured quite a large practice (his father gradually retiring), and unexpectedly died in Chicago, June 26, 1902.

DR. JOHN HIGGINS

Doctor Pratt, the elder Doctor Pettibone and Dr. John Higgins were for many years the leading physicians of the Crown Point district. The last named was a New York man, who graduated from the Indiana Medical College in 1846 and in 1847 married Miss Diantha Tremper, member of a Lake County family of early settlers.

Doctor Higgins did not fully enter upon practice at Crown Point until 1859. In 1861 he entered the Union army as a physician and surgeon, did much hospital work, became an expert surgeon and resumed practice at the county seat in 1865. Like his two contemporaries his practice extended over considerable territory and, having a good start financially, like them he continued to accumulate. His only daughter married Hon. J. W. Youche, who died in 1901, and on April 7, 1904, he himself joined his wife who had passed to the beyond in 1895.

OTHER EARLY PHYSICIANS OF CROWN POINT

The late H. P. Swartz was one of the oldest practicing physicians in the county, as well as one of the prominent citizens of Crown Point. He graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1868, located at Crown Point in 1871, acquired a large practice, amassed property and actively participated in the best development of the community.

Dr. J. C. Gibbs, one of the first of the homeopaths to commence practice, is broadly educated and a leading citizen. He commenced his higher courses at the University of Wisconsin, taking literary honors, but graduated from the Chicago Homeopathic College in medicine with the class of 1886. He stands high both as a practitioner and a man of affairs.

DRS. P. P. AND EDWARD R. GORDON

These two Hobart physicians, both deceased, left fine reputations. Dr. P. P. Gordon was the elder, their personal relations being uncle and nephew. Each served the county as coroner, in addition to establishing a large general practice. Dr. P. P. Gordon graduated from the Buffalo Medical College in 1865 and at once commenced practice at Hobart. He devoted considerable of his time to railroad surgery, was examining physician for a number of insurance companies, served four years on the pension board, and besides becoming widely known in his profession amassed a variety of large property interests and did much to advance the town and the county. He died March 8, 1904, and his nephew passed away December 19, 1912.

OTHER HOBART PHYSICIANS

Doctor Miller, a graduate of Rush Medical College, located in Hobart during 1879, and since 1892 Dr. R. C. Mackey has been a resident physician of growing reputation, having served as coroner twice.

Dr. Joseph C. Watson, who located at Hobart soon after his graduation from the medical department of the University of Indianapolis in 1888, made surgery his specialty. Quite early in his career he became surgeon for the Nickel Plate Railway and has been since identified with a number of other roads in that capacity. For some years he has been a practitioner at Gary.

CORONER FRANK W. SMITH

Dr. Frank W. Smith, of Gary, who is now serving his second term as coroner of Lake County, is a man of broad education and active in the public reforms of the Calumet region. He is thoroughly grounded in the theory and practice of his profession, and since 1913 has been at the head of a non-partisan movement, having for its avowed object "the cleaning up of Gary." In national politics, the doctor is a republican.

DR. H. L. IDDINGS, MERRILLVILLE

For many years Dr. H. L. Iddings has been the leading medical practitioner of Merrillville and the surrounding district. He is a native of Noble County, Indiana, born sixty-three years ago, and is a graduate of the Detroit College of Medicine. For four years he was located in practice at Swan, Noble County, and was then appointed to the position of physician to the State Penitentiary at Michigan City, discharging the duties of that position for two years. He came to Merrillville in 1883, and has been in constant and successful practice there ever since.

LAKE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY

Organized medicine in Lake County dates back but a comparatively few years when, in 1899, about a dozen physicians interested themselves in the organization of the Lake County Medical Society. Dr. Pannenberg was selected as president, with Dr. T. W. Oberlin as secretary. The following year Dr. Howat was chosen to head the new organization and thus served until 1909. In 1911 Dr. Howat was elected to the presidency of the State Medical Association.

The increase in membership was slow until 1907, when physicians

from the then new city of Gary began to apply for membership, bringing the total to near the half century mark. The close of the year 1914 finds a total membership of ninety-four, being the second largest county medical society in the state.

The present plan of the society provides at least ten scientific programs each year, with a summer picnic for the members and their families, and an annual meeting, at which time we hold our election, hear the president's address and make plans for the new year. The presidents of the society have been as follows: Dr. J. P. Pannenberg, 1899; Dr. W. F. Howat, 1900-08; Dr. A. G. Schlicker, 1909; Dr. E. M. Shanklin, 1910; Dr. E. E. Evans, 1911-12; Dr. W. D. Weis, 1913; Dr. J. W. Iddings, 1914. Secretaries: Dr. T. W. Oberlin, 1899; Dr. H. E. Sharrer, 1902-07; Dr. W. D. Weis, 1908; Dr. E. M. Shanklin, 1909; Dr. H. C. Groman, 1910; Dr. C. A. DeLong, 1911; Dr. E. M. Shanklin, 1912.

DR. W. F. HOWAT

Dr. W. F. Howat has been a leading practitioner since 1892 and citizen of Hammond since locating in that city in 1895. He has served as president of the Lake County Medical Association for eight years (1900-08) and was president of the State Medical Association in 1912. For a dozen years past he has been a leading member of the Public Library Board, has served on the Hammond Board of School Trustees for seven years, and otherwise been identified with the advancement of the city.

ST. MARGARET'S HOSPITAL

The institution above named was established at Hammond by the Sisters of St. Francis in 1898. Since that year it has been twice enlarged and at the present time has a capacity of about one hundred and seventy-five beds. In 1913, 1,600 patients were treated therein, and it is probable that the number will not fall below those figures during 1914.

CROWN POINT, EARLIEST NEWSPAPER CENTER

The press of Lake County is in its fifty-ninth year, and from first to last has seen its dark days as well as its bright. Like all else of a professional, political and semi-public nature, it first took root at the county seat, when Crown Point, its lawyers, its resident officials, its physicians, and ministers and teachers, wielded the bulk of influence on the public affairs of the county.

THE LAKE COUNTY HERALD

The birth of journalism in Lake County was no more auspicious than it usually is in a young community, however stable it may be for its years. At the height of the border troubles between Kansas and Missouri and while the republican party was in the throes of its birth, the leading citizens of Crown Point and Lake County called loudly for a mouthpiece in the shape of a newspaper. Rodney Dunning, a Valparaiso citizen and editor, responded to the call, and to make certain his coming and the founding of a republican newspaper, John Wheeler and Zerah F. Summers, the county surveyor and his assistant, with Janna S. Holton, a leading merchant, advanced \$300 in cash for the purchase of a printing outfit and guaranteed a circulation equivalent to a like sum. Mr. Dunning came and issued the Lake County Herald for several months during the later part of 1856. His backers, who were all related by marriage, were solid and ambitious men, and were long identified with the progress of Crown Point and the county.

FATHERS OF LAKE COUNTY JOURNALISM

John Wheeler, a native of Connecticut, spent his youth and early manhood in Ohio, and was twenty-two when he located at Crown Point with his bride of a year and various members of his father's family. There, for a few years he was a farmer in the summer and a teacher in the winter. With his father, he also commenced surveying in the Kankakee swamp lands, and made such progress that he became county surveyor in 1853. In the following year Zerah F. Summers, a relative by marriage, located at the county seat. Mr. Summers, who was four years younger than the county surveyor, was already an expert in that line, having been educated as a surveyor and seen considerable service upon the Cleveland & Toledo Railroad. He therefore became Mr. Wheeler's efficient assistant in connection with his duties as county surveyor.

Janna S. Holton, the third republican enthusiast and leading supporter of the experimental newspaper, located at Crown Point with his father, Dr. Ira Holton, a Vermonter, in 1844. In 1856 he was one of the rising young merchants and citizens of the town, and continued to grow in position and strength of character during his long after career.

CROWN POINT REGISTER APPEARS

Mr. Dunning did not make a success of the Lake County Herald, and Mr. Holton became the purchaser of its press and office material.

In the meantime Mr. Summers had taken a trip into the Kansas territory of the free soil contentions, and returned to Crown Point a stronger republican than ever. There in August he and Mr. Wheeler formed a partnership, bought the remains of the Herald from Mr. Holton, and on the 4th of August, 1857, issued the first number of the Crown Point Register.

COL. JOHN WHEELER

Projecting ourselves in the narrative, for a few years, it may be stated as a bit of personal information that John Wheeler continued his newspaper association with Mr. Summers until 1861, when he entered the service of the Union army as captain of the home company which he raised—Compañy B, Twentieth Regiment Indiana Volunteers. An elegant sword, the gift of friends in Lake County, was presented to Captain Wheeler while his regiment was on parade in Indianapolis. They passed through Baltimore with flying colors, were at Fortress Monroe, at Hatteras and Camp Hamilton, and so thoroughly had their captain performed the duties of a soldier that he was commissioned major of the regiment February 16, 1862. In March, 1863, he was promoted to the colonelcy. "In July, as colonel of the Twentieth Indiana Regiment, he led his veteran troops on that bloody and decisive field of Gettysburg, and there fell on July 2d, in the slaughter of that terrible conflict. The body of the patriot soldier was brought to Crown Point for burial." Col. John Wheeler was one of the sturdiest, ablest and most honored pioneers of Lake County, and his stay in the community was all too short. And his descendants have done him honor in word and deed.

ZERAH F. SUMMERS

Mr. Summers sold his interest in the Register in 1862, being county clerk at the time; he held that office from 1859 to 1867, and both during that period and afterward served as real estate appraiser, county school examiner, and town trustee. In 1865 he erected a warehouse at the depot in Crown Point, and commenced the grain business, which he continued until his death in 1879. In 1869-70 he was engaged as surveyor and civil engineer on the line of the Vincennes, Danville & Chicago Railroad. The later years of his life were spent in travel, with a view of benefitting his health, but such efforts were futile, and he died at the Battle Creek (Mich.) Sanitarium, July 31, 1879.

JOHN MILLIKAN, VETERAN

Succeeding Mr. Summers, Harper & Beattie became proprietors of the Crown Point Register, and Samuel E. Ball assumed the proprietorship in October, 1869. Then came Frank S. Bedell and John J. Wheeler, and in April, 1882, John Millikan became the sole owner.

At the time Mr. Millikan thus assumed control of the Crown Point Register he was nearing his seventieth birthday, and he had been a printer, or an editor, or both, since he was twelve years of age. In February, 1837, when twenty-two years old, he became connected with the South Bend Free Press. "This paper," says one of his old-time friends, "was at length bought by Colfax & West, who changed its name to the St. Joseph Valley Register, and in 1845 Editor Millikan moved to Laporte, where he purchased of Thomas A. Stewart, the Laporte Whig. In 1852 this name was changed to the Laporte Union. In 1867 he left the newspaper field and went to Chicago, but in 1871 returned to Indiana and resumed editorial work at Plymouth, purchasing there and publishing the Plymouth Republican. After six years in Plymouth he made one more change and came to Crown Point in 1877.

"There, Mr. Millikan soon commenced the publication of a new and interesting paper called the Cosmos, but before long he purchased one-half of the Crown Point Register, and in 1882 became sole owner. He continued to conduct it successfully until 1891, when he retired to a more quiet life, befitting his years and rather feeble health. Mr. Millikan was one of the veterans of his profession and was highly respected by his fellow workers and the citizens of the county."

For a number of years after Mr. Millikan's retirement, the Register underwent various changes; the proprietors have included S. B. Day, McMahan (Willis C.) & Bibler (A. A.), Mr. Bibler, Charles J. Davison, C. A. Collins and A. A. Bibler for a third time.

In 1860 a democratic paper called the Jeffersonian was started at Crown Point, but it was short-lived.

LAKE COUNTY STAR AND JOHN J. WHEELER

Aside from the Register, the only other substantial newspaper in Crown Point is the Lake County Star. It was founded in 1872 and has been owned and edited since 1880 by John J. Wheeler, son of Col. John Wheeler, the gallant soldier and one of the founders of the Lake County Register. As the grandson of the latter has also been identified with the official and journalistic life of the county, the Wheeler family has been, for many years, a strong personal factor in its progress. The

veteran editor and publisher of the *Star* married Miss Belle Holton, daughter of J. S. Holton, one of the three founders of the *Register*, and granddaughter of Solon Robinson, the founder of the town itself and a man of rare literary gifts. So that John J. Wheeler is the link which binds much of the best life and many of the higher interests of the community in which he has resided during his mature life.

Mr. Wheeler was born in West Creek Township during the third year of the colonel's marriage. At the outbreak of the Civil war he was in his fourteenth year. He comes of good Connecticut fighting stock, although he had no means of knowing that Joe Wheeler, member of one of his family branches, would become a famous cavalry general of the Confederacy. A like spirit animated John J. Wheeler, the youth of fifteen, when he followed his father into the Union ranks, serving faithfully in such modest position he could fill, until after Colonel Wheeler's death at Gettysburg. He possesses two honorable discharges to show that his soldier youth gained all the honors of a present-day veteran. Afterward he was twice elected county surveyor, resigning, in 1872, during his second term of office in order to enter the newspaper business.

In 1880 Mr. Wheeler came into sole possession of the *Lake County Star*. He has since conducted it with ability and good judgment, as a conservative republican newspaper. Mr. Wheeler served as postmaster at Crown Point during the Harrison administration and is one of the leading men of the county, as regards ability, character and stanch family connections. He has been identified with the Grand Army of the Republic since its organization, and has been a prominent Mason for over forty years. It is a pleasure and a great advantage to have his assistance as an editor of this work.

THE PRESS OF HAMMOND

The press of Hammond is represented by the *Times and News*, republican and democratic newspapers respectively. The former is the outgrowth of the *Tribune*, founded in 1884 by Alfred A. Winslow, who afterward became consul to Guatemala. It subsequently came into possession of Davidson Brothers, of Whiting; T. J. Hyman, of Chicago, and Sidney McHie. Under the management of the last named it was transformed into the *Times*, and Mr. McHie turned the paper over to its present proprietor, Percy A. Parry.

About 1888 James B. Woods, then postmaster of Hammond and a leading citizen, established the *Independent*, which was understood to be the organ of those who were opposed to the so-called "Towle element." Mr. Woods, who was also city clerk and a man of wide influence, made a

vigorous newspaper of the Independent, and considered that it had accomplished its purpose when it was discontinued.

Mr. and Mrs. S. E. Swaim founded the Lake County News in April, 1900, and in July of the following year purchased the Hammond Daily Standard; from the latter came the Daily News. The News is as democratic as the Times is republican.

EAST CHICAGO

The East Chicago Globe was founded in January, 1891, by E. S. Gilbert. On August 10, 1899, he sold the paper to Allison P. Brown, who has since continued the business, assisted by his wife and his son, Francis P. Brown.

THE CALL, OF WHITING

All the Whiting newspapers of the past have been cheerfully and industriously absorbed by the Call, pushed on by its editor and publisher, Edwin H. Farr. A brief record of births, absorptions and the present Whiting Call is given, in Mr. Farr's breezy style:

"In November, 1890, Pastor D. A. Holman, of the Plymouth Congregational Church, bought him a font of type and an old Franklin press and set up as the editor of The Congregationalist, designed to circulate among his flock; but, being an ambitious fellow he reached out for a broader field, and, on January 1, 1891, he changed the name of his paper to the Whiting News and became a purveyor of neighborhood tittle-tattle to all of Whiting. Duty calling the reverend editor hence, he sold all the rights, titles and emoluments in the News to J. G. Davidson, a budding young real estate dealer, who bought the paper to boost some of his real estate holdings, being at that time a youth of large ideas. Mr. Davidson immediately proceeded to issue an edition of 10,000 copies to circulate in a town of say 3,000 inhabitants, and when the bills commenced to come in J. G. unloaded the whole outfit onto his brother, H. S., who, being just out of school, where he had edited the college paper, was as ambitious as he was unsophisticated. It was in June, 1891, when H. S. came into possession of the News, and, mirabile dictu, he held on to it until 1895. Whether Henry made the paper pay, no one but himself knows, but he must have made his brother, J. G., believe it was a paying proposition, for he sold out to him in 1895, under the plea that he wanted to go back to school and study theology. From 1895 until 1900 the News led an erratic career. When the editor had any other duty to perform, social or other on 'print day' the paper did not appear, but

it was always a welcome guest when pressure of other business did not prevent the editor from printing it. Old timers will never forget the pungent articles from the pen of 'Pocahontas,' nor the stroke of genius of the editor during the railroad strike when he printed his papers on the reverse side of a roll of wall paper.

"In 1900 Mr. Davidson sold out to E. S. Gilbert, and the paper was run for several years with that gentleman as proprietor. In 1904 the present editor of the Call leased the News from Mr. Gilbert, but disagreement over the political attitude of the paper resulted in the establishment of the Call, which sounded the death knell of the News. It gradually sank until it was buried under the deep waters of oblivion.

"In 1892 the Whiting Standard, with E. A. Gowe as editor and E. S. Gilbert as publisher, was born. After a short life it passed peacefully away, the material and good will going into the hands of Mr. H. S. Davidson.

"Along about 1892 U. G. Swartz, who had been troubled for some time with that dread disease *cacoethes scribendi* got it into his head that he would like to be an editor. Now, with Mr. Swartz to think is to act, so he hies him to Chicago and buys all the paraphernalia for printing a newspaper, including a title 'head,' which left no doubt in the reader's mind as to the political affiliations of the editor. It read 'The Whiting Democrat.' Nor was ever anything ever printed by Editor Swartz that would lead one to infer that the paper was not loyal to the principles of Jefferson. None who read the Democrat will ever forget the erudite editorials of the industrious editor, postmaster and politician. Finally, Mr. Swartz, tired of the humdrum of a country editor's life, sold out the Democrat to the Ingham boys in 1897, who changed the name to the Sun and the politics to republican. It was well conducted and earned some money for the boys until one of them died, after which it went into the hands of the inimitable Bowman, who ran it a while and sold it to F. S. Vance, who, with the help of his wife, who was an excellent printer, owned and ran the paper until 1908, when it was absorbed by the Call.

"Modesty, that pearl without price, forbids us to dilate upon the achievements of the Whiting Call. Suffice it to say that it was founded by the present editor, who, at the time had a five dollar bill in his pocket, a few loyal friends and plenty of grit. The paper now has a good circulation and the plant is worth several thousands of dollars. It is the ambition of the proprietor to soon raise it from its present subterranean quarters to a position where God's sweet sunshine will beam on it from all directions."

LOWELL NEWSPAPERS

Lowell, as one of the brisk centers of population and trade of Lake County, has two newspapers, both republican. The Tribune was founded in 1885 by the father of the present proprietors, H. H. & L. W. Ragon. The Souvenir was established in 1901 by E. E. Woodcock, still its editor and owner.

THE PRESS OF HOBART

The Hobart Gazette was founded August 28, 1889, by George Narpass and G. Bender, ex-superintendent of schools, the plant being moved from Marshall, Michigan. In January, 1890, Andrew J. Smith became its proprietor, and in the spring of 1892 N. B. White joined him as editor and half-owner. The Gazette is an independent paper.

The Hobart News was founded in 1907 by A. H. Keeler, who was killed in an accident April 1, 1910. A. L. Pattee, the present editor and proprietor, has conducted the paper since August 1, 1912.

GARY FERTILE IN NEWSPAPERS

The remarkable growth of Gary for five or six years after its founding in 1906 foreordained it to be a fertile field for the sprouting of newspaper ventures, and two of them, at least, have been substantial enterprises. The Gary Tribune and the Evening Post, republican and democratic dailies, respectively, have large, modern and handsome plants.

The first number of the weekly Tribune was issued by Homer J. Carr and George R. Scott, on June 24, 1907, just one year after Gary had been platted. Even then Mr. Carr was a practical and experienced newspaper man, having received a portion of his training in Chicago. The daily Tribune was established September 6, 1908, and in December, 1912, the management completed the fine building now occupied at the corner of Fifth and Washington streets.

Ex-Mayor Thomas E. Knotts founded the Gary Evening Post in 1909. The business was organized into a stock concern in February, 1910, with J. R. and H. B. Snyder in control of the company. Their father, H. R. Snyder, is a veteran journalist of Ohio, and the two sons who control the Post are upholding his reputation.

The Gary Times, which appeared in June, 1906, almost simultaneously with the first houses in Gary, was the first daily published in the city. The local news was gathered under the direction and largely

through the personal energy of C. O. Holmes, and for some time the press work was done at Hammond.

The Calumet, also established at the very commencement of the city's history, is devoted to the interests of Northern Lake County and is the special organ of the Gary & Interurban Railway Company.

CHAPTER XIX

THE MILITIA AND WAR

THE MEXICAN WAR—JOSEPH P. SMITH RAISES COMPANY—THE CIVIL WAR RECORD—HONORED DEAD—NASHVILLE AS A GRAVEYARD—CHARLES BALL AND STILLMAN A. ROBBINS—OTHER DEATHS OF LAKE COUNTY SOLDIERS—CAPT. JOHN M. FOSTER—SKETCH OF THE TWELFTH CAVALRY—CAPT. W. S. BABBITT—LIEUT. JOHN P. MERRILL—VETERAN OF MEXICAN AND CIVIL WARS—HOW THE WOMEN AIDED—TWO GRAND WAR NURSES—SOLDIERS' MONUMENT FOR SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY—MEMORIAL UNVEILED—MRS. ABBIE CUTLER—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

Only what are now the smaller towns of the county had commenced to show life previous to the Civil war period. Lowell and Hobart, Merrillville and Dyer, Tolleston, Ross and Hessville, Clarke and Lake stations, were then realities, while the Hohman, Sohl and Drecker families represented the future Hammond, and East Chicago, Whiting and Gary were from a quarter of a century to forty years in the distance of time.

THE MEXICAN WAR

When the local historian harks back to the Mexican war, antedating the civil conflict by nearly twenty years, the recruiting field of Lake County is almost confined to the Crown Point and the Cedar Lake districts—to the central sections. President Polk declared war against Mexico in May, 1846, and called for 50,000 volunteers. It happened that there was a business man of Crown Point, at that time, who had had a military training in New York and was ambitious to lead a force to the halls of the Montezumas in Mexico City.

JOSEPH P. SMITH RAISES COMPANY

Joseph P. Smith, the citizen referred to, had resided in New York City, where he had been captain of the Monroe Blues and absorbed a love of military matters. On July 5, 1836, he located at Crown Point,

opened a store, organized a military company and the people of the county turned to him as their natural leader to respond to the President's call for soldiers to go to Mexico. Mr. Smith had been holding the office of county clerk since 1843, but at once put his official affairs in shape, organized his company of twenty-five or thirty as volunteers for the national service, collected the remainder of the required hundred from outside the county, and in 1847 his command joined the American army in Mexico.

From the most reliable accounts it is gleaned that all who left for the front with romantic notions were thoroughly sobered. Mr. Smith's command was never in action, but performed guard duty with a true soldier's steadfastness; and it had other trials which are as severe tests of military metal as the shock of battle. The boys were six months at Monterey; forty-seven of them died amid the burning heats or on the trying march, and in the fall of 1848 those who were spared returned to Indiana. Among the survivors was Alfred Fry, of Crown Point, who was to live to see action and imprisonment in the service of the Union army fifteen years afterward. Some years after the close of the Mexican war, Captain Smith went West and was killed by an Indian.

THE CIVIL WAR RECORD

At the outbreak of the Civil war, Lake County had a population of over nine thousand and about one thousand eight hundred families, and before the close of hostilities more than one thousand men had enlisted within its limits. Of that number seventy-eight are recorded as having died, either on the field of battle or as a direct result of war experiences. Company G, of the Twelfth Cavalry, contributed 19 to the list of the honored dead; Company B of the Twentieth Indiana Infantry, 19; Company A, Seventy-third Regiment, 20, and Company A, of the Ninety-ninth Regiment, 20 also.

HONORED DEAD

Col. John Wheeler, in command of the Twentieth Regiment, who was killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, was the most prominent of the Lake County victims of the war.

Daniel F. Sawyer, the first captain of Company A, Ninety-ninth Regiment, died in Mississippi while in service, and was succeeded in command by K. M. Burnham. Captain Sawyer was from Merrillville, and his body was brought home and interred in the local cemetery.

Of two members of Company B, Twentieth Regiment, who fell at

Gettysburg with their colonel, one was George W. Edgerton, son of Amos and a grandson of Horace Edgerton, members of a leading pioneer family.

Another youth whose life was given for his country was M. Graves, son of Orrin W. Graves, of West Creek. He was a member of Company A, Seventy-third Regiment, and died at Nashville, December 16, 1862.

NASHVILLE AS A GRAVEYARD

Nashville seemed to have a fatality for Lake County soldiers. The adjutant general's records show that of the Seventy-third the following died in that city: Lewis Atkins, Eli Atwood, E. Woods, Albert Nichols, John Childers, William Frazier, A. Lamphier, James Roney, L. Morris, T. W. Loving, William Harland and William Stinkle. W. M. Pringle and Miles F. McCarty, of the Twelfth Cavalry, were also victims of conditions and circumstances at Nashville, the latter being the third son of Judge Benjamin McCarty, of West Point and the county at large.

CHARLES BALL AND STILLMAN A. ROBBINS

Lieut. Charles Ball, third son of Judge Hervey Ball, died while home on a furlough, September 12, 1865. He was in his thirty-second year. His death was the result of disease contracted in the Southwest, probably in Mississippi. The deceased was a brave, faithful and highly talented young man.

About a year before his own death he had written a touching tribute to a West Creek comrade, who had shared in the Sabbath school influences of Cedar Lake before he had joined the Twelfth Cavalry—Stillman A. Robbins, who was acting as chief clerk in the provost marshal's office at Huntsville, Alabama, when stricken with the fatal fever which terminated his young manhood July 18, 1864.

OTHER DEATHS OF LAKE COUNTY SOLDIERS

Of the Twelfth Cavalry, besides those already mentioned, there fell in battle or died—at New Orleans, Henry Brockman and Sidney W. Chapman; at Kendallville, Charles Crothers, Fred Kable and Albert Moore; at Vicksburg, Jacob Deeter; at home, R. L. Fuller, F. S. Miller, William Stubby and Ezra Wedge; at Starkville, Ephraim E. Goff; at Huntsville, M. Hoopendall; at Michigan City, A. McMillen.

Company B, Twentieth Infantry, from Lake County: Horace Fuller, Wilderness; Lawrence Frantz, Spottsylvania; John Griesel, David

Island; M. Hafey, Pittsburg; C. Hazworth; William Johnson, Petersburg; Albert Kale, Camp Hampton; William Mutchler, Camp Smith; P. Mutchler, Washington; James Merrill, Wilderness; S. Pangburn, Andersonville; C. Potter; D. Pinkerton; J. Richmond, Gettysburg; John F. Farr, Washington; Isaac Williams, Charles Winters, City Point.

Company A, Seventy-third Regiment: John H. Easley, Stone River; R. W. Fuller, Indianapolis; I. W. Moore, M. Vincent, J. M. Fuller, Gallatin; John Maxwell, Scottsville; C. Van Burg, Bowling Green; E. Welch, Stone River; S. White, Blount's Farm.

Company A, Ninety-ninth Regiment: O. E. Atkins, D. T. Burnham, J. Bartholomew and H. H. Haskins, at Andersonville; J. D. Clinghan, Huntsville; H. A. Case, La Grange; James Foster and James Horton, Atlanta; R. T. Harris and T. C. Pinnel, La Grange; John Lorey, Adam Mock, N. Newman, Black River; Corydon Pierce, Washington; Albert Robbins, brother of Stillman Robbins; J. Schmidt, Indianapolis; J. Stickleman, A. Vandervert and M. Winand, the last dying "at home," December 11, 1864.

CAPT. JOHN M. FOSTER

Of those who survived the war, Capt. John M. Foster was among the best known. His brother, Almon Foster, was the first captain of Company G, Twelfth Cavalry, Capt. John M. having been promoted from the first lieutenantcy. They were sons of Frederick Foster, of Crown Point, and brothers of Mrs. John Pearce, of Eagle Creek. After the war Capt. John M. Foster returned to Crown Point and engaged in business, in which he was quite successful. He died at the county seat in February, 1893, leaving sons and daughters to confirm his good name.

SKETCH OF THE TWELFTH CAVALRY

Although the Twelfth gained no distinguished war honors, it accomplished a large amount of soldierly work and of the kind which counts, albeit not spectacular. It scouted and raided over many hundreds of miles in Alabama, Tennessee and Florida. Out from Huntsville, especially, the command was engaged very extensively in fighting and ridding the country of guerrillas. In September, 1864, the regiment was sent to Tullahoma, Tennessee, and was there constantly employed against Forrest's cavalry. They were also active in South Alabama and Florida, and, as stated by the adjutant general of Indiana, "The regiment was highly and specially complimented by Major General Grierson in a letter to Governor Morton for its gallant conduct and military discipline."

CAPT. W. S. BABBITT

W. S. Babbitt, captain of Company C, Twentieth Regiment, and John P. Merrill, lieutenant in Company A, Ninety-ninth Regiment, returned to the county at the close of the war, and both died at Crown Point within the same twenty-four hours, February 21-22, 1897. Captain Babbitt was then seventy-one years of age; Lieutenant Merrill, in his fifty-fourth year.

Capt. W. S. Babbitt was born in Vermont, December 19, 1825; went to sea when eleven years of age, and before coming to Ross Township in 1854 had sailed five times around Cape Horn and made three voyages on a whaling vessel. He joined the service and went to the front as lieutenant in Company B, of the Twentieth, but was transferred to Company C and promoted captain. After the war he made Crown Point his family residence.

LIEUT. JOHN P. MERRILL

Lieut. John P. Merrill, one of the sons of Dudley Merrill, of Merrillville, was born in that place October 13, 1843. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, Ninety-ninth Regiment, and in October, 1864, was promoted from the office of sergeant to that of first lieutenant. He returned home in June, 1865, and became a merchant. He was for many years trustee of Ross Township, and at length, having been county treasurer, moved to Crown Point. Spending several years there as an active and useful citizen, he died suddenly on February 21, 1897, his older soldier friend, Captain Babbitt, answering the Almighty roll call on the following day.

VETERAN OF MEXICAN AND CIVIL WARS

Alfred Fry, captain of Company A, Seventy-third Regiment, and soldier of the Mexican war as well, died at Crown Point in 1873, one of the most noteworthy figures in the county. He had enlisted as a private in that company July 26, 1862, and was mustered into the service of the Union army as orderly sergeant in the command named. On the following 1st of September, at Lexington, Kentucky, he was commissioned second lieutenant of Company A, and when the regiment returned to Louisville he was assigned to the position of brigade commissary. On the 2d of December he was commissioned first lieutenant and engaged in the battle of Stone River, being under fire for six days. He was promoted to be captain of Company A on January 19, 1863, and his regiment was

assigned to Colonel Streight's brigade. While making an attempt to pass through Northern Alabama to Rome, Georgia, about fifteen hundred Union soldiers were surrounded and captured by the Confederates. Many of them, including Captain Fry, were taken to Libby Prison, where, as well as in other Southern prisons, they endured many hardships. They were paroled February 14, 1865, and in March entered the Union lines. In a few weeks Captain Fry was exchanged, returned to his company, received his honorable discharge in Alabama, with other members of his regiment, and returned to Crown Point, where he spent the remainder of his life.

HOW THE WOMEN AIDED

In Lake County, as in every section of the United States, the women were as much bulwarks of the Union cause as the men. Shouldering a gun, though very necessary, is not the only way to uphold the arms of a government in the throes of war. A Soldiers' Aid Society was organized at Crown Point in 1861, and later another was formed with Mrs. J. H. Luther as president; Mrs. B. B. Cheshire and Mrs. J. E. Young, vice presidents; Mrs. A. M. Martin, secretary, and Mrs. T. H. Ball, treasurer. At Plum Grove a third aid society was organized as follows: Mrs. M. J. Pearce, president; Miss A. J. Albert, secretary, and Miss M. J. Wheeler, treasurer. Other societies were founded in different parts of the county; and they all raised considerable sums of money, sent many articles of convenience and comfort to the soldiers, and perhaps more than all else, did what their sisters were doing elsewhere—inspired the soldiers at the front with hope for a reunion, and with constant zeal as defenders of their hearths and the dear ones around them.

TWO GRAND WAR NURSES

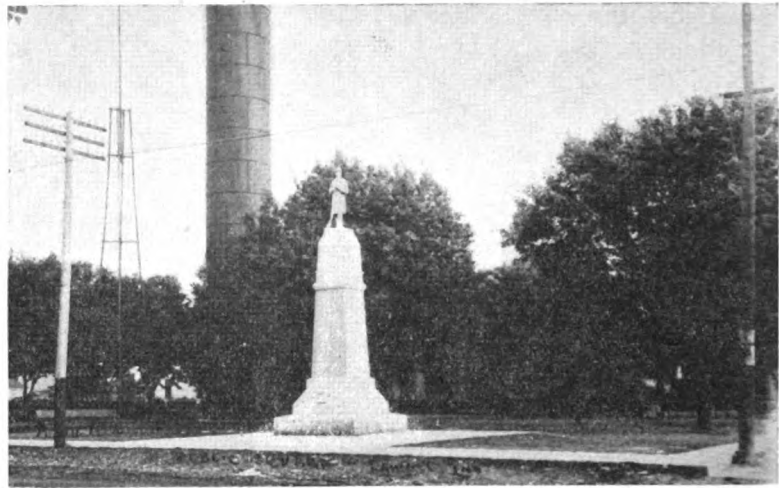
“And two of the noble-hearted women of Crown Point, Miss Elizabeth Hodson and Mrs. Sarah Robinson, gave their services in those dark days of suffering to the care of the sick and wounded and dying. Connected with the Christian Commission work they found large employment in the hospitals at Memphis. They both returned to Crown Point, and Miss Hodson was afterward governess at the Soldiers' Orphan Home, Knightstown, Indiana. They both were very noble Christian women.”

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT FOR SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY

The fact that so large a proportion of the soldiery of the Civil war was drawn from the central and southern sections of the county is empha-

sized by the monument at Lowell, which was completed in 1905 as a memorial to the three Creek townships. It is a military memorial covering the heroes of three wars, with those of the Civil war overwhelmingly in evidence.

In this connection we cannot do better than extract from the "Reports of the Historical Secretary of the Old Settler and Historical Association," which we accordingly proceed to do. "Some months ago," he says (writing in 1905), "there was set up at Lowell a monument erected by



SOLDIERS MONUMENT AT LOWELL

the people, and largely by the ladies of West Creek, Cedar Creek and Eagle Creek townships, to commemorate and preserve the names of the men who went forth from those three townships as soldiers in the terrible Civil war of 1861.

MEMORIAL UNVEILED

"Friday, June 9, 1905, was the day appointed for the unveiling and formal dedication of this monument. On that day large numbers were present in Lowell. The Tribune estimates the number present at four thousand, among them more than two hundred old soldiers. Department Commander Lucas was present, and also Governor Hanly. These both delivered addresses, which were considered excellent by those who heard them. The following statements are from the Lowell Tribune of June 15,

1905: The monument is twenty-five and a half feet high, made of the best Barre granite, with nine-foot base, and weighs forty-five tons.

“On the east, or Eagle Creek face, are one hundred and twelve names, one of the men named having served in the regular army. On the north, or Cedar Creek face, are the names of one hundred and fifty volunteers, of four men who were in the Mexican war, of two who were in the Spanish-American war and of six who were in the regular army, making in all one hundred and sixty-two soldiers for Cedar Creek. On the west face are the names of one hundred and forty-four volunteers who were in the Civil war, three who were in the Mexican war and one who was in the regular army, making one hundred and forty-eight for West Creek Township. On the south face of the monument are eighty-two, including the names of men now living in these townships, or whose bodies are slumbering therein, but who did not enlist there, of whom there are sixty-five; also the names of two soldiers of the Mexican war and of fourteen soldiers of the War of 1812; and the name of one woman, a devoted nurse in hospital work in the Union army, who became Mrs. Abbie Cutler, the first wife of Dr. A. S. Cutler, her tombstone now standing in the cemetery at Creston.”

MRS. ABBIE CUTLER

In its notice of the address of Governor Hanly, the Lowell Tribune says: “He paid a most beautiful tribute to Mrs. Abbie Cutler, the nurse in the War of the Rebellion, whose name appears on the monument.”

“It may be added here that a fine laurel wreath was sent up from Dr. Cutler and his present wife, Mrs. M. J. Cutler, now of Rockford, Tennessee, which was placed on the monument as their tribute of loving remembrance.

“In all, there are on this granite monument five hundred and four names.

“The unveiling was by Miss Rose Kimmet, the formal dedication services being conducted by Commander Lucas.

“So far as the knowledge of the historical secretary extends, this is now the second soldiers’ monument in the eight counties of Northwestern Indiana, the first having been erected several years ago at Michigan City.”

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

From the time that Cuba was blockaded in April until the Spanish-American peace was signed in Paris, December 12, 1898, there was more

or less commotion among the young men of Lake County; for the Spanish-American war was primarily a young man's war, although not a few of the commanding officers had seen service in the Civil war of thirty-five years before.

When President McKinley made his first call for volunteers many young men of Hammond responded, but some went to Chicago and others to Indianapolis, and were distributed among various regiments. Many also were employed by the G. H. Hammond Company and moved to Chicago when the plant was moved from Hammond. The consequence is that it is impossible to locate all who went from the county, the bulk of whom were residents of Hammond. Company A, One Hundred and Sixty-first Indiana Volunteer Infantry, was recruited entirely in that city.

John Jordan, Frank Parker and C. O. Hubbell were active in raising that company, and although they were elected captain, first and second lieutenants, respectively, of that command, they failed to pass the required physical examination. In the meantime, Mr. Olds had raised part of a company in Chicago and, hearing of the rejection of the Hammond officers, came to the city with his men and joined the local company. He was elected captain of the consolidated organization, George Silverthorn, lieutenant, and August Johnson, second lieutenant.

The members of Company A, who were residents of Hammond at the time of their enlistment, were William Craick, Peter Keitzer, Louis Proulx, Louis St. John, Peter Rhodes, Bill Neis, Fred Franch, Carl Vermett, George Horniack, Fred Schroeder, Burr Wheeler, Charles J. Mason, Patrick McGrath, Edward F. Schloer, Stephen W. Ripley, Emil Hahlweg, Carl Faul, Ed Granger and George Green; of Whiting—James Meehan, James E. D. Murray, George Hay and Stephen Carr; of East Chicago—August Johnson, and of Crown Point, Henry Strabel.

The regiment and company went to Cuba, and were encamped near Havana, but saw no harder service than guard duty, although they were ready for anything sent to them. Their colonel was afterward Governor Durbin, of Indiana, and the One Hundred and Sixty-first had the reputation of being as well drilled a regiment as could be mustered among the volunteers. Company A was absent ten months, and was mustered out of the service with the regiment, at Savannah, Georgia.

CHAPTER XX

MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION

EFFECT OF THE RAILROADS ON PRIMITIVE LIFE—THE YOKE REMOVED FROM THE OXEN—THE PASSING OF THE OLD ORDER—FIRST RAILROADS IN LAKE COUNTY—PIONEER RAILWAY STATIONS—HOBART AND TOLLESTON—THE PAN HANDLE COMES—THE BALTIMORE & OHIO—THE GRAND TRUNK'S MILK TRAIN—THE NICKEL PLATE, ERIE AND MONON LINES—THE I. I. I.—RAILROADS OF THIRTY YEARS AGO—EARLY ROAD BUILDING IN THE KANKAKEE MARSHES—CALUMET REGION ASSERTS ITSELF—EAST CHICAGO ARISES—WHITING AND THE STANDARD OIL COMPANY—HAMMOND FORGES AHEAD—THE WABASH LINE—PROSPEROUS EXPOSITION YEAR—LOCAL PHASES OF GREAT RAILROAD STRIKE—THE TWO HAMMOND FACTIONS—FIRST ELECTRIC LINE—BUILDING OF GRAVEL ROADS—THE BELT LINES—STATE LINE INTERLOCKING PLANT—EXPANSION OF ELECTRIC SYSTEMS—GARY & INTERURBAN RAILWAY—CHICAGO, LAKE SHORE & SOUTH BEND—HAMMOND, WHITING & EAST CHICAGO LINE—RAILROAD YARDS AND WORKS—NOTABLE FEATURE OF THE PRESENT.

The early development of Lake County was mainly outside of the rather unsightly Calumet region, but as the northern portions were in the direct line of travel between the East, Chicago and the Mississippi Valley, the first railroads came into that region, and thereafter its greater improvement was assured. Of necessity, from its geographical position, every railroad entering Chicago, which in 1850 was just commencing its remarkable growth, if coming from the East or Southeast, must cross the northwestern corner of Indiana. And rapidly they came after a beginning had been made. So, when the families in the central part of the county, heard far up among the northern sand hills the shrill voice of the steam engine, they knew that a new life of agriculture was at hand. But it was to be some fifteen years before they were to receive the direct benefits of the new era, theirs being only reflected from such railroad stations of the north as Hobart, Lake, Miller's and Dyer.

EFFECT OF THE RAILROADS ON PRIMITIVE LIFE

The transformation of the interior was, therefore, more gradual than that of the Calumet region, which had four lines in operation before the first one touched the life of Crown Point and Central Lake County. Even religion felt the stimulus, an old settler thus explaining why the church building at the county seat which had been commenced in 1845 was not completed until 1847. "Money was very scarce," runs the explanation, "and the country wild, with very few roads or horses. Lumber was hard to get, and must be brought on ox-carts from Chicago or Porter County."

"And so for twelve years," adds another, "the people of Crown Point held their religious meetings in their homes and in their log court-house; yet, before they heard the first railroad whistle, they did arise and build two frame meeting houses. But when the railroad stations became shipping points, lumber was brought in and the era of frame buildings, for dwellings and for churches, commenced. The log cabins, comfortable as they had been made, became out-houses, stables, cribs and granaries, and the family houses were clean, new, slightly frame dwellings, with ceiled or plastered walls, with good brick chimneys, an outside that could be painted, and inside walls that were not daubed with clay. Carpets were soon on some of the floors, large mirrors leaned out from the white walls, furniture such as the log cabins had not sufficient room to contain, now graced the more spacious apartments, instruments of music began to be seen and heard in many a home, and comforts, even luxuries, found their way wherever the freight cars could unload goods and take on grain and hay, cattle, sheep and hogs, butter, eggs and poultry. Soon there was much to be sent off and much, for all the farming community, was brought back in return.

THE YOKE REMOVED FROM THE OXEN

"Changes in modes of living, in dress, in furniture and then in farming implements were not, of course, instantaneous, but they came rapidly. In the earliest years of settlement, and through all the pioneer period, oxen were quite generally used as draft animals. They were on almost every farm; they drew the plows, the wagons, the harrows, the sleds. They were on the roads drawing the heavy loads to the market towns. They were strong, patient, hardy, quite safe, not taking fright and running away, and could live on rough food with little shelter; but generally they were slow. A few could walk and draw a plow, along with ordinary horses, but only a few. On the road an ox team did well

to make three miles an hour. A more true average would probably be two and a half miles per hour.

“It took but a few moments to yoke them. The yoke was put on the neck of the ox on the right (called the ‘off ox’)—first, the bow put in its place and keyed; then the other end of the yoke was held up, and it was instructive to see how the other ox, when well trained, would walk up and put his neck under the yoke, in the proper place for the bow to come up under his throat to the yoke, there to be fastened with a wooden, possibly with an iron key. When well treated they were gentle, patient, faithful animals, as for many generations, along a line of thousands of years, their predecessors had given their strength and endurance, in many lands, to the service of man.

“But as the modern railroad era opened, and changes in modes of agriculture and living took place, horses for farm work and road work began largely to take the place of oxen. Mowers and then reapers came to the farms as early as 1855, and for all the modern improvements that followed horses were found to be more serviceable.

“So in some neighborhoods in Lake County, the yoke was removed from the necks of the oxen as early as 1855; in other neighborhoods not until 1862-63, when large quantities of beef began to be wanted in the country; and when the year 1870 was reached, oxen as working animals had almost disappeared north of the Kankakee River.

THE PASSING OF THE OLD ORDER

“It was quite a struggle for a few years for the farmers to make headway and secure the conveniences which the railroads supplied, for many were in debt for their lands, and prices for farm products were rather low, and money not very abundant until the changes came from 1860 and onward, as the nation was entering into the scenes of the great conflict. Those who are only about forty-five, or fifty years of age, cannot realize how financial matters were managed before any greenbacks were issued. But since that change in the currency of the nation, great improvements have taken place in the homes of the farmers. Little now remains on the farms of the earlier implements. The entire mode of planting and sowing, of cultivating crops and of gathering, has changed. It is singular how so many once familiar objects have disappeared.”

FIRST RAILROADS IN LAKE COUNTY

Unfortunately, the railroads of Lake County came to stay before the newspapers; otherwise, there would be an indisputable record of

the date when the first railroad was operating within its limits. As the matter stands, historically, there is no doubt that the Michigan Central was the pioneer, but whether trains commenced running over its line in 1850 or 1851 there is an uncertainty, with the weight of evidence in favor of the latter. In 1851, also, the Michigan Southern commenced to run trains through the county; the Joliet Cut Off was in operation in 1854 and the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago in 1858. The Joliet Cut Off afterward became a part of the Michigan Central system.

PIONEER RAILWAY STATIONS

Lake Station, at the junction of the old Joliet Cut Off and the original Michigan Central line, which run to Chicago further to the north around the foot of Calumet Lake, was the first important point in Lake County for the shipment of grain and the exchange of general freight. At first, no great impetus to either farming or building was manifest, as the shipping and receiving station was fifteen miles from Crown Point, and for a large portion of the year the crude dirt roads between were almost impassable.

Ross and Dyer were special creations of the Joliet Cut Off, and commenced to bring the central portions of the county within sight of fair transportation facilities. Ross Station gave facilities for a daily mail at Crown Point, and Dyer soon became a prosperous shipping center for the thrifty German farmers of St. John and Hanover townships.

HOBART AND TOLLESTON

The roads, however, leading to these railroad stations were made of dirt, usually either very dusty, very muddy or covered with deep sand. But the three roads built from 1851 to 1854 were acknowledged blessings from the first, and, with the completion of the Pittsburgh & Fort Wayne, or Wabash Railroad, in 1858, another trade and shipping center was established in the county which tended to improve the prospects of both the county seat and the rural communities of the northeast-central portions of Lake County. At that time Hobart had been a town about ten years, but its permanency was not considered assured until the railroad bound it to the outside world, irrespective of the weather or the local highway authorities.

About the same time Tolleston, at the crossing of the Michigan Central and the new Pittsburgh & Fort Wayne, sprung into steady life, adding a large asset to the development of the Calumet Region; as it was

twelve miles due north of Crown Point, it had little effect on the growth or the prospects of Southern Lake County.

THE PAN HANDLE COMES

For several years no new railroad crossed the county, and from 1861 to 1865 the people of the central and southern parts were too deeply concerned in the issues and the outcome of the Civil war to consider the subject at all. But with the return of peace and the resumption of peaceful occupations by the citizen soldiery, the discussion of the new railroad projected from the southeast toward Chicago was renewed with vigor by the leading citizens of Crown Point and such enterprising outsiders as Dennis Palmer, of Winfield Township. By his energy and generous donations of land Mr. Palmer did much to direct the right-of-way of the Pan Handle (Pennsylvania) Railroad to Crown Point. Its coming brought renewed life to the county seat and all the tributary country. The butter and eggs and prairie chickens, grain, hogs and cranberries, of the district, were no longer to be laboriously loaded on to wagons, and carted off to Lake, Ross and Hobart, over abominable roads, there to be exchanged for the necessities and comforts (with a few luxuries thrown in), to which all normal beings are entitled. All these exchanges were now to be effected at their very doors.

The Pan Handle also gave two other stations to the county, one at LeRoy, a few miles southeast of Crown Point, and the other at Scherer-ville, about the same distance to the northwest. As the road left the county south of the Little Calumet, it gave no growth to the northern townships.

THE BALTIMORE & OHIO

In 1874 the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad completed its line through Lake County nearer the shore of Lake Michigan than the route of the Michigan Southern. It added Miller's Station, at the crossing of the Michigan Southern, to the list of shipping stations.

In the meantime George H. Hammond, of Detroit, had joined the few German families who had settled along the Calumet near the Michigan Central, and, with others, opened a slaughter house to supply the eastern market with beef. The venture took firm root and flourished; the settlement was made a village and named after Mr. Hammond, and by 1874, when the Baltimore & Ohio was built through the county, both Hammond and Tolleston were contributing considerably to the freight receipts of the Michigan Central.

THE GRAND TRUNK'S MILK TRAIN

In 1880 the Chicago & Grand Trunk Railroad was constructed through the northern portions of Lake County just below the Calumet Region. It established a station at Ainsworth, which grew into quite a settlement, and passed through the railroad crossing of what afterward became Griffith. It helped to build up no town, but did what was probably better. It sent a morning milk train over its line of road, stopping at every place convenient for the farmers to receive their cans of milk. These stopping places, called milk stands, were very convenient for the farmers and their families who wished to spend the day in Chicago, or visit friends a few miles away, as the return train would stop in the evening to put off the empty cans. This was the commencement of a very profitable business, which has since been developed by all the lines operating in Northwestern Indiana.

THE NICKEL PLATE, ERIE AND MONON LINES

But 1881 was the great year for railroad building in Lake County, as before the close of 1882 three new lines were in operation, one of which tapped southern and western townships which had heretofore been entirely neglected. The three lines to which reference is made were the New York, Chicago & St. Louis (Nickel Plate), which entered the county parallel with the Pan Handle and a short distance south of it, branching off at Hobart and passing westwardly through Hammond; the Chicago & Atlantic (Erie), which created Palmer near the eastern county line, cut through a corner of Crown Point, and included Griffith and Highland before reaching Hammond on the extreme northwestern border; and the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago (Monon), which made a village of Shelby on the Kankakee, gave to Lowell its first communication by rail and telegraph, furnished a place of shipment for Creston, made a fine pleasure resort of Cedar Lake, making a station and town of St. John, assisting in the growth of Dyer, befriending the industrious Hollanders of the Munster district, and adding to the transportation facilities of Hammond. It also adopted the milk train feature.

THE I. I. I.

In 1883 the Illinois, Indiana & Iowa (the I. I. I.) was built across a portion of Southern Lake County, adding perhaps some business life to Shelby, founding Schneider and Lineville as stations, and making the rich marsh lands of the Kankakee bottom more accessible and valuable.

RAILROADS OF THIRTY YEARS AGO

As this put the bold finishing touches to Lake County as railroad territory, the editor pauses long enough to take a survey of the situation in 1884, through the eyes and pen of Rev. H. Wason, one of the pioneers who founded that famous New Hampshire settlement in West Creek Township. "Our local situation," he says, "gives us a pre-eminence. We stand as the door to Chicago for access to all the Atlantic cities. This places us, for railroad facilities, at the head of all the counties in our state, and also of most counties in our land. Of the ninety-two counties in Indiana, only four approach us in miles of roadbed, viz.: Allen, Marion, Laporte and Porter. While we have 212 miles of road in daily use, there are four counties in our State not yet touched by a railroad—Brown, Ohio, Perry and Switzerland. There are also eleven others that are only intersected by one road.

"The three best roads in our State, and great thoroughfares in the nation, pass through Lake County and are assessed for taxation at \$20,000 for each mile of roadbed, viz.: Michigan Central, Michigan Southern and Pittsburgh & Fort Wayne. The Joliet Cut Off, Grand Trunk and Baltimore & Ohio are assessed at \$10,000 per mile, only a little below the three second best roads in the State. The railroad property in our county is assessed at nearly three millions of dollars, and pays 34½ per cent of the money that goes into our county treasury; and no delinquent list.

"To give a better idea of the rank we hold as a railroad county let us state some facts. We are a little above the average of the ninety-two counties in territory, but we have only one-twenty-fifth of the railroad miles imbedded on our soil, and more than one-eighteenth part of all the railroad property in our State is tributary to our county treasury. Another peculiarity is that one or more of our eleven railroads intersects each township in our county, so that but few families are more than five miles from some railroad station. We have no city as a railroad center, though one (Hammond) has just sprung into life, accommodated by four roads.

"Some of our roads are among the oldest in the State. The Michigan Central found its way through our county into Chicago in 1850. The last road to make a home with us (the I. I. I.) came quietly creeping up the Kankakee Marsh in 1883.

"Many of our roads have received material aid from the citizens of the county, and I trust all have their good will. There should be no conflict between the two. The one is dependent upon the other to a certain extent. Railroads would be worthless without patronage, but it

would be a dire calamity to be thrown back fifty years and be dependent on the old mode of travel and transportation. Companies build railroads for profit, but many fortunes are sunk in their construction, and very many roads go into the hands of receivers. Yet all persons use them more or less for convenience and economy. For statistical purposes I append the report of the State Board of Equalization on Railroads for 1884."

From that report is extracted the following, showing the number of miles of main and side tracks of the various roads, as well as their rolling stock, with the total valuation of these properties and right-of-way improvements:

Names of Railroad	Main Track Miles	Side Track Miles	Stock Value	Tracks Value	Improvements Value	Total Value
Baltimore & Ohio.....	17.88	.74	\$ 32,184	\$ 180,650	\$ 1,460	\$ 214,294
Chicago & Atlantic.....	24.42	3.66	61,050	129,420	3,800	194,270
Chicago & Grand Trunk..	16.07	2.36	64,280	167,780	4,220	236,280
Pan Handle	22.13	1.94	55,325	200,564	2,175	258,064
Joliet Cut Off.....	15.47	2.79	46,410	163,070	710	210,190
Michigan Southern	18.25	5.23	78,475	385,920	2,100	466,495
Monon	32.08	2.85	57,744	166,100	1,900	225,744
Michigan Central	16.41	6.72	49,230	355,080	1,510	405,820
Nickel Plate	18.06	2.94	65,016	114,240	1,820	181,076
Wabash	20.07	4.48	92,322	419,320	4,875	516,517
I., I. & I.....	11.27	.36	2,817	28,463	295	31,575
Total	212.11	34.07	\$604,853	\$2,310,607	\$24,865	\$2,940,325

EARLY ROAD BUILDING IN THE KANKAKEE MARSHES

The highways of the county were still imperfect and weak auxiliaries, or feeders to the railways, the most marked early improvement in their condition being made in Southern Lake County.

In the summer of 1887 two steam dredges were busily at work cutting ditches in the Kankakee Region. Attempts to drain the marsh land by ditching had been made by state legislation soon after 1852. Some large ditches had been dug, but the methods employed were costly and slow in attaining results. The newly employed steam dredges worked busily in 1888 and 1889 and in the latter year, by means of ditching through the marsh, a road was opened from the Orange Grove postoffice to Water Valley, on the east line of the town lots laid out that year by the Lake Agricultural Company and called the Village of Shelby.

It was found that the sand brought up by the dredge made a good road bed, and so bridges were built across the ditches that went westward; a bridge for wagons was also constructed over the Kankakee River, and at last there was a good wagon road from Lake County over into Newton. Soon there was another road passing by Cumberland Lodge in Oak

Grove, and another bridge and a highway running directly south to Lake Village in Newton. "It was a new and pleasant experience," says a pioneer of that region, "after so many years, to be able to ride in a carriage down to that long line of blue which had ended the view southward in Lake County, and to pass that great barrier of marsh and river, and visit the citizens of Newton County. While as to distance they had been neighbors, as to access to their homes they had been strangers for more than fifty years."

CALUMET REGION ASSERTS ITSELF

The late '80s developed railroad and town-building on a broad scale in the Calumet Region, whose remarkable growth really commenced at that period. In 1888 the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Railroad commenced running freight cars across the county from Dyer to Hobart, and the same year the Chicago & Calumet Terminal began operations in the northwestern portion of the Calumet Region. At that time the country, north of the Grand Calumet River and George and Wolf lakes to Lake Michigan was a wilderness of sand ridges, marshes and thick, swampy underbrush, with the plucky Penman family "settled" in the dreary waste.

EAST CHICAGO ARISES

But the building of the Calumet Terminal from Chicago brought the wilderness in closer touch with the great Magic City a few miles to the west than it had ever been before. Attractiveness of landscape cut no figure in the matter, and within a few years East Chicago arose from the Calumet marshes beyond Hammond. The sand ridges were leveled into the swamps, the underbrush cleared away, a saw mill built, dwellings erected, more factories drawn to the spot which could so readily send everything manufactured to Chicago, schools, churches, electric lights, substantial business streets, an incorporated town and city—within two years after springing from the mud and underbrush, East Chicago had added 1,200 people to the lone Penman family and within ten, fully three thousand.

WHITING AND THE STANDARD OIL COMPANY

The founding of Whiting, on the Michigan Southern, by the Standard Oil Company in 1889 was an equally remarkable creation planted in the Calumet Region, northeast of Hammond and northwest of East

Chicago, and its growth during the succeeding decade to an industrial center of nearly four thousand people made it the peer of any town in the region. Unlike East Chicago and Hammond, however, Whiting depended almost entirely on the support of one great corporation, and within recent years its growth has not been so pronounced as its sister cities.

HAMMOND FORGES AHEAD

During the wonderful decade, 1890-1900, when the Calumet Region became firmly established as not only Chicago's most important manufacturing territory, but as one of the greatest industrial centers in the country, Hammond also more than doubled her population; and the railroads which had become established, and the new freight lines which had just entered, shared in the growth and the prosperity which they so largely created.

THE WABASH LINE

In 1892 the Wabash line was completed through Hobart and across the county, in a northwesterly direction, touching the border of Tolleston, and establishing stations at East Chicago and Hammond.

PROSPEROUS EXPOSITION YEAR

The year 1893 was remarkable in the history of Lake County railroads, as of all others tributary to Chicago; the millions drawn to the World's Columbian Exposition flooded the railroad treasuries with their money. Lake County sent its delegations to swell their coffers, its school children especially swarming to the great exhibition and educator known as the White City. Probably never again will so many people pass over the railroads of Lake County as during September, 1893.

LOCAL PHASES OF GREAT RAILROAD STRIKE

The year 1894 was vastly different, as is proven by the following quoted from the Report of the Historical Secretary of the Old Settler Association, read in August, 1894: "This has been no ordinary year, although vastly unlike the last. Over all our land it has been a year of uncertainty, of unrest, of some conflict; and to some extent, in all of these we of Lake County have shared. There have been the remarkable inactivity of the American Congress, the great stagnation in mining

and manufactures, the Pullman boycott, the Debs' strike, the miners' strike, the assassination of the French president, and a war commenced between the great powers of Eastern Asia, China and Japan. In our narrow limits we have felt but little change from these events which have made this year memorable; but in the northern part of the county for a time the civil officers were unable to maintain law and order, and the United States troops and some eight hundred militia upheld the law, secured railway transportation and the passage of the mails in the city of Hammond, and quelled disturbances also in East Chicago and Whiting. For a time in Crown Point, on both roads, no trains could go through to Chicago, and passenger trains lay there for many hours, reminding us of the scenes during our great snow blockade. The tents of the soldiers, the soldiers themselves on guard duty, the presence of the soldiers with their arms in various places, the guard around the Erie station, the gatling gun on the platform, caused Hammond to appear for a number of days as a city under martial law.

"It was in our county a new experience to have almost a regiment of soldiers under arms to preserve order, and to be able to reach the Erie station passenger room only as one passed the sentry and the corporal of the guard. We may well hope such times will not often come. No mail, no travel, no daily papers, no intercourse with Chicago. Some of the Crown Point grocerymen had supplies brought out from Chicago by teams, as was customary before the railroads were built. Happily, this condition of things did not last long. The president of the United States exercised his authority, the governors of Indiana and Illinois asserted theirs, troops poured into Chicago, and the gathering of mobs, the lawlessness, the destruction of property, the impossibility of moving trains in or out of the city, ceased."

THE TWO HAMMOND FACTIONS

T. H. Ball, in commenting on the exciting incidents of the great railroad strike and disturbances which spread from Chicago into the Calumet Region, adds: "Historic truth and justice to a part of the citizens of Hammond seem to require some further record here. In one of the city papers, under the heading 'To Maintain Law,' a notice appeared of a meeting of Hammond citizens in the hall of the Sons of Veterans, from which notice some extracts and statements are taken. The first speaker was ex-Secretary of State Charles F. Griffin, who in a speech that was full of patriotism and loyalty, paid a graceful compliment to President Cleveland and Governor Matthews. He spoke for half an hour, and said in closing: 'The law-abiding citizens of this

city have been outraged and their rights trampled upon. The fair name of Hammond and Lake County has been blackened by the work of rioters. The methods employed by the mob that had possession of Hammond last week forcibly remind one of the days of bushwhacking. It is high time the citizens take action.' He then read some resolutions, which after discussion were adopted, strongly condemning the action of the rioters, their upholders and of some local officers, and approving heartily the action of the president and the governor in furnishing military protection to life and property.

"The names of others given as taking an active part in this meeting of citizens who pledged themselves to the enforcement of law, are the following: Professor W. C. Belman, Rev. F. W. Herzberger, G. P. C. Newman, J. B. Woods, Rev. August Peter, Colonel LeGrand T. Meyer, one of the governor's staff, W. G. Friedly and E. E. Beck, who was chairman of the meeting.

"It was a time of no little excitement; the results in Chicago were then uncertain; Hammond was the same as a part of Chicago in its locality; and some who were called Hammond citizens had held a meeting not long before heartily endorsing the conduct of the officials whose action the citizens of this meeting condemned, and denouncing the sending of troops by the president to quell the disturbances. One of the resolutions, therefore as read by Hon. C. F. Griffin, contained this strong language: 'Resolved, that the business men and law-abiding citizens of Hammond repudiate with disgust and alarm the disloyal sentiments expressed by the resolutions of the so-called citizens' meeting of last Tuesday, and assert that they are not indorsed by the masses of Hammond citizens.'

"Quiet was at length restored, the soldiers were removed from Hammond, and trains could pass and repass without molestation.

"In this record of an experience as a part of modern railroad life, it is not strange that in Hammond at this time there should have been two very different positions taken; for, unlike Michigan City and Laporte, which were early settled localities—unlike Winamac, Rensselaer, Monticello and Valparaiso, early settled localities all—Hammond, a city so recently become populous, separated from a part of Chicago and so from Illinois only by an air line, partakes very little in the characteristics of Lake County and of Indiana. Geographically in Lake County and in Indiana, few of its thousands of inhabitants have a share in the traditions and associations, as they had no share in the trials and privations and successes, of the earlier inhabitants of Northern Indiana; and so, in what is called the nature of things, they cannot be expected to be identified, to much extent, with the interests of

Lake County. They form a community of their own, and must be expected to have the characteristics of the manufacturing portions of Chicago, a part of which, locally, Hammond is. But a few descendants of quite early settlers, as Charles F. Griffin, A. Murray Turner and others from Crown Point and from old settled parts of the county, have homes now in that rapidly growing and enterprising city, while the thousands are, for Lake County and for Indiana, 'new comers.' And this same fact has its bearings in making not only Hammond, but East Chicago and Whiting, with their gathered thousands, quite different from the other towns in Northwestern Indiana. It should receive due consideration from those living in those three contiguous cities, as well as from those outside, especially as more than one-half the population of Lake County, as claimed, will no doubt this year be found inside of those three corporations and all living within about three miles of the city limits of Chicago.

"It is sufficiently easy to see how natural it was, at the time of the great Chicago strike, that two very different positions should be taken in Hammond."

FIRST ELECTRIC LINE

The intimate relations between Chicago and the Calumet Region of Lake County were further cemented, in May, 1896, by the opening of the electric railway from Hammond direct to South Chicago, between Lake George and Wolf Lake, thus enabling one for three fares only to get into the heart of Chicago.

BUILDING OF GRAVEL ROADS

During that year also a good gravel road was built through Hobart Township, from its south line, through Hobart and Lake Station, to Lake Michigan. It was a fair beginning in that line of construction which, especially within the past fifteen years, has so improved the townships of Northern Lake County and gladdened the hearts of all who are advocates of good roads as a blessing to the mass of people, even in districts which are favored by the railroads.

In connection with these improvements personal mention is due James M. Bradford, who was county commissioner from 1894 to 1900. Both during that period and afterward, his enthusiasm and success in the construction of these substantial highways of rural travel won for him the name of Gravel Road Bradford. He can afford to be well pleased to be thus known and remembered—even if that were the scope of his usefulness.

For the year 1899 no one public improvement in the county assumed greater prominence than that of road-making. Some of the roads were called gravel and others stone roads. Before this eleven miles of gravel road had been built in Hobart Township.

There are now (November, 1914) nearly four hundred and twenty-three miles of gravel roads in Lake County, constructed at an approx-



AN IMPROVED COUNTRY ROAD

imate cost of 90 cents per square yard. The banner year in the pushing of these improvements by the county commissioners and the county surveyor, who have charge of all such work, was 1900. County Surveyor Seely, to whom the editor is indebted for the facts stated in this paragraph, reports the mileage by townships as follows: North, 94.8 miles; Calumet, 68.5; St. John, 46.7; Hobart, 46.2; Ross, 38.7; Center, 37.3; Cedar Creek, 32; West Creek, 23.4; Winfield, 12.9; Hanover, 12.1; Eagle Creek, 11.1. Total, 423.7 miles.

THE NEWEST RAILROADS

In 1899 a freight line was constructed from Griffith to Lake Michigan and thence westward, called the Griffith & Northern Indiana and in 1903 the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad was completed to the town named.

The Chicago, Indiana & Southern, controlled by the New York Central, is also one of the late roads, which runs from Indiana Harbor, through the four western townships of Lake County to Danville, Illinois, crossing the Monon at St. John. In combination with the Indiana Harbor Belt Line it has large freight yards in the western part of Indiana Harbor.

THE BELT LINES

Besides the sixteen main lines which traversed Lake County by 1904 or 1905, there were such belt lines as the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern, Chicago Junction, Chicago Terminal Transfer, Chicago, Lake Shore & Eastern, Chicago & Western Indiana, East Chicago and Griffith & Northern Indiana.

The four main belt line systems of the Calumet region have more than eight hundred miles of trackage, and may be briefly described as follows: The Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Road has 200 miles of tracks, 25 of which are along the lake shore in Indiana. It circles around Chicago, at an average of about thirty miles from its business center, and touches Waukegan on the north, West Chicago and Aurora on the west, and Joliet, Coal City and the Indiana lake shore on the south. It intercepts every road that enters Chicago.

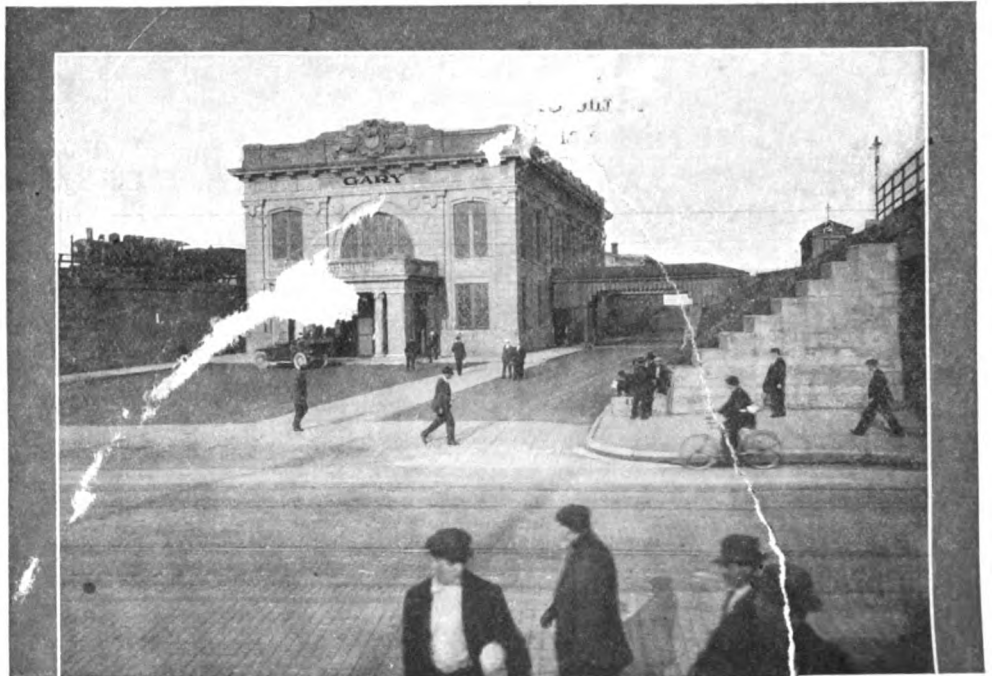
The Chicago Terminal Transfer Railroad runs from Mayfair on the north, through Maywood, Blue Island and Chicago Heights, on the south of Chicago; skirts the Calumet River region and reaches East Chicago and Hammond. It is especially important in the development of the Hammond district.

The Chicago & Western Indiana, or inner belt line, closely binds the Stock Yards district and the Calumet region.

The Indiana Harbor Belt Railroad Company operates one of the best known lines of that character in the Calumet region. Its history and financial status are thus set forth by W. S. Osborn, its auditor:

“This company, under the name of East Chicago Belt Railroad Company, was incorporated under the laws of the State of Indiana on May 16, 1896, and constructed certain lines of railroad in the vicinity of Hammond. On June 29, 1907, the name of East Chicago Belt Railroad Company was changed to Indiana Harbor Belt Railroad Company.

“On June 29, 1907, the Indiana Harbor Belt Railroad Company acquired, and on October 31, 1907, purchased the properties of the Chicago Junction Railway Company, extending from Whiting, Ind., to Franklin Park, Ill., including rights of the Chicago Junction Railway Company as common user of the Chicago Terminal Transfer Railroad Company, extending from Blue Island, Ill., to McCook, Ill.; also rights of the Chicago Junction Railway Company to operate over the Calumet Western Railway, the South Chicago and Southern Railroad and the Calumet River Railroad.



GARY UNION RAILROAD DEPOT

“On July 1, 1907, the Indiana Harbor Belt Railroad Company began operating, and on October 31, 1907, purchased from the Indiana Harbor Railroad Company of Illinois, formerly the Terminal Railroad Company, the property owned by that company extending from Chappell, Ill., to the Union Stock Yards, including interest in leasehold covering the right of way along Forty-ninth Street owned in fee by the Grand Trunk Railway Company, and rights of joint user of property and facilities of the Chicago, Indiana and Southern Railroad Company north of the Little Calumet River near Osborn, Indiana.

“Chicago Junction Railway Company was formed on January 1, 1898, by the consolidation of the Chicago, Hammond and Western Railroad Company and the Chicago and Indiana State Line Railway Company. The Chicago, Hammond and Western Railroad Company was formed on September 30, 1896, by agreement of consolidation between the Chicago, Hammond and Western Railroad Company and the Hammond and Blue Island Railroad Company. The Hammond and Blue Island Railroad Company was formed on September 30, 1896, by the consolidation of two companies of like name, organized respectively under the laws of the States of Indiana and Illinois.

“The Indiana Harbor Railroad Company of Illinois was incorporated under the name of Terminal Railroad Company on April 16, 1896, under the laws of the State of Illinois, and constructed a line of railroad from Chappell to the Union Stock Yards. On January 23, 1905, the name of the Terminal Railroad Company was changed to the Indiana Harbor Railroad Company of Illinois.”

FINANCIAL STATEMENT SEPTEMBER 30, 1914

Cost of Road.....	\$10,210,479.53	Capital.....	\$ 2,450,000.00
Equipment	491,568.31	Funded Debt	6,725,000.00
Capital Stock of		Advances for Con-	
Calumet Western		struction	1,742,280.06
Railway and I. H.			
R. R. of Illinois..	214,201.00		\$10,917,280.06
	<u>\$10,916,248.84</u>		

Employees, as of September 30, 1914, 1,550.

STATE LINE INTERLOCKING PLANT

Until 1906 Hammond was the only large railway center in Lake County, and one of the most striking evidences of that fact was the great interlocking plant, known more generally as the State Line Tower. The News describes it with enthusiasm: “A stranger in passing through Hammond over nearly any of the great trunk lines of railroad would observe in the northwest part of the city, on the Indiana side of the line dividing the States of Indiana and Illinois, the largest manual interlocking plant on the western hemisphere. In fact there is but one larger in the world, and that one is located at Chatham Junction, near London, England. This plant is known as the State Line Interlocking Tower.

“It is probable that no more complete and perfect interlocking plant

has ever been built than this one. The trains of the following railways pass over the tracks controlled by this immense plant: Chicago & Western Indiana R. R. and Belt Railway of Chicago, Chicago Junction Ry., Pennsylvania Ry., Chicago & Erie Ry., Chicago Terminal Transfer Ry., New York, Chicago & St. Louis Ry. (Nickel Plate Line), Chicago, Indianapolis & Louisville Ry. (Monon Route), Michigan Central Ry., Wabash Ry., Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Ry. (Chicago Belt Line), Pere Marquette Ry., and L. S. & M. S. dummy line. There is perhaps not another place in America outside of the large cities where so many important lines of railways come together at one point and it is the only place in the vicinity of Chicago where all the belt lines come together. It is on this account that Hammond is celebrated for her superior advantages as a shipping point, advantages that are unapproached by any other city of the same size in the country. It is on account of these facilities that so many important manufacturing industries are looking this way for locations and the cause of the city's remarkable growth, in the past, and her bright prospects for upbuilding in the future.

"The State Line Tower building is constructed of pressed brick, laid in cement. The dimensions of the building are $16\frac{1}{2} \times 100$ feet, three large triple windows light up the room below the operating floor so that an inspection of the working parts of the mechanism of the machine can be quickly and easily made. The operating floor is so arranged that the men in charge have a clear view of all the tracks within the limits of the interlocker. The construction of the building is on the slow combustion plan. The roof is of No. 1 Banzon slate supplied under specifications of the United States Government. The interior of the operating room is finished in natural wood. The machine frame is made for 224 levers and is 94 feet in length. There are at present 160 active levers in use, and 10 more are now being added. In the construction of this plant there was 62,000 feet of one inch pipe, weighing 47 tons, used. The most extreme signal operated is 2,692 feet from the tower. There are 109,000 feet or about 21 miles of signal wire consumed in the plant.

"Switches are operated at an extreme distance of 1,242 feet. It requires 200 gallons per month of the best grade of kerosene oil to light the signal lamps. Upwards of 300 trains move over the plant every 24 hours. At a test made some time ago by the Erie Ry. 275 levers were required to be handled to move the trains for one hour.

"The plant was installed in November, 1887. Since that time the E. J. & E. Ry. have built a large freight yard with a capacity for 700 cars just north of the plant, the lead switches being connected to the plant. The C. & W. I. R. R. are now (1904) laying two additional main tracks, making it a four track road and the Erie Ry. and C. T. T. Ry.

are both double tracking their lines. Additions are now being made at the tower to handle this increased trackage.

“The Western Union Telegraph Company have made the Tower telegraph office one of their main test offices and will soon install a large switch board there. There are ten men employed regularly at the State Line Tower, nearly all of whom are old employees of the C. & W. I. R. R., the company having charge of the operation of the plant.”

EXPANSION OF ELECTRIC SYSTEMS

For the past ten years the greatest railway expansion in Lake County, especially in its northern sections, has been through the electric systems. The first of the interurban lines in Lake County was that which was put in operation between East Chicago and its district on Lake Michigan, founded three years before by the erection of the Inland Steel Mill and still called Indiana Harbor. The cars commenced to run between these two divisions on February 20, 1904.

GARY & INTERURBAN RAILWAY

The largest of the electric systems with headquarters in Lake County is the Gary & Interurban Railway Company, which operates eighty-five miles of track, reaching Gary, Hammond, Indiana Harbor—operating a line between Hammond and Indiana Harbor—Gibson, Tolleston and Calumet, and then east to Chrisman, McCool, Crocker, Valparaiso, Laporte, Woodville and Chesterton.

The original Gary & Interurban Railway Company was organized in 1907 by Frank M. Gavit of Whiting, who, in his building operations, worked through the Cooperative Construction Company, headed by Frederick H. Wood. Notwithstanding the hard times and the financial panic of 1907, the road was pushed along from Gary through an unsettled and unprofitable district, to Hammond; also east to Ambridge, the workmen's suburb of Gary; and twenty-six miles of electric railway built and equipped before the return of a dollar! Some of the Air Line promoters, who wanted an outlet through the Calumet region to the eastward, were interested in the Gary & Interurban, and in 1913, a reorganization was effected which was most acceptable to all. The consolidation included the original Gary & Interurban, the Goshen, South Bend & Chicago (Valparaiso & Northern) and the Gary Connecting Railway Company, operated under the name of the first named concern. The Gary & Interurban secures its power from the Northern Indiana Gas and Electric Company and the Public Utilities Company of Chicago.

The Gary & Southern Traction line connects with the Gary & Inter-urban and affords good service to and from Crown Point.

CHICAGO, LAKE SHORE & SOUTH BEND

The Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend Electric Railway is also a line which is of splendid practical value to the Calumet region, passing through Hammond and Gary on its way to South Bend, with a branch from East Chicago to Indiana Harbor. The line from Gary to Kensington, Illinois, makes direct connections with the suburban service of the Illinois Central, thus providing another convenient connection with Chicago.

HAMMOND, WHITING AND EAST CHICAGO LINE

The Hammond, Whiting & East Chicago is an electric system which especially covers the western territory of the Calumet region. It operates twenty-five miles of road in North Township and its main points are indicated by the title. By virtue of a running arrangement with the South Chicago City Railway Company, it operates through cars from Hammond, via Roby and South Chicago, to Sixty-third Street and Madison Avenue, Chicago, where connection is made with the Chicago City Railway, the Elevated and the Illinois Central.

RAILROAD YARDS AND WORKS

Since the founding of Gary in 1906 not only has there been a great development of transportation lines in the eastern and central districts of the Calumet region, but Hammond and the western territory have likewise been wonderfully stimulated. This has been strikingly shown in the founding, expansion and consolidation of large freight yards, machine shops and locomotive works, like the famous Kirk yards at Gary, the Gibson transfer yards in the southeastern part of Hammond and the Baldwin Locomotive Works south of Indiana Harbor.

The Gibson yards were built and placed in operation in the fall of 1906, as well as the large round house and machine shop. There are now handled through these yards in the neighborhood of three thousand freight cars daily, their entire operations employing from fifteen hundred to two thousand people. The New York Central has spent some \$1,500,000 at this point in the erection of buildings, shops and tracks for its extensive L. C. S. (less than car loads) Transfer Station. The Chicago, Indiana & Southern and the Indiana Harbor Belt line, which

are controlled by the New York Central and have their headquarters at Gibson, employ some fifteen hundred people. Most of the employees reside in Hammond. A branch of the Young Men's Christian Association is located at this point, and occupies a handsome building erected by the Chicago, Indiana & Southern.

In the year 1906, when the Chicago, Indiana and Southern Railroad was nearing completion, the railroad officials saw the need of some provision for the accommodation and general welfare of the employes who would have to stop at Gibson, the northern terminal of the road.

Mr. W. H. Hotchkiss, who was general manager of the Chicago, Indiana & Southern at that time, consulted the authorities of the Young Men's Christian Association relative to establishing a department of the association at Gibson for the general welfare of the company's employes.

Satisfactory arrangements were made and a building was erected and furnished by the railroad company, costing approximately \$35,000, and turned over to the Young Men's Christian Association to operate. Mr. W. J. Miller was called from Cleveland, Ohio, as the general secretary of the department and began his work early in 1907.

Mr. W. C. Belman, who was president of the Hammond Young Men's Christian Association, which was incorporated, became president ex-officio of the Gibson Railroad Department, and on April 24, 1907, a committee of management was organized, consisting of H. A. McConnell, chairman; A. R. Upp, vice chairman; A. J. Chapman, treasurer; R. N. Burwell, recording secretary; F. N. Hickok, and J. H. Scott.

The building was completed and dedicated in July, 1907, and the doors have not been locked since. Day and night men have been coming and going, enjoying the hospitality and comfort made possible to them by the railroad company in erecting the building for their employes.

When built in 1906, the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern yards at Gary were as large as any in the world. In the Kirk yards are about 135 miles of tracks, and over 4,000 loads are handled daily by the 2,000 or more men who are employed. The plant covers 1,380 acres, and the annual pay roll of the concern is about \$2,000,000.

The Baltimore & Ohio shops stretch along the Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend Electric line for some distance, partly within and partly without the western boundary of East Chicago. About 150 men are employed in them, the yearly wages of whom amount to a third of a million of dollars.

The Erie yards and shops are in Hammond, between the Grand and Little Calumet rivers, cover over eighty acres and employ some three hundred men.

The Monon, also, which comes up from the South, has yards and shops

which cover forty-eight acres near the southern limits of the city, and employ about one hundred and fifty men, and its depot at Hammond is a little gem of convenience and good taste. The same may be said of the Lake Shore and the Baltimore & Ohio depot at Gary.

The Baldwin Locomotive Works, when completed, will occupy more than three hundred and seventy acres of ground in the southeastern outskirts of Indiana Harbor, northeast of the plant of the Grasselli Chemical Company. Foundations for some of the principal buildings are (December, 1914) well under way.

NOTABLE FEATURE OF THE PRESENT

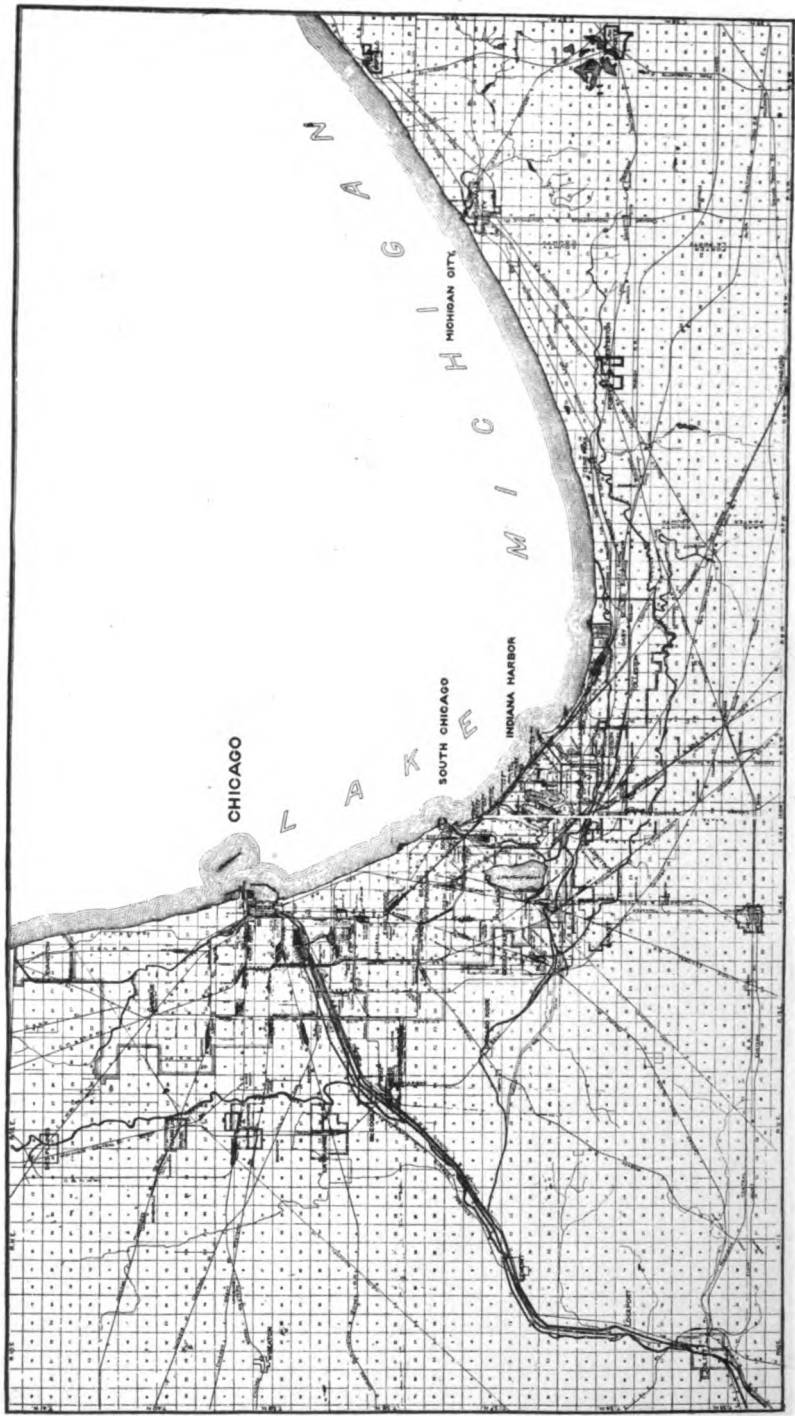
It is thus evident that the strong feature of the present railroad situation in the Calumet region, which, in turn, represents the most remarkable advance in transportation facilities made in any territory of the country outside of the immediate Chicago district, is the promotion of the great enterprises championed respectively by Hammond as the strongest factor in the western portion of that region and Gary, the eastern leader. To an impartial observer, it would appear, judging from the prodigious industrial development of the entire region that there will always be plenty of railroad business for each, and considerable to spare for East Chicago, Indiana Harbor, Whiting and any other brisk town which may take a notion to be born.

CHAPTER XXI

CALUMET REGION INDUSTRIES

THE HOHMANS OF HAMMOND—OTHER PIONEER FAMILIES—RISE OF THE FRESH BEEF BUSINESS—SHIPPING COMPANY FORMED—STATE LINE SLAUGHTER HOUSE FOUNDED—THE HOHMAN BOARDING HOUSE—START OF HAMMOND—MARCUS H. TOWLE—FIRST SHIPMENT OF REFRIGERATED BEEF—MR. TOWLE AND MR. HAMMOND DIFFER—THOMAS HAMMOND ENTERS BUSINESS—A BIG, WARM MAN—BURNING OF SLAUGHTER HOUSE—JAMES N. YOUNG—THE W. B. CONKEY PLANT—SIMPLEX RAILWAY APPLIANCE COMPANY—STANDARD STEEL CAR WORKS—ILLINOIS CAR AND EQUIPMENT COMPANY—FITZ HUGH LUTHER COMPANY—NORTHERN INDIANA GAS AND ELECTRIC WORKS—F. S. BETZ MANUFACTORY—AMERICAN MAIZE COMPANY—FOOD PRODUCTS OF REID, MURDOCH & COMPANY—CHAMPION POTATO MACHINES—STAUBE PIANO PLANT—THE HAMMOND DISTILLERY—THE HAMMOND ELEVATOR—ENTERPRISE BED COMPANY—EAST CHICAGO FOUNDED—THE INLAND STEEL COMPANY'S WORKS—INDIANA HARBOR INDUSTRIES—AMERICAN STEEL FOUNDRIES—OTHER STEEL PLANTS—GREEN ENGINEERING COMPANY—ALUMINUM FACTORY—REFINING COMPANIES—UTILIZATION OF TIN "WASTE"—THE GRASSELLI CHEMICAL WORKS—CUDAHY PRODUCTS—EAST CHICAGO DOCKS—INTERSTATE IRON AND STEEL PLANT—HUBBARD STEEL FOUNDRIES—THE LIMBERT WORKS—REPUBLIC IRON AND STEEL WORKS—MAKERS OF STEEL TANKS—ASPHALT ELECTRIC CONDUITS—ELECTRIC POWER PLANT—RIVET AND BOLT MANUFACTORY—A LARGE SUBJECT—STANDARD OIL PLANT AT WHITING—HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE—ORIGINAL OWNERS OF THE WHITING PLAT—FIRST BUILDERS OF THE OIL PLANT—OIL CLOTH AND ASPHALT FACTORIES—GARY, YOUNG BUT QUITE FINISHED—TRANSPORTATION BY LAND AND WATER—THE FACE OF NATURE CHANGED—SOME BIG FACTS ABOUT THE STEEL MILLS—AMERICAN SHEET AND TIN PLATE PLANT—UNIVERSAL PORTLAND CEMENT COMPANY—AMERICAN BRIDGE COMPANY, AMBRIDGE—GARY BOLT AND SCREW WORKS—INDUSTRIES OF THE FUTURE—INDUSTRIAL SUMMARY.

The great industrial belt of Lake County covers substantially the northern third of its area, or North, Calumet and Hobart townships.



COUNTRY AROUND THE SOUTHERN BEND OF LAKE MICHIGAN

The greatest industrial plants are included in North and Calumet townships, which embrace the cities of Hammond, Gary, East Chicago and Whiting. At the rate that territory has been developing for the past twenty years, it does not seem possible that the time can be long deferred when these municipalities shall sink their local differences, their natural and stimulating struggles for superiority, and merge into one grand metropolis of which Indiana and the United States would be proud. As to whether the Calumet region will ever be absorbed by what is already the greatest interior city of the world, is a matter for speculation projected into the further future.

Speaking in general terms, the municipalities of the Calumet region, within the past twenty years, have increased in population from 9,000 to 63,000, or seven-fold; in 1900, they numbered nearly 20,000. Their improvement in everything which goes to make people comfortable and happy; to feed them both the good things of the body and spirit—this transformation is simply a leap from crudeness to metropolitan life.

THE HOHMANS OF HAMMOND

It was Hammond which gave birth to the industrial life of the Calumet region, and to trace it to its very beginning we must introduce the Hohman family, of fine old Prussian stock and the pioneers of that part of the county, which settled on the north side of the Grand Calumet River in what is now North Hammond, in April, 1851.

Ernst W. Hohman, the head of these first comers to the Calumet region, was well educated and democratic, and, as one of the young Revolutionists of the '40s, left his native Prussia and went to London. There he met a thrifty woman, born in Wales, and married her in 1849. A few days afterward, they set sail for America, arrived in New York, August 20th of that year and continued west to Chicago.

Mr. Hohman was then thirty-two years of age and, like other sensible Germans however well educated, had mastered a trade. He was a tailor, but Chicago life in that line did not appeal to his longing for American freedom; so he went prospecting along the line of the Michigan Central Railroad which was being projected south of the Grand Calumet. He finally selected forty acres of land at a favorite river crossing, and with his educated, agreeable and capable young wife, opened a tavern in a log house which he erected for the purpose. Although at the time of their coming Mrs. Hohman spoke neither German nor English, her husband was a master of them both, as well as of French; so that the young couple had no difficulty in not only communicating with each other but with the travelers who "put up" at their hotel. They were friendly

and sociable, supplied good food and comfortable lodging, and made the Hohman House one of the best known hotels in the region.

Being confident that the locality would develop under the stimulus of railroad building, Mr. Hohman made several purchases of land on both sides the river until he owned nearly a thousand acres. He died in 1873, after George H. Hammond, Marcus M. Towle and other Detroit capitalists had bought a tract on the south side of the river for the great slaughter house which was Hammond's mainstay for nearly twenty years.

All the children were born in the log-house inn near the State line, and six of the offspring survive. The widow managed the estate during her life, with the assistance of her elder son, Charles G. Hohman, and, as stated by a loyal friend: "She proved equal to the task, and with an open purse and willing hand did many things to aid in the early development of Hammond. She built the first business block of any importance, the Hohman Opéra House Block, and assisted in locating many industries. She was a devout Episcopalian, and by her death on June 15, 1900, St. Paul's Episcopal Church lost a constant attendant and the chief contributor to its support."

Charles G. Hohman has been the active manager of the estate since his mother's death in 1900, and as the later purchases of his father covered much of the present business center of Hammond it is one of the most valuable in the Calumet region. The family name is stamped on the city through its chief business thoroughfare, Hohman Avenue.

OTHER PIONEER FAMILIES

Not long after Mr. and Mrs. Hohman opened their tavern in the log house situated on their forty-acre tract north of the river, William Sohl and his wife (Mrs. Hohman's sister) settled east of them on the Michigan City road and opened a grocery store, with a side line of liquors. Long afterward, after Hammond became a city, forty acres of the Sohl estate was divided among the children of the deceased couple and platted as additions to the original site.

The third settler upon the present site of Hammond was J. Drecker, who came about 1858, and was followed by perhaps a dozen other families who located in the neighborhood of the Hohmans before the coming of the men who backed and built the slaughter house. Among the best known of these were Patrick W. Mullen and the Goodmans, who all lived on the bank of the river along the Michigan City road. Mr. Mullen finally opened a saloon in the city and was elected to the city council. His sons became famous butchers and held world's records for quick

slaughtering, skinning and quartering; and while Hammond was one of the leading centers of the beef trade in the Middle West, such champions were heroes in their class.

Before the founding of the slaughter house the Mullens and the Goodmans, the Ahlendorfs (nearest neighbors to the Hohmans) and nearly all who resided along the Calumet earned a goodly share of their living by trapping and spearing muskrats in the winter, and by acting as guides and helpers of the Chicago hunters and fishermen. These occupations, with the harvesting of ice, brought in considerable revenue to those who were not cultivating land, or speculating in it, or establishing themselves in various lines of primitive business.

RISE OF THE FRESH BEEF BUSINESS

Now a new page for this section of the Calumet region is to be turned, and the editor will allow the Hammond Daily News to perform the act gracefully, in the following words:

“Previous to the year 1868 shipping fresh beef, poultry, butter and eggs across the continent with any degree of certainty that the shipment would arrive at its destination in good condition, was thought to be impossible. In that year, however, it was demonstrated beyond all doubt that by the use of refrigeration fresh beef could be transported around the world if necessary, and arrive at its destination in perfect condition. To the lamented George H. Hammond, of Detroit, is due the credit of this discovery, and it came about in the following manner: In the year 1868 the Davis Brothers, who were at the time fish dealers located in Detroit, invented a fish box in which they could ship fresh fish from points on Lake Huron and Lake Superior to Detroit and have them arrive in a good marketable condition. The box was a success and Davis Brothers had it patented. Davis refrigerators as household articles were made but were not a success, though their ability to refrigerate was never questioned. The work required to operate them and the expense of the salt condemned them for domestic purposes.

“The same year that the Davis Brothers found that their box for shipping fish was a success they were approached by George H. Hammond, who was in the wholesale and retail fresh meat business in the same street. Mr. Hammond thought the same principle of refrigeration might be built into a car to carry fresh beef, and the Davis Brothers designed a car. The Michigan Car Company of Detroit built the car after the plans of the Davis Brothers.

SHIPPING COMPANY FORMED

“During the time the car was building an arrangement was made by Mr. Hammond with George W. Plumer and Marcus M. Towle to load the car at Detroit with fresh beef for Boston. The car was loaded and Marcus M. Towle went with it to Boston, where, after a trip consuming six days, the car was opened in the presence of a number of railroad men, Mr. Towle and Mr. Hammond. The weather had been very warm during the trip, notwithstanding which the beef arrived in fine condition. A company, or rather a partnership was formed within the next few days, and in this company George H. Hammond took one-third interest, Caleb Ives (a banker of Detroit) one-third, Marcus M. Towle one-sixth and Geo. W. Plumer one-sixth. The capital invested was \$6,000 divided in the ratio of the interest of each partner.

“The next step was the selection of a site to build a slaughter house. The location must be on some lake or river in order to secure the large amount of ice necessary to operate the coolers and cars.

“After some looking around in the vicinity of the stock yards at Chicago, a site was selected on the west bank of the Calumet River and just west of the Michigan Central railroad bridge, about three miles west of the State Line. Strong opposition arose as the neighboring property owners found out that a slaughter house was to be built there, and the firm of J. P. Smith & Company, ice men, made such strenuous objections that the matter was reconsidered. H. E. Sargeant, superintendent of the Michigan Central, from whom a great many favors were desired, was the owner of a half interest in the firm of J. P. Smith & Company.

STATE LINE SLAUGHTER HOUSE FOUNDED

“One bright day in the fall of 1868 four men crossed the Michigan Central bridge and going east from the Smith ice houses were seen trying to approach the water line of the Grand Calumet River. After having walked about a mile east they held a conference on a slightly raised bit of land near the river bank. It was afterwards ascertained that Mr. Hammond thought they had found just the spot and would secure a piece of land there upon which to build the ice houses and slaughter houses. The others favored going still further east. At that time the land close to the river was covered with a dense growth of wild rice and marsh grass while the ridges back were covered with an almost impenetrable growth of shrub oak.

“After laboriously wending their way along the meandering line

of the Grand Calumet River for about an hour they came to a place where the solid earth formed a bank to the stream, while owing to the formation of a slough along the opposite bank of the river, the stream at this point seemed much wider, which was a very valuable consideration with a view of getting a crop of ice. Marcus M. Towle selected this spot for the site of their plant and was seconded in his choice by the Plumers. Mr. Hammond at first dissented and urged the selection of the former site farther west. He afterwards endorsed this selection and it became the site upon which the plant was built, from which fresh beef was shipped in Davis refrigerator cars and refrigerator boats to almost all parts of the world. The piece of land selected proved to be bounded by the State Line of Indiana and Illinois on the west; the Grand Calumet River on the north; the Michigan Central railroad on the south and west line of Hohman street on the east. The building material sent down by the car load from Chicago was carded to State Line, Indiana, and all billing was done to and from Gibson, then a station of long standing on the Michigan Central three miles further east, which place was also the nearest telegraph office and postoffice.

“Before the building material arrived at the State Line for building the ice house, slaughter house and boarding house a contract had been entered into by and between Ernest Hohman and Caroline Hohman, his wife, and Hammond, Plumer & Company, for the purchase of forty acres of land at one hundred dollars per acre, which was the land in Indiana lying south of the river north of the Michigan Central R. R. right-of-way and west of Hohman Street. The Michigan Central at that time was the only railroad running to the premises.

THE HOHMAN BOARDING HOUSE

“The men engaged in putting up the building were crowded into the small houses of the few resident farmers, the greater number of them being accommodated by the Hohman family, who lived in a log house on the north side of the river near the site of the present Hohman homestead.

“The Hohman family consisted of Ernest W. Hohman, Caroline (his wife) and Ottelia, Charles, Lewis, Agnes, Emma and Lena, children. Ottelia, the eldest, was at that time thirteen years old, Charles eleven, Lewis nine, Agnes seven, Emma five and Lena three.

START OF HAMMOND

“About the middle of September, 1868, three cars loaded with lumber were stopped on the Michigan Central track where Hohman Street

crossing now exists; the train was held while the lumber was thrown off alongside the track. (This was the starting of what was destined to become the City of Hammond.) Teams and men were engaged as fast as they applied for work, carpenters were brought from Chicago and Detroit. All houses within miles were pressed into service as boarding houses, and beside the large family Mrs. Hohman had to care for she made room for more than a dozen boarders engaged in building the slaughter house."

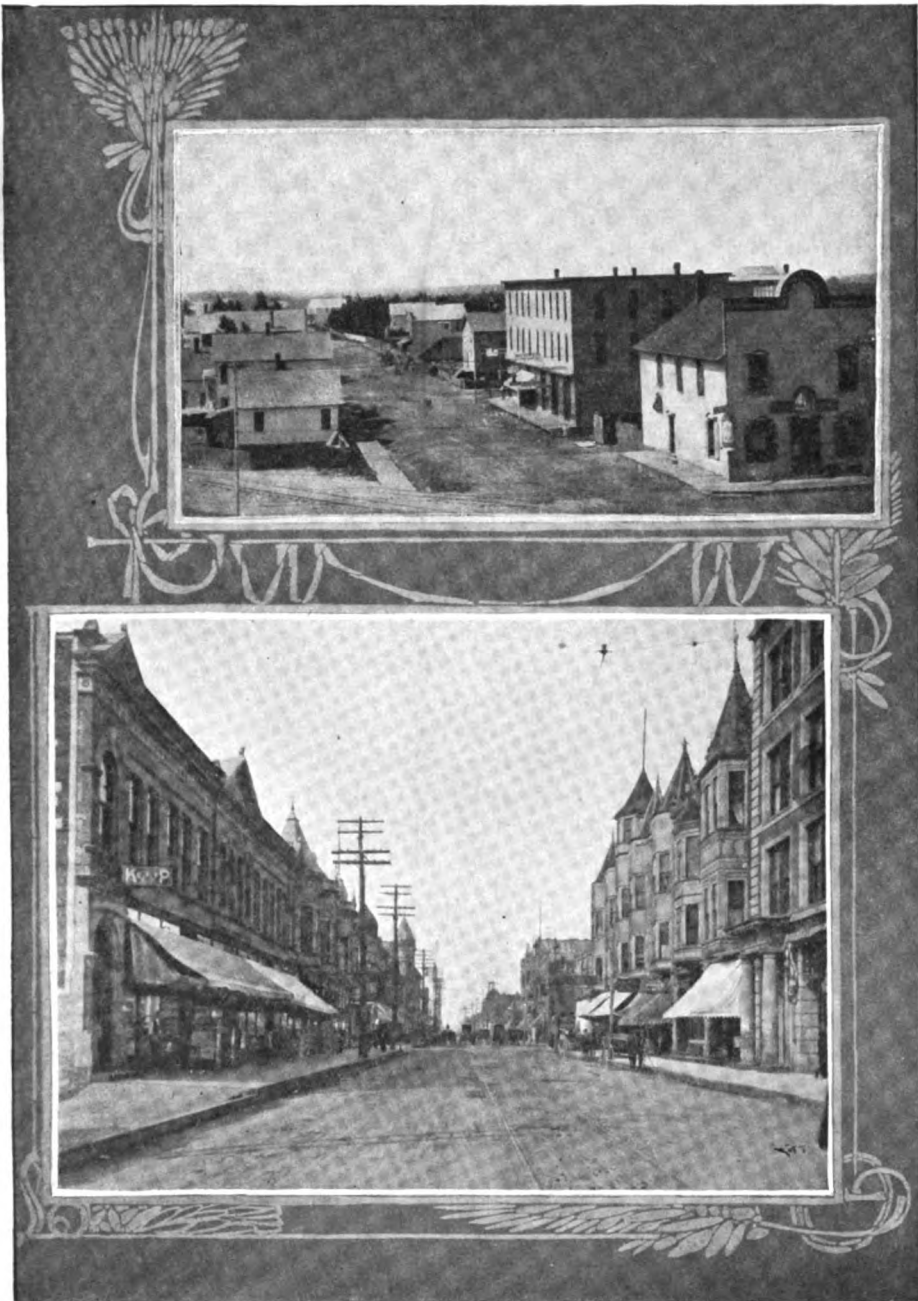
MARCUS M. TOWLE

Among the boarders at the Hohman House was Marcus M. Towle, then a vigorous young man of twenty-seven, who had for several years been a butcher in Detroit, where he had met Mr. Hammond who was in the same line of business. Mr. Towle was born in New Hampshire, but learned his trade and business in Massachusetts. When he located in Detroit the Boston market was being supplied with fresh beef on the hoof, the cattle being sent in stock-cars from the Middle West. He quickly saw that on the score both of economy and healthful meat, it would be an advantage to slaughter the cattle when they were in prime condition and send the meat on to the eastern markets, if it could be preserved en route. In his small slaughter house at Detroit he would kill his cattle brought in from Chicago, dress them and, after sprinkling the carcasses with cracked ice, would ship a load to Boston.

Mr. Hammond, also proprietor of a small meat market, became interested in the experiment, suggested an enlargement of the enterprise by the addition of more capital; hence the partnership with Banker Ives, and the formation of the firm Hammond, Plumer & Company. The other steps leading to the founding of the State Line Slaughter House have been described.

FIRST SHIPMENT OF REFRIGERATOR BEEF

After the slaughter house was ready, ice was purchased from J. P. Smith & Company to use in the coolers and cars during the fall of 1868, and in October the first carload of fresh beef shipped in the Davis refrigerator cars from State Line, or Gibson, was sent to Boston. That was the commencement in the trade in refrigerated beef and other meats which is now international and cosmopolitan in its scope and fame. At the time that the historical event occurred, carpenters were building a boarding house, which was kept by Mrs. M. M. Towle until their new residence was completed in 1873. Others (including C. N. Towle) after-



HOHMAN STREET, HAMMOND, IN 1882 AND TODAY

already named, Mr. Towle established a lumber yard in 1875, and later built a planing mill, both being destroyed by fire. Other early industries which owed their existence, in whole or largely, to him, were two flour mills and distilleries, both burned; the Tuthill Spring Company's works, a vinegar works, the Hammond Buggy Company, the East Chicago Steel Works, the Kingsley Foundry, the Chicago Steel Manufacturing Company, the Chicago Carriage Works (now occupied by the Simplex Appliance Company and destroyed by fire in 1889), the Hammond Corn Syrup Works, three skating rinks (all burned), the Calumet Terminal Railroad and the Western Indiana Line. He also laid out Oak Hill Cemetery and put in operation the first electric light plant, which derived its power from the Hammond Mill on the north side of the river.

Mr. Towle was Hammond's first mayor. He organized the First National Bank of Hammond, with which his son of the same name is identified, and at his death in September, 1910, was acknowledged to be one of the country's great men of affairs.

The slaughter house was the only industry in Hammond until 1874, when J. M. Hirsch erected a small albumen factory near the old Hohman Street bridge. That was the predecessor of the Hirsch, Stein & Company's glue and fertilizer plant, at the locality named, which now employs 400 men and distributes about \$360,000 annually among them. It is estimated that the works have an output of twenty carloads a day and that about five per cent of the glue used in the United States is made there.

That was the only early industrial plant in Hammond which was not directly promoted by Mr. Towle, who, therefore, was the chief personal force in that wise plan of city-building which aims to diversify the industries of its people, so that too much of their support and prosperity shall not depend upon a very limited line of manufactures.

THOMAS HAMMOND ENTERS BUSINESS

During the later years of the Hammond slaughter house, the business was controlled by George H. and Thomas Hammond, brothers. As early as 1873 some of the by-products of the trade commenced to be utilized. A Mr. Loescher first contracted with George H. Hammond & Company for the entrails and stomach linings of the cattle, from which to make sausage casings, bladders and tripe. On account of some business misunderstandings, which were carried into the courts, their relations were dissolved in 1875, and this industry was taken over by Thomas Hammond, who joined his brother at that time and conducted it as a

regular branch of the business. He was then thirty-two years of age, was a practical butcher and had been a resident of Detroit, like his brother.

A BIG, WARM MAN

Thomas Hammond's venture in the packing business was profitable and his executive and business ability made him assistant superintendent of the company, but, like Mr. Towle, his ambitions and successes extended far into other fields. The basis of his large fortune was laid in real estate investments, made largely in the eastern part of the city, and in financial operations in connection with the Commercial and First National banks. He also served as mayor of Hammond in 1888, 1890 and 1892, and as president of the Hammond Land and Improvement Company was chiefly instrumental in locating the W. B. Conkey Company's printing and publishing plant at Hammond, an enterprise which gave the city its second decisive impetus. Mr. Hammond's career in Congress during 1893-94 was what was to have been expected of a citizen of his broad and sound abilities, and his death in 1909—a year previous to Mr. Towle's decease—left many sad hearts in the county to grieve over the departure of Hon. Thomas Hammond, otherwise "Honest Tom."

BURNING OF SLAUGHTER HOUSE

The burning of the Hammond slaughter house on the 23d of October, 1901, was a staggering blow to the prosperity of Hammond. The loss was at least \$500,000 and it soon became a certainty that the business would not be resumed at "the old stand." An added handicap was the shrinkage of the business of the great Conkey establishment, caused by a strike of its employees; most of the other industries were either small or in their experimental stages, so that the outlook was not cheerful. But Hammond weathered its troubles with flying colors, as the city always has a way of doing, although the once great abattoir closed its doors May 12, 1903, and all the interests of the Hammond Packing Company were transferred to the Chicago Stock Yards.

JAMES N. YOUNG

At the time that Messrs. Hammond, Towle and their associates founded the fresh beef plant at Hammond, James N. Young was the station agent at Gibson; was also the telegraphic operator, and as a side issue bought ducks from the hunters in the Calumet marshes and sent the wild

game to Boston in the Davis refrigerator cars. This became quite a side issue to the regular beef business, and Mr. Young made enough out of it to put him through a Chicago law school. But Mr. Towle had taken a liking to the young man, snatched him from the law and gave him an interest in some of his real estate deals. Mr. Young again gathered a little capital and commenced to build railways—the Kansas City and Southwestern, the Chicago & Calumet Terminal, etc. He was the main-spring which brought the latter to Hammond, and afterward sold both his own and Mr. Towle's interest to General J. T. Torrence and others, of Chicago.

In 1884 Messrs. Young and Towle induced William and Frank Tut-hill, brothers, to bring their spring works to Hammond, taking a half interest in the business. They also joined General Torrence and George W. Hofman to form the Chicago Steel Manufacturing Company, which operated both steel works and nail mills. The works were afterward leased to the East Chicago Steel Company, with Mr. Towle as president, and the Lakeside Nail Company took over the mills, which were burned in 1904. The entire business was then placed in the hands of a reorganized corporation which was known by the old title of Chicago Steel Manufacturing Company.

While never residing in Hammond, Mr. Young had large property interests in the city and was a warm supporter of all local interests.

ROBERTSDALE

Robertsdale, although within the corporate limits of Hammond, was originally a water station on the Fort Wayne road, and as early as the late sixties quite a settlement had grown up at that point. It was named after George M. Roberts, whose family has played an important part in the development of that section. As a railway station it is still known under its old name.

One of the prettiest pleasure resorts in Hammond is known as Roberts-dale Park and consists of about four acres of lake beach, shady walks and grass plats. Among the living attractions of the park are pet doves and rabbits and a few wild animals, partially domesticated. Roberts-dale Park is a popular place for picnic and bathing parties.

THE W. B. CONKEY PLANT

The large printing and publishing plant of the W. B. Conkey Com-pany was located at Hammond in 1898. The founder and builder of this great book manufactory, the buildings of which cover eight acres and

are centered in twenty acres of parks and gardens, thus transferred a metropolitan business to a point twenty miles from Chicago for the purpose of avoiding strikes, freight charges incident to operations in a congested city, high rentals and taxes, and other expenses which will readily occur to the intelligent reader. He placed his establishment on the ground, and thus did away with elevator and the other drawbacks accompanying the conduct of an extensive business, perpendicularly instead of horizontally. He controlled his own tracks, and everything and everybody were handled at his very doors, and had the solid ground beneath them. The lives of the employees, though they reached 1,400 or 1,500 in number, were also shorn of some of the worst wear and tear of a business existence by the provision of pleasant rooms for reading, rest and recreation, in addition to an attractive outlook beyond the walls of the factory. The Conkey Company was a pioneer in this laudable desire which is happily spreading among the proprietors of American industries.

It would be impossible to fully describe the Conkey plant, or any other of the great manufactories within the Hammond territory; we all know that it stands in the first class of the modern printing houses of the world, and that it has a cosmopolitan fame for the rapid and superior printing and binding of large editions of books and catalogues. More than a million dollars is invested in the property, and fully a third of a million is annually transferred from the company's treasury to the pockets of the men and women, boys and girls, who are doing their good part to make Hammond and the Calumet region known to the world.

The establishment of the W. B. Conkey Company greatly accelerated the growth of Hammond, and this industrial achievement was brought about by the liberal action of George E. Rickcords, of Chicago, in conjunction with the efforts of Thomas Hammond, president of the Hammond Land & Improvement Company. As a result of this co-operation, Mr. Rickcords donated ten acres of land, and sold seventy acres more at a nominal price to that company, as an inducement to have the plant established at Hammond. This land was subdivided as the Franklin Addition to Hammond.

SIMPLEX RAILWAY APPLIANCE COMPANY

The Simplex Railway Appliance Company has also been expanding its plant on the northern banks of the Grand Calumet since 1898. Its buildings now cover four acres of ground and its yards and dockage, which have a river frontage of 2,800 feet, about thirty-six acres more.

The works employ from seven hundred to eight hundred men, disburse half a million dollars annually and represent an investment of \$1,000,000. The products of the industry include truck and body bolsters, brake beams, bearings, gears, springs for locomotives and car equipment of all kinds. Another idea of the magnitude of the business may be obtained from the authorized statement that the plant receives annually about fifty-five thousand tons of steel and twenty-five thousand tons of malleable iron, besides other material, and ships a like amount, involving the handling of 10,000 carloads or more. The works lie between the Indiana



ALONG THE GRAND CALUMET RIVER

Harbor and the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Belt lines, through which, and their own trackage, they have perfect connections with the Michigan Central, Monon, Erie and other trunk lines.

STANDARD STEEL CAR WORKS

The Standard Steel Car Company operates an immense plant in the western part of the city. The yards, mills and factories cover 360 acres, employ 2,500 men, disburse \$2,000,000 in wages and salaries, and represent an investment of \$4,000,000. The steel carshop is 2,112 feet long, with a capacity of sixty cars a day; the wooden carshop, 1,600 feet long, with a capacity of fifty cars daily. The passenger carshops occupy three smaller buildings. The power for the great plant is furnished by a 5,000 horsepower engine. All in all, the Standard Steel Car Works stand for the largest industry within the corporate limits of Hammond.

ILLINOIS CAR AND EQUIPMENT COMPANY

Engaged in a similar line of manufactures is the Illinois Car & Equipment Company, whose plant covers 24 acres, employs 350 men, pays its employees \$150,000 yearly and represents a capital of \$100,000.

FITZ HUGH LUTHER COMPANY

The Fitz Hugh Luther Company, quite generally known as the Fitz Hugh Luther Locomotive Works, occupies a site of fourteen acres in the eastern part of Hammond, just north of the Grand Calumet and on the Indiana Harbor and Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Belt lines. Its proprietors are successors to the old firm of Torbert & Peckham. As now operated, the plant employs about two hundred men, who are engaged in the manufacture and rebuilding of locomotives, cars, steam shovels and general railway equipment. The main shop is 300 by 160 feet and the pattern shop about the same size. There are many other smaller buildings. The appliances include a compressed air plant, which enables the company to use extensively a variety of air tools, and a complete electric lighting system.

NORTHERN INDIANA GAS AND ELECTRIC WORKS

The Northern Indiana Gas & Electric Company supplies gas, electric light and electric power to the entire Calumet region, with the exception of Gary, in fact, with that exception, to the entire territory of Northern Indiana from the Illinois State Line to South Bend. Its property at Hammond includes the gas plant on Hohman Street and the Calumet River, with a capacity of 2,500,000 feet daily, and the electric power plant on the Chicago Terminal Transfer Railway near North Hohman Street, with a capacity of 2,500 k. w. Some two hundred employees are identified with the various operations of the Hammond plants, in which fully \$1,000,000 has been invested. It is stated that throughout the entire Calumet region the company supplies electric power, or gas and electric lighting, to 60 factories, 10,000 homes and 2,000 business houses. The company has large interests at East Chicago, which will be noted in the proper place. It supplies electricity for 7,000 horsepower of motors, and at such rates that the inducements to manufacturers to locate within the territory covered by their operations have been of the most substantial character.

F. S. BETZ MANUFACTORY

One of the largest of the Hammond manufactories which has been founded within the past ten years is that operated by the F. S. Betz Company, north of the Calumet River and northeast of the Simplex establishment. Since its establishment in 1904 the plant has expanded to four massive buildings, one of them a four-story structure of reinforced concrete and steel, and does an annual business of nearly two million dollars. Over one million dollars has been invested in the manufactories, which constantly employ from five to six hundred people. The output of the Betz Company comprises hospital supplies, surgical, dental and veterinary instruments, orthopedic apparatus, including wooden limbs and all kinds of braces, as well as hospital and office furniture.

AMERICAN MAIZE COMPANY

The magnitude of the manufacture of food products is well shown in the operations of several of the Hammond factories. The corporation known as the American Maize Company has a plant at that point on which about one million dollars has been expended and the possibilities of corn in all its manufactured forms wonderfully illustrated. Some six hundred employees are engaged in making that exposition, and over six hundred thousand dollars is expended by the management annually to support them.

FOOD PRODUCTS OF REID, MURDOCH & COMPANY

In 1905 the wholesale grocery firm of Reid, Murdoch & Company, Chicago, established a factory at Hammond, with complete facilities for receiving raw materials and shipping the finished products. Tons upon tons of fruits and vegetables are received from auxiliary stations in Indiana, Michigan and other neighboring states, and are shipped to the central establishment in Chicago as preserves, jams, jellies, pickles, sauces, vinegars and other table condiments. It is one of the big Hammond industries, and expends over a third of a million dollars annually among some four hundred employees.

CHAMPION POTATO MACHINES

The Champion Potato Machinery Company is peculiarly a home product. The plant manufactures machines which plant and dig potatoes, and its products are the invention of the founder and president of

the company, Otto Knoerzer. He was born on a farm just south of the city limits, and learned the trade of wagon making and blacksmithing in Hammond. Then he patented a potato machine and a peanut digger, interested some of the moneyed men of the city and finally built his factory on the north side of the Calumet convenient to the belt lines. The plant now covers four acres and about two hundred thousand dollars has gone into the property.

STAUBE PIANO PLANT

The Staube Piano Company has a factory covering five acres at the Monon and Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville railways. The plant, which was moved from Chicago in 1904, manufactures about three-quarters of a million dollars' worth of pianos every year, employs about one hundred and fifty men, pays them \$125,000 yearly for their services, and turns out twelve complete pianos every working day of the year.

THE HAMMOND DISTILLERY

Since December, 1901, the Hammond Distilling Company has operated a modern plant on the Indiana Harbor Belt and Michigan Central railroads, on the northern banks of the Grand Calumet. Its capacity is about fifty thousand gallons daily and its annual business \$6,000,000. The distillery covers about an acre and a half of the six acres owned by the company. The property is valued at \$475,000, and some \$250,000 is annually paid to 100 employees.

THE HAMMOND ELEVATOR

Adjoining the Hammond Distillery on the east is the large grain warehouse of the Hammond Elevator Company, with a storage capacity of more than a million bushels. For some time previous to the completion of the canal through East Chicago and Indiana Harbor, this locality marked the head of navigation. The Hammond Elevator Company was organized in December, 1902, and the elevator was completed in the following year. It has a transfer capacity of fifty cars a day and is by far the largest structure of its kind in the state. Its location on the Michigan Central, the Indiana Harbor Belt and the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern lines, with its long dock frontage on the Calumet River, gives it fine facilities for handling grain.

ENTERPRISE BED COMPANY

The Enterprise Bed Company conducts one of the largest establishments in the United States given over exclusively to the manufacture of bed springs. Its large plant on Marble Street covers three acres and gives steady employment to about two hundred men. Some two hundred thousand dollars is invested in the factory and the employees receive in wages and salaries more than one hundred and fifty thousand dollars annually. The specialty of the business is the well-known Hygeia spring.

EAST CHICAGO FOUNDED

Some time in the early '60s Jacob Forsythe, an official of the Erie Railroad, built a sawmill at Poplar Point, now the Lake Michigan gateway to Indiana Harbor, and also purchased several sections inland toward the Grand Calumet. George W. Clarke, of Chicago, his brother-in-law, had also been investing in Calumet lands, and it was probably through his exploitation of the region that Gen. J. T. Torrence, of that city, became impressed with the future importance of the Forsythe lands. At all events, in the late '80s the general approached Mr. Forsythe with his plan to found a city around the splendid harbor at Poplar Point, a small settlement called Cassella having already been formed there.

General Torrence next interested M. M. Towle in the enterprise. Mr. Towle was then a wealthy man, thought well of the scheme and, with his characteristic promptness and enthusiasm added capital to Mr. Forsythe's land and the general's plan to found a city. In brief, these were the steps which brought to life East Chicago, which Mr. Towle succeeded in organizing as a town in 1889. The details of its slow growth for the succeeding dozen years do not belong here; the founding of the modern municipality and the great industries which have so added to the fame of the Calumet region falls within the past twelve or thirteen years.

THE INLAND STEEL COMPANY'S WORKS

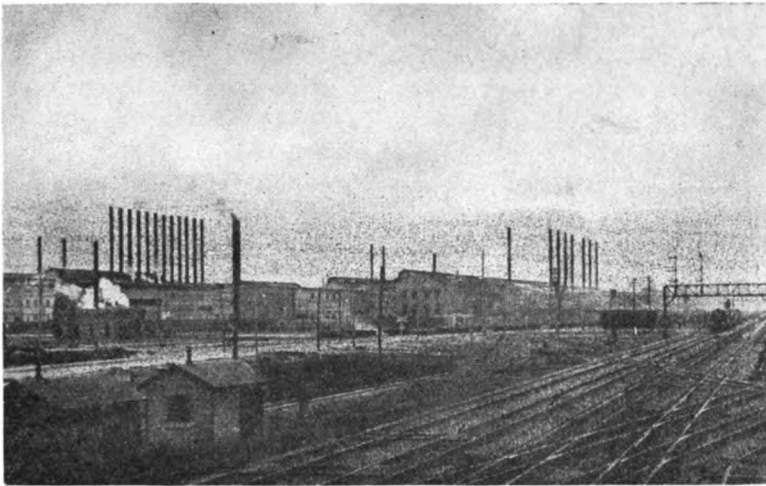
In 1901 the Inland Steel Company, one of the largest independent plants of the kind in the world, located at Cassella and commenced to build their mills. The harbor improvements commenced at the same time; in fact, comprised a necessary sequence to the founding of this first great industry. In 1901-02 the dredging and breakwater-building or the first work on the outer harbor, were pushed along; but operations

on the canal were not commenced until 1903, and little progress was made until 1906. The most remarkable development in the East Chicago and Indiana Harbor district has been accomplished since that year.

INDIANA HARBOR INDUSTRIES

Since 1901 the portion of the corporation of East Chicago east of the canal has been called Indiana Harbor. Although the division is arbitrary, it is still popular, and the industries to be noted will therefore be grouped accordingly.

Starting from the mouth of the harbor east of the main canal, the first great plant is that of the Inland Steel Company, whose docks, coke



VIEW OF INDUSTRIAL SECTION

ovens, furnaces and immense mills cover 120 acres of ground, employ 4,000 men, supply the employees with \$4,000,000 annually in wages and salaries, and represent an investment of \$20,000,000. The chief product of the plant is sheet and structural steel. Bolts and spikes are also manufactured in immense quantities. The company owns its own mines and boats, and has direct railroad connection with nearly all the trunk lines which pass through the Calumet region.

AMERICAN STEEL FOUNDRIES

In 1904 the American Steel Foundries located between the canal and Michigan Avenue, on the northwestern outskirts of Indiana Harbor, and

have since expanded into the largest and best equipped plant for the production of open-hearth steel castings in the country, ranging in weight from a few pounds each to twenty-five tons. The shops, mills, furnaces, cranes, moulding machines, testing laboratory, and all the other buildings and appliances which go to make up this noteworthy industry now cover a 50-acre site and give employment to 1,200 hands. The plant has an annual capacity of 25,000 tons of finished castings; the estimated yearly payroll is \$1,300,000 and the total investment \$3,000,000.

OTHER STEEL PLANTS

South of the Inland Steel Company is the plant of the McClintic-Marshall Construction Company. It occupies fifty acres and is engaged in bridge building and manufacturing structural steel.

Southeast of the American Steel Foundries are the buildings of the Standard Forgings Company, spread over twelve acres of ground. That industry gives employment to 450 men, to whom is paid \$480,000 annually on a capital investment of \$500,000.

Going still southward, and keeping east of the canal, one may visit the workshops of the Buckeye Steel Castings Company (a Columbus concern), the yards of the Indiana Harbor Belt Line and the plants of the Indiana Car and Equipment Company and the German-American Car Company, car builders and repairers. The latter two factories are spread over twenty acres of ground.

GREEN ENGINEERING COMPANY

South of the Buckeye Steel Castings Company's works are the shops of the Green Engineering Company, situated at Kennedy Avenue and the Fort Wayne tracks. The executive offices are in Chicago. The plant employs 300 people and comprises a foundry, pattern and machine shops, warehouses and a laboratory for testing fire brick and analyzing iron and coal. The chief products of the plant are chain-grate stokers and pneumatic ash handlers. On an average of 300 men are employed in the shops and foundry, at an annual payroll of \$240,000, the total investment being computed at \$300,000.

ALUMINUM FACTORY

Still south of this plant is that of the United States Reduction Company, employing fifty men upon an investment of \$100,000, and producing aluminum bullion.

REFINING COMPANIES

In the southwestern section of the Indiana Harbor manufacturing district is an interesting group of industries comprising the manufacturing of the International Lead Refining Company, Goldschmidt Detinning Company and the United States Metals Refining Company. The refining companies are natural and keen competitors. The International Lead Refining Company, the latest comer, owns sixty-three acres at the canal and One Hundred and Fifty-first Street, employs 125 hands, disburses about \$120,000 annually and values its property at \$750,000; the United States Metals Refining Company occupies over eighty acres in a bend of the Calumet, west of the Grasselli Chemical Works, employs some 200 men, pays them annually nearly \$190,000, and estimates the value of its plant at half a million dollars.

UTILIZATION OF TIN "WASTE."

The Goldschmidt Detinning Company employs 150 skilled mechanics and chemists at its large manufactory on One Hundred and Fifty-first Street, between the International and United States refining plants. It is one of many present-day illustrations of that commercial and industrial wisdom which realizes wealth through the scientific manipulation of what the average person would call "waste." At this plant, tin from old cans and other refuse tinware is, by chemical process, subtracted from the metal which it covers and molded into bullion form. The metal is also saved and disposed of for commercial purposes.

THE GRASSELLI CHEMICAL WORKS

The seventy buildings covering nearly two-thirds of a square mile along the northern banks of the Grand Calumet, between the United States Metals Refinery and the Dutch Cleanser plant of the Cudahy Packing Company, represent the Grasselli Chemical Company and one of the great industries of the region. The company located its first factory in the spring of 1893, three or four years after the Standard Oil Company had founded the great Whiting plant, to which, from the first, quite a large portion of the Grasselli output has been sold. The chemicals manufactured are necessities to many industries throughout the United States, not to confine the statement to the special needs of the Calumet region. They include chemically pure acids for laboratories and drug stores; silica of soda, sold to soap and paper manufac-

turers; muriatic and sulphuric acids, used by iron and steel manufacturers and oil refiners; chloride of ammonia, purchased by tin-plate factories; chloride of zinc, used by the railroads to preserve their ties; acetic acid, a form of vinegar; salt-cake, for the manufacture of glass; battery zinc, bought by telegraph and telephone companies, and other products required in various manufacturing processes. The territory for the sale of such products is virtually unlimited. The latest information indicates that the Grasselli Chemical Company is employing about eight hundred people, at a wage and salary expense of more than \$525,000, and that fully \$5,000,000 is invested in the property.

CUDAHY PRODUCTS

Although one of the newer industries, that of the Cudahy Packing Company, in the southeastern corner of the Indiana Harbor district, between the Gary & Interurban line and the Calumet River, the products of the plant comprise the Old Dutch Cleanser, washing powders, soaps, hair materials and glycerine. The company also maintains a large car repair shop. Altogether, 400 men are employed in these operations, \$375,000 is the estimated payroll and \$700,000 the amount invested in the buildings, equipment and real estate.

PENNSYLVANIA COMPANY'S CAR REPAIR SHOPS

The Indiana Harbor Car Repair Shops are located on the northeast of the main line of the Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railway, just west of the canal at Indiana Harbor, and cover an area of approximately forty-six acres. There are twelve buildings, among which are an oil house, tool house, office and storage building, rest house, hose house, blacksmith shop, machine shop, planing mill and power house. These are all modern fire proof buildings with plenty of light and are equipped with the latest lockers, sanitary plumbing and fire protection apparatus. There is also a 100,000 gallon steel water tank which supplies water through a system of pipes to all buildings where necessary and to numerous fire hydrants about the yard.

There are about eleven miles of track in the yard and when the plant is running full capacity, it will provide employment for about three hundred men. The plant will be completed about January 15, 1915.

EAST CHICAGO DOCKS

Most of the territory in East Chicago west of the main canal, and between the east and west branch and Lake Michigan, is given up to the great docks of H. C. Frick and the Standard Oil Company and various railway tracks. South of the waterway projected to Lake George is a district well lined by the belt roads and containing the city docks.

INTERSTATE IRON AND STEEL PLANT

Below this to the south is the first large industry west of the main canal to the Grand Calumet. Reference is made to the Interstate Iron and Steel Company's plant between One Hundred and Forty-first and One Hundred and Forty-fourth streets. It occupies a site of about fifty acres, employs approximately 1,000 men, has an annual payroll of \$840,000, and a yearly output of 125,000 tons of iron and steel bars, bands and plates.

HUBBARD STEEL FOUNDRIES

Directly south of the Interstate plant are the Hubbard Steel Foundries, covering about thirty acres; the latter include one open-hearth furnace, three air furnaces and two annealing furnaces, the entire "battery" being employed in the production of other air furnaces, iron castings and chill and sand rolls for rolling mills. The capacity of the plant is about 800 tons of steel castings and 500 tons of iron monthly. The number of employees will average 200 and the annual payroll \$190,000, while nearly a third of a million dollars is invested in the entire property.

THE LIMBERT WORKS

Southwest of the Hubbard Steel Foundries, on the other side of Railroad Avenue, is the foundry of the George B. Limbert Company, which turns out pipe fittings and cuttings. In that line of manufacture 125 men are employed.

REPUBLIC IRON AND STEEL WORKS

The Republic Iron and Steel Company conducts one of the oldest manufactories of the kind in East Chicago, iron and steel bars being the specialty of its plant. The works cover sixteen acres and employ

1,000 men, whose wages and salaries will average \$1,000 apiece; the capital invested in the business is placed at half a million dollars.

MAKERS OF STEEL TANKS

Southwest of the Republic Iron and Steel Works and the factory of the American Conduit Company are the Graver Tank Works and the establishment conducted by the Famous Manufacturing Company, builders of hay presses, auto trucks and agricultural implements. The former, manufacturers of steel tanks, is by far the larger industry, employing 125 men.

ASPHALT ELECTRIC CONDUITS

Near the works of the Republic Iron and Steel Company, further to the south, is rather a small plant operated by the American Conduit Company for the manufacture of asphalt electric conduits.

ELECTRIC POWER PLANTS

The power plant of the Northern Indiana Gas and Electric Company, at East Chicago, is located between the Indiana Harbor and Elgin, Joliet & Eastern belt lines, the Grand Calumet River and the canal. It has a site of nineteen acres and represents a property valuation of \$1,000,000.

RIVET AND BOLT MANUFACTORY

Adjoining the belt lines on the north and northwest of the electric power plant is an area of nearly fourteen acres occupied by the works of the Champion Rivet Company, manufacturers of rivets and bolts. The property is valued at \$300,000, and the industry contributes \$100,000 yearly to the support of its 125 employees.

COMING INDUSTRIES

The Baldwin Locomotive Works, Schlesinger Steel Plant, Buckeye Steel Castings Company and McClintic-Marshall Construction Company have all purchased sites at East Chicago and Indiana Harbor.

The Baldwin Works, in addition to this, have fenced their entire property in the southern part of Indiana Harbor and during the year 1913 built a heavy concrete foundation ready for steel construction for a

building approximately six hundred and fifty by twelve hundred feet. This work was finished during the early part of 1914 and there were also laid side-tracks connecting with all the belt lines in the locality, but owing to general conditions of the preceding year, nothing further has been accomplished.

Regarding the Schlesinger plant—the East Chicago Company at the time it sold the land to that concern agreed to extend the waterway west to their purchase. This work has practically been completed and two lift bridges have been built over the west branch of the canal, but nothing has been done toward the construction of the plant itself.

A LARGE SUBJECT

The foregoing is but an attempt to give a running picture of the chief industries of the East Chicago and Indiana Harbor district; it is impossible to mention all and, unintentionally, some of greater importance than those included in these sketches may have been omitted. Such statements, admitting the magnitude of the subject, apply also to Hammond, Gary, Whiting and the region as a whole. The industries of the Calumet region certainly constitute a subject almost bewildering in detail.

STANDARD OIL PLANT AT WHITING

When the holdings of the Standard Oil Company at Whiting have been explained and described, virtually the industrial life of the place has been traced. More than a square mile is covered by the refinery proper, huge storage tanks, can manufactory, acid works, boiler shops, pipe shops, brass foundry and large shops for the construction and repair of oil tank cars. At the present time the mammoth industry at Whiting, second only to the interests of the United States Steel Corporation at Gary, represents an annual payroll of \$2,100,000 and a \$50,000,000 investment. The Standard Oil Company employs from 2,000 to 2,300 people at Whiting. Its output is some 30,000 carloads per month.

HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE

Dr. R. E. Humphrey, the head chemist of the Standard Oil Company, has written the following sketch of the Whiting plant, incorporating much which is of interest, both from the standpoint of history and condensed description:

“After the discovery by Herman Frasch of a method of desulphur-

izing the Ohio crude oils, the Standard Oil Company purchased his patents and initiated them at Lima, Ohio, and afterward at its new plant at Whiting. The erection of the Whiting works began in the year 1889, and the refining petroleum was begun in the fall of 1890. The construction embraced 80 600-barrel crude stills, which number was afterwards increased to 150. The Frasch method of 'sweetening' the Ohio crudes was to pass the hot vapors of petroleum over copper oxide contained in chambers and stirred with cylindrical brushes during distillation. Afterwards it was discovered that the oxide served a better purpose if put directly into the still and the oil distilled over it. Four sweetening stills were erected and afterwards added to until the number became 34. The entire plant was gradually increased and at present covers 640 acres, and besides the refinery apparatus proper, it embraces large car shops for the construction and repair of oil tank cars, pipe shops, brass foundry, boiler shops, can manufactory and acid works. Mr. George France was the first superintendent. He was succeeded by Dr. W. M. Burton, the present incumbent.

"The Whiting plant is considered the largest and most modern oil refinery in the world. One million eight hundred thousand gallons of crude oil can be charged to the stills daily, and the monthly shipments of kerosene oils have reached the enormous total of 24,000,000 gallons. At first only a small quantity of gasoline was manufactured, 6 or 7 per cent of the crude being a large production. The demand was very light. At the present time gasoline, naphthas and spirits have become the chief portion of the production. The demand for motor spirits became so pressing that the natural supply was not sufficient. During the last year there was perfected at the Whiting laboratory a method of converting the heavy oils, which were of no considerable value, into light, volatile spirits which were capable of substituting gasoline for internal combustion motors. This is considered by authorities to be the most important development ever made in the history of petroleum refining. One hundred and twenty converters are now in process of erection at the Whiting works, and the construction is being planned for other refineries. This will result in doubling the production of gasoline by these refineries.

"One of the largest candle factories is included in the Whiting works. Hundreds of thousands of pounds of candles go from this factory. The manufacture of Christmas candles is an important part of the production, and is carried on throughout the entire year. The wax refinery supplies wax to the world for candles, wax papers, domestic purposes, etc.

"Enormous quantities of road oils and paving materials are pro-

duced. A method has been invented for making asphalt oils for road construction that have the characteristics of the natural asphalts, and these are now used in large quantities in substitution for natural asphalts. They are also used, together with special pitches, for saturating roofing papers and shingles.

"The Ohio and Indiana fields have long since become exhausted, and the Whiting refinery is now using crudes from the Kansas and Oklahoma fields. These are pumped directly through 8 and 10-inch pipe lines.

"The Standard Oil Company was the first corporation to recognize the wonderful possibilities the situation of the Calumet region held for great manufacturing plants. In the twenty-four years since its construction began at Whiting, it has witnessed the most amazing growth in industrial operations any section ever had. In the importance of its products, the magnitude of its plant, the value of its shipments, the far-sightedness and progressiveness of its officers, and the prosperity and contentment of its employes, the Whiting works of the Standard Oil Company of Indiana is now, as always, one of the leading industries of the Calumet district."

ORIGINAL OWNERS OF THE WHITING PLAT

The dimensions of the Standard Oil Company's plant at Whiting are so overshadowing to everything local that there are few people who know anything about the original owners of the land upon which the industry and the city now stand. In 1850-55 George W. Clarke bought thousands of acres of swamp lands in the northwestern part of the Calumet region, and soon afterwards George M. Roberts acquired such large tracts in the same locality that nearly all of what we now know as North Township was held by them as landlords. Mr. Clarke died in 1866 and left his Lake County property to his sister, who had married Jacob Forsythe, general freight and passenger agent of the Erie Railroad in Chicago. Mr. Forsythe added to the original holdings of his wife, so that within the next twenty years he controlled the present site of East Chicago, and considerable of the land platted as Whiting by the Standard Oil Company in 1889.

Besides the Clarke and Roberts estates, there was a third large owner of the land upon which the Whiting industries were planted. Henry Schrage, a young German-American soldier of the Civil war, abandoned railroad service in the late '60s, opened a general store at the settlement which afterward became Whiting, bought real estate with some of the profits of the business, and when the Rockefeller people came was in a

position to turn over portions of his property to the Standard Oil Company.

FIRST BUILDERS OF THE OIL PLANT

It may be interesting, also, to recall the names of those who were most instrumental in the first construction work of the mammoth oil refinery and accessory manufactories. It was prosecuted under the direct supervision of W. P. Cowan, vice president, with a long list of assistants, such as J. G. Davidson, W. E. Warwick and Louis Graham, engineers; William Curtis, master mechanic, and Charles Halsey, J. N. Gow, Nicholas Seubert, R. Harris, J. P. Freeman, George Klein and Edward Mack, in charge of the mechanical departments, with George P. France as general superintendent. Alexander McClelland, a Chicago engineer, drove a tunnel under Lake Michigan, and constructed the first waterworks connected with the refining processes. And with this first building and bustling and substantial development of a solid industry, the original town of Whiting sprung up around these operations in all its mushroom crudeness.

OIL CLOTH AND ASPHALT FACTORIES

Outside the oil industries, the largest manufactories of Whiting are those conducted by the Petrolene Company, turning out oil cloth, and by the Westrumite Company, the product of whose plant is a kind of asphaltic cement, composed of the famous Trinidad asphalt of South America and the invention of Baron L. S. Von Westrum, of Holland.

The Petrolene Company was established in Chicago in 1901, under another name, and engaged in the paint and roofing business. Since 1903 it has been a Whiting industry, expanding all the time, although slowly in comparison with other industries developed by almost unlimited capital.

GARY, YOUNG, BUT QUITE FINISHED

It is a most trite statement that the City of Gary is the creation of the United States Steel Corporation; all the world knows it—no municipal creation has been more universally exploited—and yet to even the constant visitor, or the actual resident, it is a daily wonder that anything so young as Gary should be so metropolitan and finished. You may repeat and re-repeat the common explanation that it is backed

and has always been pushed along by one of the richest and most powerful corporations in the world; and yet you cannot snuff out that inclination to wonder that within eight years these gigantic industries and this solidly and beautifully built city were but plans in the brains of men.

The mighty work was clearly divided between the construction company and the Gary Land Company. As the latter has had in charge the making of the City of Steel, a description of its work will be deferred to the history of the municipality and the various institutions identified with its civic, social and religious life.

The development of the vast industries controlled by the United States Steel Corporation at Gary has been so rapid and involves so many intricate and interwoven details that there are probably not half a dozen persons in the world who have mastered the subject completely—Judge Gary himself, its strong head, and a favored few. Even to attempt it would be to write a book, without venturing beyond the one subject. The best that can be done is to give an idea of magnitude, and, even as the words are written, conditions may change and some plant may be completed to which has been assigned a part in the great metallic schemes founded and developed by the Steel Corporation, which conducts the steel mills at Gary controlled by the corporation.

With the late resumption of work at nearly full capacity, the steel mills will probably employ 10,000 men, and other subsidiary industries of the company, as follows: American Sheet and Tin Plate Company, 2,200; Universal Portland Cement Company, 1,500; American Bridge Company, 1,500, and the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Railway yards better known as the Kirk yards, 2,000. Generally speaking, the statement will hold to the truth that the industries now controlled by the United States Steel Corporation at Gary give employment to 17,000 men and cover a territory seven miles from east to west between Lake Michigan and the Grand Calumet River. The main steel plant of the corporation—the steel mills, so called—occupies a tract of land two miles in length and one mile in width lying along the shore of the lake immediately north of Gary proper, and nearly in the center of the seven-mile strip. At the eastern edge of the steel plant is the harbor, or slip, extending over half a mile in from the shore and affording berths for half a dozen 12,000-ton ore freighters and equipped with a spacious turning basin at its inner terminus. West of the steel mills are the shops and repair yards of the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Railway. East of the mills and across the slip is located the mammoth coke oven plant of the corporation and the site of the National Tube Works.

TRANSPORTATION BY LAND AND WATER

Ground was broken for the steel mills on the 1st of June, 1906, and up to the present time the United States Steel Corporation has expended approximately \$80,000,000 in their construction and that of the subsidiary plants, with harbor improvements. With the facilities provided by water transportation and the railways, to which every part of its industrial territory is connected through the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern System, it is difficult to conceive of more thorough means of freight handling than those enjoyed by the Corporation. The Kirk Railway yards, the home of that railway, as well as the Chicago Outer Belt, comprises a square mile of car shops, engine houses, sidings, coal chutes, water tanks, freight houses and storage tracks.

The harbor is over a mile in length to the outer end of the breakwater and about two hundred and fifty feet in width, with a 750-foot turning basin, arranged to accommodate the big steamers operated by their own power without the assistance of tugs. It is solidly walled in steel-reinforced concrete and has a mean depth of about thirty feet. The mammoth mills and coke ovens of the steel plant front upon the harbor and docks, that are equipped with electric cranes, derricks and automatic shovels for the rapid transferring of the iron ore from the freighters to the docks. The huge steamers ply continuously during the open season between the iron mines of the Massaba Mountain range, Minnesota, and the Gary Harbor.

THE FACE OF NATURE CHANGED

The bold work required to plant the great steel mills where they are is told thus in an official publication of the City of Gary: "In erecting the mills of the Indiana Steel Company the builders changed the topography of the Calumet region almost beyond recognition. They took the Grand Calumet River and bodily moved it half a mile south of its ancient bed and gave it a new channel. Then they took the Lake Shore and Baltimore & Ohio Railroad tracks and played the same trick with them. In other words, a river and more than twenty miles of railroad track were shifted around to make a suitable site for what is destined to be the greatest steel-making plant in the world. The lake front itself was filled in and a harbor excavated from the lake to the river, where formerly the wild deer stalked. The site of the steel furnace where 9,000 men are now employed was formerly occupied by a fishing and hunting club, composed of Chicago men who hunted through the swamps and sand dunes along what is now Broadway and fished in the Grand Cal-

umet River near the site now occupied by the steel hospital and administration building. In those days there was good fishing where the Gary Hotel now stands, and that was only five years ago."

SOME BIG FACTS ABOUT THE STEEL MILLS

Few clearer and at the same time more condensed statements have been made regarding the giant industries in the hands of the United States Steel Corporation than those contained in the following paper written by A. D. Schaffer, secretary of the Gary Commercial Club:

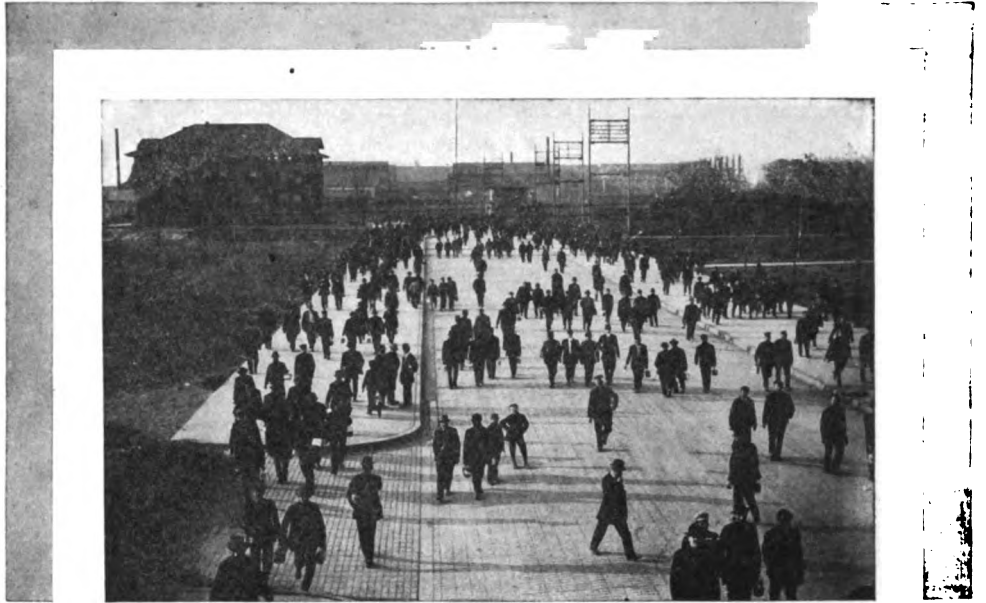
"The erection of the gigantic structures intended for the use of the United States Steel Corporation was marvelous. The loss of life attending such work was reduced to the minimum. Buildings arose as if by magic. Some of them have a length of 1,900 feet. The great blast furnaces are intended to produce raw material to be used in the various mills. Eight blast furnaces were completed, and when the mills have reached their capacity these furnaces will be required to produce 7,000 tons of basic metal each twenty-four hours. Twelve hundred acres were covered with buildings very rapidly. In order to give each department ample switching facilities, it required 160 miles of railroad track to be laid in the yards.

"The power to generate the electricity that drives the entire institution is produced by thirty-three gas engines of 3,000 horsepower each, working side by side in one building. These engines are driven by what was formerly allowed to go to waste. Think of it! One hundred thousand horsepower generated by waste gas, and you have an idea of the economy.

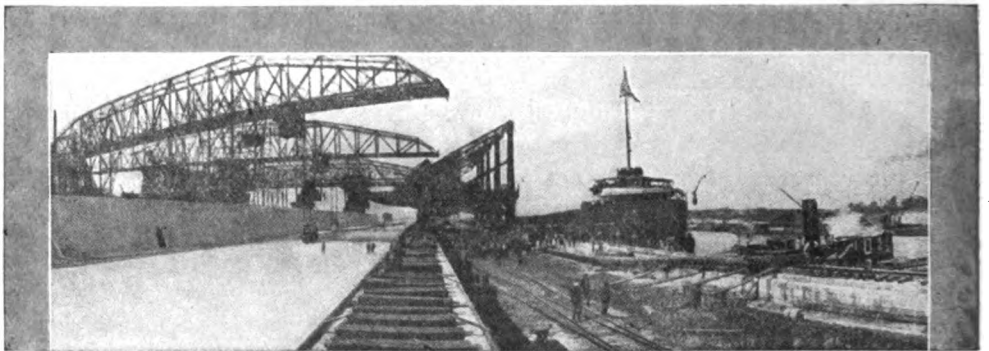
"Ten thousand tons of coal are now being used each day in the By-Product Coke Ovens. The E. J. & E. R. R., or the belt line having its terminal in Gary, is the means by which large quantities of raw material are transported from one department to another, and it handles all the finished product in its out-bound shipment.

"Let us stop and figure; from 128 to 135 trainloads of thirty-five and forty loaded cars every twenty-four hours, or a train every thirteen minutes, and we shall have an idea of the tremendous extent of this industry."

The site of the manufactories operated by the Indiana Steel Company has an area of 1,400 acres, or over two square miles. There are already in operation eight blast furnaces, fifty-six open-hearth furnaces, plate and rail mills, merchant bar mills, billet mills and a large car-axle plant, the last named being the only concern of the kind west of Pittsburgh. The exclusive use of the open-hearth process in steel making has



UP BROADWAY TOWARD THE STEEL MILLS



AT THE GARY IRON ORE DOCKS

resulted in a marked increase in the capacity of the plant as compared with the output of pig iron, making it a rival of the South Chicago and Homestead mills in that regard. It is estimated that eighty million dollars, or fully ten million dollars yearly, has been expended in the construction of these various manufactories.

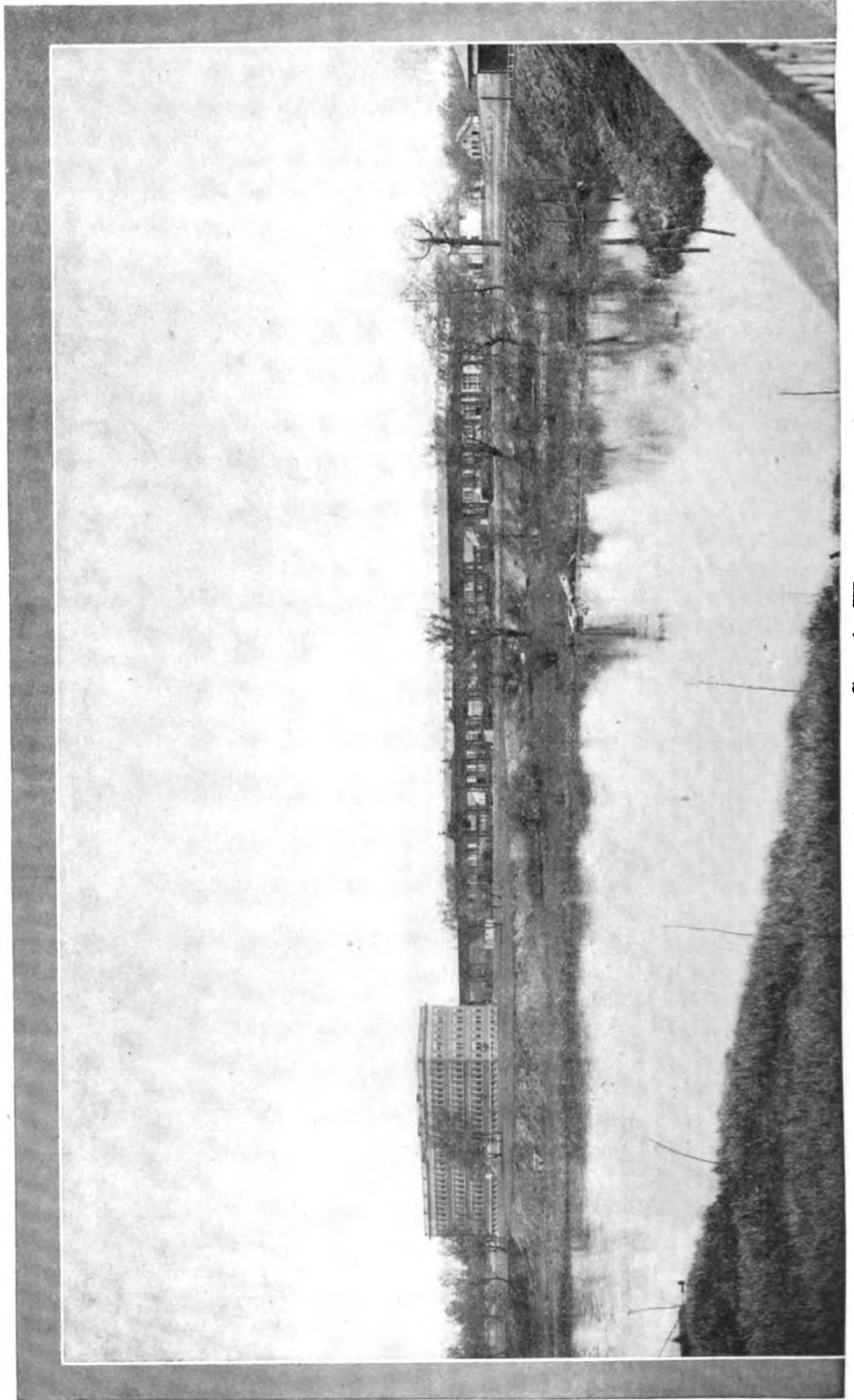
The plans of the United States Corporation for the Indiana Steel Works comprise sixteen blast furnaces and nearly a hundred open-hearth furnaces, of which there are in actual operation eight of the former and fifty-six of the latter; so that substantially one-half of the grand scheme has been realized. The ultimate capacity of the works is placed at four million tons of iron ore annually, or the output of two million tons of finished steel and more than one million tons of steel rails.

AMERICAN SHEET AND TIN PLATE PLANT

The plant of the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company is located on a tract of 240 acres, which lies on the lake front 4,000 feet west of the western line of the steel plant proper, and north of the Kirk Railway yards. It is a branch of the Pittsburgh concern controlled by the corporation and represents an investment of half a million dollars—and this, although but one of the six contemplated units of the establishment has been completed. Ground was first broken in March, 1910, and the first sheet of tin rolled in June of the following year. The buildings are all of steel on concrete beds. Everything in tin will be turned out of this plant, which consists of a series of structures which resemble long train sheds, all connected by corrugated roofs. The plate and jobbing mills and warehouses comprise ten separate departments, and the sheet mill plant fifteen. There are also a bar storage building a quarter of a mile long, and an office building within a few feet of the western limit of the steel company's plant and immediately north of the offices of the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Railway. In the autumn of 1910, soon after the completion of the plant, 100 concrete houses and apartments were begun for employees of the company—the first experiment in this wholesale construction of homes at reasonable rates for which the corporation—in particular, the Gary Land Company—has become so widely known.

UNIVERSAL PORTLAND CEMENT COMPANY

This leads quite naturally to a notice of the operations of the Universal Portland Cement Company, at Buffington, four miles west of the business center of Gary. Its plant covers 100 acres and stretches for a



GENERAL VIEW AT AMBRIDGE, GARY'S WORKINGMEN'S SUBURB

mile along the lake shore and the tracks of the New York Central, Baltimore & Ohio and Pennsylvania. It is one of the most important of the numerous auxiliaries controlled by the United States Steel Corporation, as the plan is one of the most extensive in the country.

The Buffington Cement Works, comprising an imposing array of crushers, furnaces and warehouses, is another example of the alertness of modern industrialism which converts all by-products into profit. Before the construction of the cement mills the slag from the steel mills was dumped into the lake for filling purposes; now it is used in the manufacture of cement and goes into the construction of sidewalks, streets and houses. The cement is composed of limestone and furnace slag, which are crushed and fed into gyratory furnaces, after which they are mixed in the proper proportions and passed through mills which complete the process of pulverization and amalgamation. The mixture is then passed through the calcining furnaces, and again run through crushers, after which it is mixed with a certain amount of gypsum, again ground and then sacked for the market. Altogether, over one thousand men are employed in the cement works, the entire valuation of which, with real estate, is placed at \$8,000,000.

Decided progress has been made in the progress of the steel company's coke by-product plant. From 10,000 to 12,000 tons of coal are now used daily in the manufacture of coke for the blast furnaces, gas for the heating of the steel to be rolled and for lighting purposes, with such other by-products as tar and ammonia sulphate. The process by which coke is made at the Gary plant is entirely different from that which has been in use in the Pennsylvania coke regions. The batteries are lined up on either side of an area through which passes a railway track. At the rear of the batteries are openings and the coal which is crushed to the size of small screenings or slack is dumped into the ovens from the top of the battery. The coal is never allowed to come into contact with the flame which plays around the oven, but which does not enter it. The result is distillation of the contents, the gas escaping through the top of the oven into a pipe which carries it to the gas tanks and the tar falling into another carrier which leads it into the by-products house. The coke is pushed through the front of the oven into a waiting car and transported to the screening house, where the various sizes are assorted on screens. The gas, tar, ammonia sulphate and cyanide, all of which are by-products of the coke ovens, are afterward purified to whatever extent is necessary, much depending upon their future use.

AMERICAN BRIDGE COMPANY, AMBRIDGE

In the names Ambridge and the American Bridge Company, the industrial workers of the country recognize a high standard of efforts made by the United States Steel Corporation to bring capital and labor into friendly relations. Ambridge, Pennsylvania, the eastern home of the American Bridge Company, and Ambridge, Indiana, a western



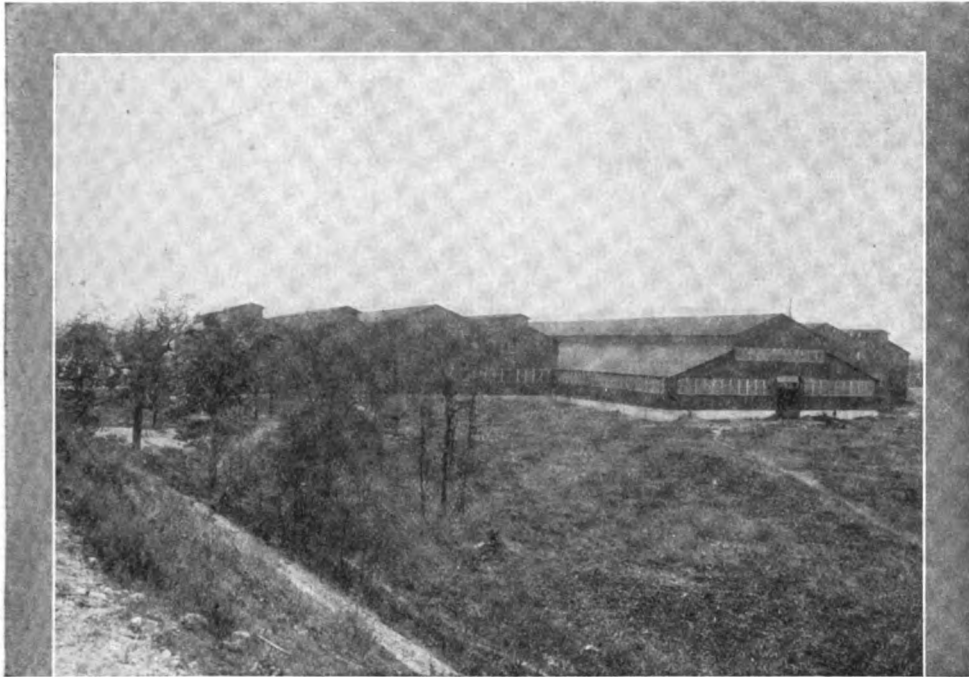
STREET SCENE AT AMBRIDGE

suburb of Gary, the headquarters of the company in Indiana, illustrate in a marked manner the desire of moneyed interests to provide neat, comfortable and healthful homes for those in their employ. Success in such efforts has nowhere been more manifest in the Calumet region than at the "workingmen's suburb" of Gary.

The plant of the American Bridge Company, at that locality, is distributed over 140 acres of ground, and although only two of the four units contemplated have been completed, the works already give employment to 1,500 men. Construction was begun in April, 1909, being pushed at record-breaking speed so that the works might be able to sup-

ply the structural steel for the numerous other buildings being erected at the same time by the United States Steel Corporation. Ultimately, it is contemplated that the works at Ambridge, Indiana, shall be the largest structural steel-making plant in the world.

As it now stands, the plant consists of two bridge shops; bending,



AN INDEPENDENT PLANT

forge, machine and rivet-making shops; oil, store and power houses; shipping and receiving yards and a large office building. The present units in operation have an annual capacity of 120,000 tons of structural steel and iron.

The office building overlooks the Grand Calumet River, and is set in the midst of a park, both natural and artificial. The front, extending to the river's edge, has been terraced in a series of grassy steps, and in the grounds are a baseball park and various tennis courts for the use of employees. Across the river, south of the works, is the resident district, connected with the works by a substantial bridge. This is the suburb, or settlement, called Ambridge, and its main avenue, by that name, is a practical illustration of modern theory and practice in the

construction of good homes for industrial workers and all others of moderate means and intelligent ideas of their living rights.

GARY BOLT AND SCREW WORKS

The only industry of any magnitude which is independent of the control of the United States Steel Corporation is known as the Gary Bolt and Screw Works, completed during 1910 in East Gary. It is a branch of the Pittsburgh Bolt and Screw Works and a heavy customer of the corporation. The works cover twenty acres, employ 1,000 men and are valued at \$1,500,000.

INDUSTRIES OF THE FUTURE

There are a number of industries, promoted to a greater or less extent by the corporation, which have either purchased sites or negotiated for them at Gary; among these are the American Steel and Wire Company, National Tube Company, American Locomotive Company and the American Car and Foundry Company, most of which have proposed to build in Gary not far from the center of the city.

INDUSTRIAL SUMMARY

From a careful sifting of accessible figures and a conference with acknowledged authorities on conditions in the industrial centers of the Calumet region, the editor believes that the following summaries are as near the facts as may be obtainable:

Cities—	No. of Employees	Acres in Sites	Amount Investment
Gary	18,000	2,000	\$90,000,000
East Chicago (Indiana Harbor) ..	10,000	1,000	40,000,000
Whiting	2,500	650	50,000,000
Hammond	8,800	600	12,000,000
Total	39,300	4,250	\$192,000,000

CHAPTER XXII

BANKS AND BANKERS

IN HONOR OF JOHN BROWN—THE SPEAKERS—FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF CROWN POINT—PERSONAL SIDE OF JOHN BROWN—SECOND BANK IN THE COUNTY—FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF HAMMOND—FOUNDED BY MESSRS. TOWLE AND HAMMOND—REORGANIZED BY MESSRS. TURNER AND BELMAN—FIRST TRUST COMPANY—OTHER FINANCIAL PIONEERS—ABSORPTION OF THE COMMERCIAL BANK—LAKE COUNTY SAVINGS AND TRUST COMPANY—CITIZENS GERMAN NATIONAL—STATE NATIONAL BANK OF LOWELL—BANK OF WHITING—FIRST NATIONAL, OF WHITING—EAST CHICAGO BANK—FIRST NATIONAL, OF EAST CHICAGO—INDIANA HARBOR NATIONAL BANK—FIRST CALUMET TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK—FIRST STATE BANK OF TOLLESTON—FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF GARY—GARY STATE BANK—NORTHERN STATE BANK—SOUTH SIDE TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK—OTHER LATE BANKS AND TRUST COMPANIES—COMMERCIAL AND PEOPLES STATE BANKS, CROWN POINT—LOWELL NATIONAL BANK—FIRST NATIONAL BANK, DYER—FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK, HIGHLAND.

It is only necessary to revert to the year 1913 in order to uncover the most interesting and significant facts connected with the early history of banking in Lake County; for on November 19th of that year was gathered at the elegant headquarters of the Hammond Country Club a notable company of bankers to do honor to the good, strong father of the financial fraternity in that section of Indiana—John Brown, founder of the First National Bank of Crown Point in 1874, its president since 1881, and one of the most successful men and great hearts of the region.

IN HONOR OF JOHN BROWN

As was most fitting and affecting, the son of the second president of the Crown Point Bank, who preceded Mr. Brown in the presidency, was the originator and presiding officer of that affectionate reception given by representative bankers of Lake County and Chicago to the

beloved and admired dean of them all. It was a remarkable tribute to that strength, steadfastness and warmth of character which had earned the veteran financier, farmer and citizen, such a fine and broad grade of popularity. A. M. Turner, as president of the First National Bank of Hammond, and John Brown, as president of the First National Bank of Crown Point, certainly touched many salient points in the financial chapter of Lake County.

Of the twenty-nine banks in the county, the following were represented in the John Brown reception: First National, American Trust and Savings, Lake County Savings and Trust, Citizens' German National, Hammond Savings and Trust, East Side Trust and Savings, all of Hammond; Gary State Bank, Gary Trust and Savings, First National Bank, South Side Savings and Trust, and Northern State Bank, Gary; Citizens Trust and Savings and Indiana Harbor National, Indiana Harbor; East Chicago, First Calumet and Savings and First National Bank, East Chicago; First State Bank of Tolleston; Bank of Whiting and People's State Bank, Whiting; First National and Commercial, Crown Point; First State, Hobart and American Trust and Savings, Hobart; Lowell National and State National, Lowell; Farmers and Merchants, Highland; National Bank of Dyer, South Chicago; First National and Continental Commercial, Chicago. In other words, twenty-eight of the Lake County banks were represented, nearly all of them by more than one delegate; also, one South Chicago bank and two of the largest financial institutions in Chicago.

THE SPEAKERS

Sixty of the most prominent bankers in Lake County and the Calumet region were on hand to enjoy themselves and honor their guest of the evening. Mr. Turner acted as toastmaster and, in addition to his address, remarks were made by August Blum, of the First National Bank, Chicago, Daniel Norman, of the Continental Commercial Bank, of that city, Judge E. C. Fields and Hon. John B. Peterson, who had in by-gone years enjoyed confidential relations, either as bankers or lawyers, with "Good Old Honest John Brown—" at first, without the "old," but always good and honest.

Mr. Turner's opening address, after the banquet, conveys so much of interest, with a graceful touch of feeling toward his life-long friend and his father's early associate, that it is reproduced. "The census of 1870," he said, "gave to Lake County a population of 10,000; today in the same territory we have 100,000 people.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF CROWN POINT

“In 1874 the First National Bank of Crown Point was organized and for the ten years following remained the only bank in Lake County, during which period it enjoyed an average deposit of not more than \$100,000. Today this county has twenty-nine banks with an average deposit of \$15,000,000. During this remarkable period of development, it stands to the credit of our county that no depositor therein has ever suffered a loss by reason of such deposit. It is only fair to presume that much credit for this enviable banking record is due to the lessons taught, in practice and in precept, by Lake County’s first bank; for, gentlemen, the First National Bank of Crown Point has always been, and is today, the uncompromising foe of unsound banking and unsound business.

“That this unusual record should attain in the short period of the business life of a man yet in the hey-day of his usefulness is to my mind sufficient justification for this gathering of his friends to pay tribute to the dean of Lake County’s banks—a charter member, a member of the first board of directors and for thirty years president, and now the active head, of Lake County’s first and probably best managed bank.

PERSONAL SIDE OF JOHN BROWN

“But there is another cause for this meeting, of even greater moment, and that is the personal side of this man, John Brown. At the age of ten years we find him the mainstay of a resolute widowed mother with three younger children, charged with the duty of developing the new homestead left by the pioneer father. This duty, like all those following, was executed well until Lincoln’s plea for help to save a nation’s honor spread over this land of ours; and there was no interruption in this young man’s service to his country until Lee’s unconditional surrender to Grant at Appomattox. Then without waiting for the plaudits of a grateful people, the blue uniform was speedily changed to the blue overalls and home-spun clothing, and we again find John Brown at the plow where he left it four years before.

“Not strong on reminiscences—by-gone days have claimed but little of his thought and energy—little has been heard from his lips of his army experience; but it was my good fortune to know three of his constant companions in camp, on the field of action and in Andersonville. Sol Allen said, ‘No man in the United States cavalry could ride a horse so well or so far as he.’ Ed Rathburn told me that Brown was the gamest private soldier in the Union army. Ed Bryant said that John was as good a nurse as he was a fighter, and that, due to his splendid

physique and his devotion to his comrades, many a soldier's life was spared while in Andersonville prison.

"A county officer, the guiding hand in the First National at Crown Point, a leader in industrial and agricultural achievements without number, and withal having an affectionate interest for those in need—in brief, his is the history of a plain man. There are no titles or frills to his name or to him; 'no rings on his fingers or bells on his toes.' Just plain John Brown. But so great is my estimate of his resourcefulness that if I were president of this country, and were perplexed with what to do with Mexico, I would send John Brown down there and, believe me, he would settle things one way or the other. Or if I were mixed on the wording of the currency bill, I would ask him to fix it up; for, fellow bankers, I have never known this man to be assigned to a duty where he failed to exercise good judgment.

"This meeting is called that we may pay our respects to the dean of the banking fraternity of Lake County, plain John Brown."

Mr. Brown was the last regular speaker and his remarks largely partook of recollections of his early ups-and-downs with the First National, and a touching tribute to his mother, to whom he gave the credit of whatever of usefulness or goodness he had contributed to the communities in which he had lived. Then Judge Fields, in behalf of the bankers of the county, presented Mr. Brown with a beautiful loving cup, which was received with a few sincere and characteristic words.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF HAMMOND

The First National Bank of Hammond is a creation of Marcus M. Towle, who is the father of the city, if any one man can claim that distinction. It was organized in 1886, and came under the present ownership and management in September, 1901. At that time the total deposits of the bank amounted to \$168,000, capital \$50,000, and surplus and undivided profits, \$30,000; now the capital is \$150,000, surplus and undivided profits \$200,000 and total assets, \$2,200,000.

Since the reorganization of the First National, in that year, A. M. Turner, the president, and W. C. Belman, the cashier, have been the pillars of that institution, as well as of other concerns which have given Hammond a high reputation for stability. Before commencing to build up its affairs, they had had the advantage of a training in rural communities, Mr. Turner had had experience in public office and Mr. Belman as an educational leader; both were popular and in their early '40s, having already proven their ability as men of affairs. This personal

combination proved strong, as the steady increase of the bank's business has demonstrated.

FOUNDED BY MESSRS. TOWLE AND HAMMOND

Mr. Belman is thoroughly competent to etch the banking history of Hammond, which he has done in the following words: "In the year 1869 there came into the Calumet Valley from the East an enterprising young man, whose life work seems to have been to lay the foundation for the future of the great manufacturing and commercial city of Hammond, which at that time consisted of nothing but swamps and sand ridges. This young man, M. M. Towle, Sr., was a man of tremendous energy, adaptation and originality. He it was who founded the first great packing plant, lumber yard, distillery, steel mills and many other of the industries of the city. On March 20, 1886, he organized and financed the First National Bank of Hammond, with a capital of \$50,000. For several years the First National was able to furnish all the financial needs of the community, but as the city developed it was deemed wise by Thomas Hammond and others to organize a second institution.

"Therefore, in May, 1892, there was established the Commercial Bank, with a capital of \$50,000.

REORGANIZED BY MESSRS. TURNER AND BELMAN

"In September, 1901, the First National Bank was purchased and reorganized by new capital and energy represented by A. M. Turner, president, and W. C. Belman, cashier. The new organization soon showed its strength in the rapid increase of the bank deposits.

FIRST TRUST COMPANY

"On October 16, 1902, Peter W. Meyn, who had established a large and successful insurance agency, which had taken so many features of a bank, decided to establish a trust company with \$50,000 capital, the first organization of its kind in Lake County.

OTHER FINANCIAL PIONEERS

"In March, 1905, the First National Bank increased its capital to \$100,000. May 2, 1906, saw the organization of the Citizens' German National Bank, with a capital of \$100,000, and George M. Eder as its leading spirit.

“The Hammond Savings and Trust Company was organized on May 17, 1907, with a capital of \$30,000, Adam R. Ebert being its president. This trust company consolidated a number of real estate firms and insurance agencies.

ABSORPTION OF THE COMMERCIAL BANK

“On January 2, 1909, the First National Bank announced the purchase and consolidation of the Commercial Bank with the First National, and on the next business day the combined institutions began business in the elegant banking rooms of the First National Bank, with combined deposits of \$1,400,000 and total assets of \$1,800,000, the capital and surplus of the First National having been increased to \$250,000, thus making it the largest and the strongest bank in the whole Calumet Region.”

LAKE COUNTY SAVINGS AND TRUST COMPANY

The Lake County Savings and Trust Company of Hammond was founded in November, 1902, with a capital of \$50,000. It was formally organized and opened for business January 1, 1903, with the following officers: Peter W. Meyn, president; Frank Hess, vice president, and W. C. Belman, cashier. There has been no change in these officials, with the exception of the vice president, which is now held by Joseph W. Weis. The capital of the concern has remained unchanged; its deposits are now \$650,000 and its surplus and undivided profits, \$55,000. Its insurance department is especially strong.

CITIZENS GERMAN NATIONAL

Among the strongest banks in the Calumet region is the Citizens German National Bank, also of Hammond, which was chartered in May, 1906. George M. Eder, an old banker and business man of Crown Point, has been its president from the first. The bank has a capital of \$100,000, surplus of over \$50,000, and deposits of more than \$1,000,000.

Within the past five years several savings and trust companies have been organized in Hammond. The Hammond Savings and Trust Company was organized in May, 1909, with Adam R. Ebert and Frank Hammond as president and secretary-treasurer, respectively, and the American Trust and Savings Bank, opened in July, 1911, with William J. McAleer as president and H. M. Johnson as secretary.

STATE NATIONAL BANK OF LOWELL

The State National Bank of Lowell was the fourth institution of the kind to be organized in Lake County. It was founded in 1893 as a state institution, and John Lynch continued as its president until his death in 1901, when it was reorganized as a National Bank. Dr. John E. Davis was president for a short time, and was succeeded by Albert Foster, the present incumbent. F. E. Nelson was cashier for the first decade of the bank, both as a state and national institution, and was succeeded by John E. Love, H. M. Johnson (now cashier of the Citizens German National, Hammond) and S. A. Brownell. When the bank was reorganized under a national charter its stock was increased from \$25,000 to \$50,000. Its deposits average about \$260,000.

BANK OF WHITING

In April, 1895, Henry Schrage, Sr., established the Bank of Whiting. He had already become wealthy through his real estate holdings in North Township and he has continued to add to his fortune, which now embraces heavy financial interests, as well as valuable real estate, in Whiting, Hammond, East Chicago and Chicago. So that although the Bank of Whiting is a private institution, operated under state supervision, it is backed by very substantial securities and by the city's best known pioneer, Mr. Schrage himself, with various members of his family. In 1910 he erected a large two-story brick building, on 119th Street and New York Avenue, which accommodates not only the extensive business of his bank but the Whiting postoffice.

FIRST NATIONAL, OF WHITING

The First National Bank of Whiting was authorized to commence business by the comptroller of the currency in December, 1902. Its capital is \$50,000; president, Gallus J. Bader, and cashier, G. H. Wilson. The First National is spoken of as one of the Smith & Bader banks, and is reported to have \$45,000 surplus and deposits of \$600,000.

EAST CHICAGO BANK

The East Chicago Bank is the oldest institution of the kind in that city, although it can claim a history only since 1899. In that year Andrew Wichey organized a private banking house, but soon sold it to Henry Schrage, Sr., of Whiting, who conducted it as a private bank

until January, 1910. The proprietor then took out a state charter and capitalized the concern at \$50,000. The capital has remained the same, but the resources of the bank are now more than \$500,000 and the deposits average \$550,000. Mr. Schrage is still president. Walter E. Schrage, his son, who is cashier of the Bank of Whiting, is also a director of the East Chicago Bank.

FIRST NATIONAL OF EAST CHICAGO

East Chicago's First National Bank was established in February, 1905, with a capital of \$50,000. It succeeded to the business of the old Lake County State Bank. Its present capital is \$100,000, its surplus \$20,000 and deposits nearly \$600,000.

INDIANA HARBOR NATIONAL BANK

In 1903, about a year after the Inland Steel Works were fairly established at Indiana Harbor, the Lake County State Bank was organized at East Chicago for the special purpose of serving the community known as Indiana Harbor. In 1905 it was succeeded by the Indiana Harbor State Bank, organized under a regular state charter, and in April, 1912, the business came under the jurisdiction of the United States under the name of the Indiana Harbor National Bank. Albert D. Erskin was the first president and Otto J. Gondolf, first cashier of the Indiana Harbor State Bank, but early in December, 1906, they, with other large holders of the stock, sold their interests to G. J. Bader, Fred J. Smith and others, who have since controlled its affairs. Since May, 1908, the bank has occupied its own building, a portion of which is leased to the postoffice. The Indiana Harbor National Bank has a capital of \$100,000, a surplus of more than \$25,000 and about \$750,000 in deposits. Mr. Bader is president, Mr. Smith vice president and J. G. Allen, cashier.

FIRST CALUMET TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK

The First Calumet Trust and Savings Bank, listed as an East Chicago institution, is located at the station of Calumet. Its history is thus given in the "Calumet Survey:" "Organized in 1909 as a trust company, it has a capital of \$50,000, surplus of \$17,400, deposits of \$356,000, and loans of \$350,000. Its name, First Calumet Trust and Savings Bank, is reminiscent of a strange coincident in banking history of Gary and East Chicago. A group of men at Gary decided that the name Calumet was fitting for a Trust Company they were organizing and in

the regular course of events forwarded certificates and application with that name. In a day or two in came a similar application at the state auditor's office for the bank under way at East Chicago and greatly to the disgust of the founders through the chance accident of the difference in filing, their young hopeful had to have its name changed to the 'First Calumet Trust.' Congressman John B. Peterson is one of its directors and it has enjoyed a good growth largely as a result of its excellent connections."

CITIZENS TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK, INDIANA HARBOR

Established in June, 1909, this institution had resources, at the close of 1913, amounting to over \$260,000. Its president, from the first, has been J. R. Farovid.

FIRST STATE BANK OF TOLLESTON

Of course the oldest bank in the Gary district is the First State Bank of Tolleston. It occupies its own home in the old part of the city, and reports the following items as representative of its financial status: Capital, \$25,000; surplus, \$15,000; deposits, \$210,000; loans, \$183,000.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF GARY

Of the banks located in the new part of the City of Gary, the oldest is the First National, founded by Thomas T. Snell, as president, and E. C. Simpson as cashier, on the 5th of November, 1906. They still guide its affairs in those capacities. From an initial capital of \$25,000 it has undergone four increases until now it has \$200,000, with average deposits of more than a million and a half dollars and a surplus of \$50,000. The First National Bank occupies the ground floor of one of the most elegant buildings in Gary, at the southwest corner of Broadway and Sixth Avenue. The property represents an investment of \$250,000.

GARY STATE BANK

The Gary State Bank, which was organized by some of the officials of the United States Steel Corporation about the same time, is the depository of the steel mills and allied corporations, and may be said to divide the bulk of the financial operations of the Gary district with the First National. Henry G. Hay, Jr., whose father has been assistant treasurer of the United States Steel Corporation for some years, has been president

of the State Bank since its organization. He is therefore one of the city's pioneers. The Gary State Bank reports a capital of \$250,000, surplus and undivided profits of \$43,000, deposits of \$1,459,000 and loans of \$717,000.

NORTHERN STATE BANK

In July, 1909, the Northern State Bank was opened to the public of Gary, having been organized by Samuel J. Watson and his associates. In March, 1913, the management completed on Broadway what has been pronounced the finest bank building in Lake County. The stock of the bank has been increased from \$50,000 to \$100,000, and its deposits now aggregate more than a third of a million of dollars.

SOUTH SIDE TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK

The South Side Trust and Savings Bank was organized during the early part of 1910, largely through the efforts of C. O. Holmes and C. R. Kuss, who are still serving as its president and secretary-treasurer. It was substantially an outgrowth of the Calumet trust and savings concerns, has a capital and surplus of \$60,000, and besides conducting a general banking and trust business, operates insurance, rental and foreign exchange departments.

OTHER LATE BANKS AND TRUST COMPANIES

The Gary Trust and Savings Bank is the result of a merging of the institution by that name and the Security State Bank during the early portion of 1910. It has now a capital of \$50,000 and deposits of about \$300,000.

"The close of 1911 and beginning of 1912," says a Gary historian, "saw an attempt to introduce the private bank methods of Illinois into Gary by L. M. Fairbanks under the name of the United Deposit Loan and Trust Company. It ran along for several months, but kept getting further and further away from the straight and narrow path and finally, at the suggestion of the Banking Department of the State Auditor's Office the institution was liquidated."

The last of the trust and banking institutions of Gary to commence business was the International Trust and Savings Bank, which opened its doors on July 1, 1913. It was founded and financed by Laporte men and is headed by John W. Albright, president. On the directory are also the well known bankers Gallus J. Bader and Fred J. Smith. The bank is capitalized at \$60,000.

COMMERCIAL AND PEOPLES STATE BANKS, CROWN POINT

The Commercial Bank of Crown Point is one of the early financial institutions of the county, having been founded in November, 1897, with Samuel A. Barr as president. In 1897 he was succeeded by H. P. Swartz, who served until 1904, when John B. Peterson assumed the presidency. Walter L. Allman, the first cashier, held office until 1904, Mr. Swartz from that year until 1908, since which Earl R. Cole has been the incumbent. The Commercial Bank has a paid-in capital of \$60,000, surplus and undivided profits of more than \$50,000, and total resources of \$420,000.

The Peoples State Bank of Crown Point was organized in February, 1905, with M. Grimmer as president, and Henry Aulwurm, cashier. Its capital stock is \$60,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$44,000; and resources over \$580,000. J. Frank Meeker was president of the bank at the time of his death in 1914, and at the date of this writing his successor has not been named. John F. Frass is the present cashier.

LOWELL NATIONAL BANK

The Lowell National Bank opened for business in May, 1903, with F. E. Nelson as president, G. B. Bailey, vice president, and P. A. Berg, cashier. Since January, 1908, Mr. Bailey has served as president and C. E. Nichols as vice president, Mr. Berg retaining the office of cashier. In July, 1909, the capital of the bank was increased from \$25,000 to \$50,000. Its surplus and undivided profits amount to \$16,500; deposits, \$275,000.

OTHER BANKS

Hobart has had a number of banks, generally private in character, one of them dating from the middle '80s. The First State Bank of Hobart is perhaps the strongest, having a capital of \$25,000 and a surplus of about a third that amount.

Dyer has had a bank since October, 1903, when the First National opened for business, with Henry L. Keilman as president and A. W. Stommel as cashier.

The Farmers and Merchants is a small bank which has been established within the past three years at Highland.

CHAPTER XXIII

HAMMOND AS A CORPORATION

SHORT TOWN REGIME—MUNICIPAL INCORPORATION—GROWTH BY WARDS—HAMMOND'S SEVEN MAYORS—OTHER CITY OFFICIALS—THE CITY HALL—FUNCTIONS OF THE MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES—TAX LEVY AND TAXABLE PROPERTY—BONDED INDEBTEDNESS AND APPROPRIATIONS—HAMMOND'S FUTURE TERRITORY—ELEVENTH WARD CREATED—SEWERS, PAVEMENTS AND SIDEWALKS—AREA OF CITY PARKS—RAILROADS IN THE CITY—NEW BUILDINGS—WATER SYSTEM—FIRE DEPARTMENT—POLICE DEPARTMENT—PARKS AND THE PUBLIC HEALTH—THE PUBLIC LIBRARY—FIRST MOVEMENT BY SHAKESPEARE CLUB—FIRST PUBLIC LIBRARY—PUBLIC SCHOOLS AND EDUCATORS—FOUNDATION OF SYSTEM—PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1892-1904—POINTS FROM SUPERINTENDENT MCDANIEL—FRIEND OF THE BACKWARD PUPIL—HAMMOND'S CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

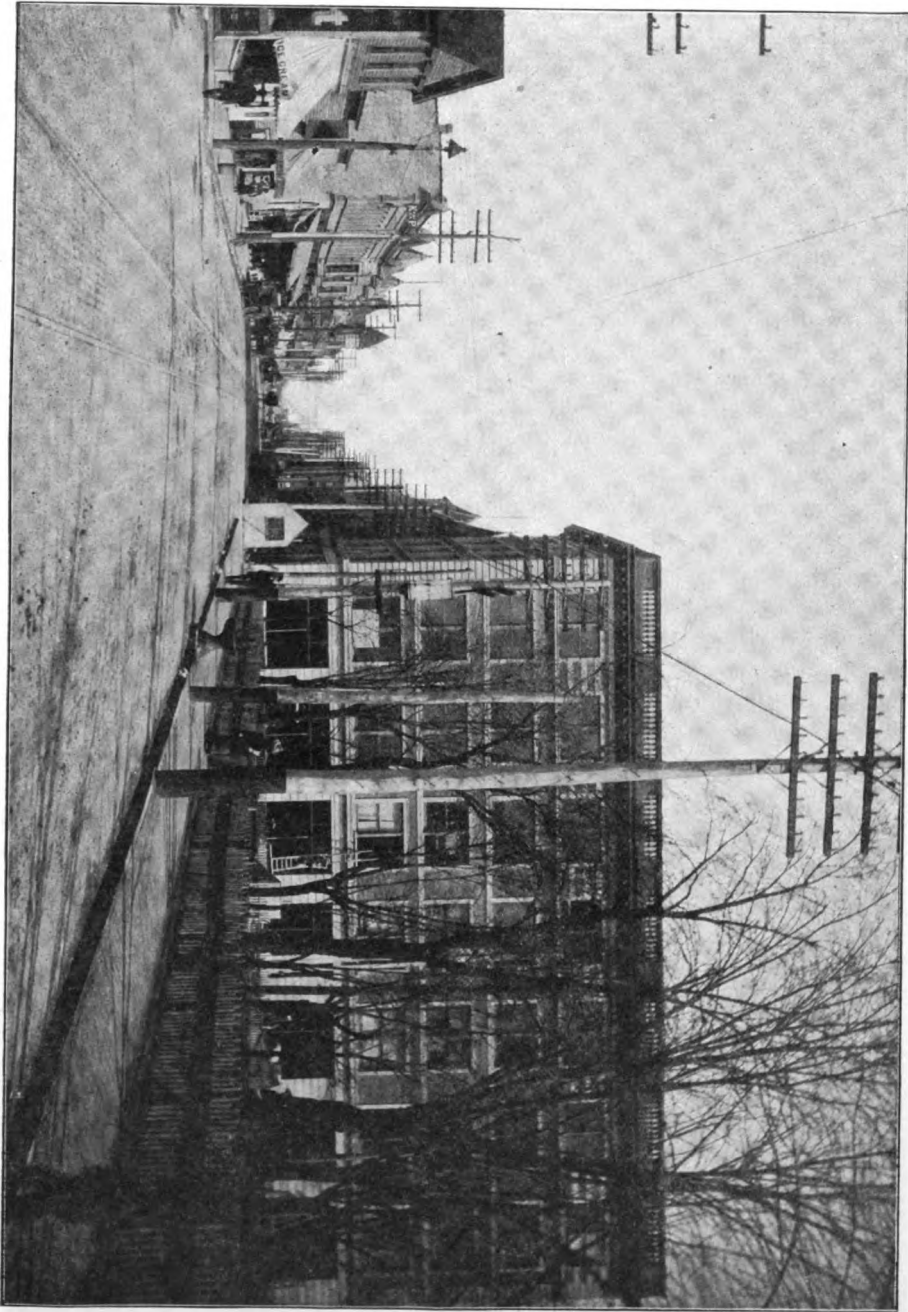
Although M. M. Towle managed to induce the postal authorities to change the name of the postoffice at the Hammond slaughter house from State Line to Hammond, in 1873, and platted the original town in 1875, it did not receive a body corporate until the fall of 1883.

SHORT TOWN REGIME

For some three months the town was governed by William H. Verrill, Fritz Miller and Louis E. Hohman, as trustees, John F. Krost, treasurer and clerk, and Edward Horst, marshal. It is not of record that during this short life of the town government any notable ordinances were passed, or any arrests made by the town marshal, or any money handled by the treasurer; so that their honors seem to be purely historical.

MUNICIPAL INCORPORATION

Hammond was incorporated as a city in the spring of 1884 and the following officers were elected for the first municipal year: Marcus M.



LOOKING NORTH ON HOHMAN STREET, HAMMOND

Towle, mayor; George H. Boynton, clerk; Charles C. Smith, treasurer; Donald McDonald, city attorney; Allison A. Walker, marshal; Carrol N. Towle, chief of the fire department. Councilmen: First Ward—Patrick W. Mullins and S. F. Fogg; Second Ward—William H. Gostlin and William Kleihege; Third Ward—Henry W. Sohl and Michael Clements.

GROWTH BY WARDS

Until 1894 the city had but three wards; a fourth ward was added during that year, a fifth in 1896, in 1908 it was divided into ten wards, and in 1913 an eleventh was created.

HAMMOND'S SEVEN MAYORS

In all Hammond has had but seven mayors—men of sterling stock, whose names and careers are identified with everything that stands for progressive citizenship; men whose names and activities are the cornerstones of local history; and some there are who have a far broader fame. Mr. Towle continued in mayoralty during the first four years of Hammond's history as a municipality, and Thomas Hammond from 1888 to 1893. Patrick Reilley served in the following year and from 1898 to 1902; Fred R. Mott, in 1894-98; Armanis F. Knotts, from 1902 to 1904; Lawrence Becker from 1904 to 1911; and John D. Smalley, since March, 1911. He was then appointed to succeed Judge Becker, who had been elevated to the bench of the Lake County Superior Court, and in November, 1913, was elected to head the municipal government.

OTHER CITY OFFICIALS

The other officials of the city since 1884 have been as follows:

Clerks—George H. Boynton 1884-1886; Frank D. Merrill, 1886-1888; J. B. Woods, 1888-1892; Peter W. Meyn, 1892-1894; Frank Hess, 1894-1898; Frank H. Lyons, 1898-1902; Thomas H. Jordan 1902-1906; Otto H. Duelke, 1907-1914; William E. J. Kolb, 1914—.

Treasurers—Charles C. Smith, 1884-1887; Alfred A. Winslow, 1887-1888; John B. Smith, 1888-1890; Henry Huehn, 1890-1894; William Kleihege, 1894-1898; Peter W. Meyn, 1898-1902; Frank Hess, 1902-1906; William H. Wolters, 1907-1914; Otto H. Duelke, 1914—.

City Attorneys—Donald McDonald, 1884-1885; Samuel Griffin, 1885-1887; John Burroughs, 1887-1888; Samuel Griffin, 1888-1889; John

Kreuter, 1890-1892; Robert Gregory, 1892-1894; Peter Crumpacker, 1894-1898; Lawrence Becker, 1898-1902; Virgil S. Reiter, 1902-1904; LeGrand T. Meyer, 1904-1908; John A. Gavit, 1908—.

Chiefs of the Fire Department—Michael E. Clements, 1885-1887; Jacob Kasper, 1887-1889; H. M. Godfrey, 1889-1893; Nicholas Kaiser, 1893-1894; A. N. Champaigne, 1894-1898; Nicholas Haan, 1898-1902; Benjamin L. P. Bell, 1902-1904; Peter J. Dilschneider, 1904—.

From the time Hammond was incorporated as a city up to 1898 the name of Allison A. Walker was associated with ideas and memories of enforced law and order. In the aforesaid year Matt Nichols succeeded Mr. Walker as marshal by election, A. F. Malo being appointed Hammond's first chief of police and serving from 1894 to 1898. In the latter year John Einsele was appointed chief of police, a position which he held up to 1901, at which time a change was made, under the new Metropolitan Police Law, by which Lawrence Cox became superintendent of police and Thomas Hammond, Henry M. Bicknell and William F. Bridge, police commissioners. This group of men, excepting Mr. Bridge, who was succeeded by William Pepperdine as police commissioner, remained in office until 1905 when Joseph J. Ruff, George P. Pearson and Thomas E. Knotts became commissioners. In 1906 Fred Rimbach was appointed superintendent of police and Joseph J. Ruff and George P. Pearson continued as commissioners. Peter Austgen, the present chief, succeeded Fred Rimbach as superintendent in 1909, and Anton H. Tapper, George Drackert and Thomas Swanton represented the board and are known as "the last of the commissioners." as the police department again came under the control of the municipality. Matt Nichols served up to 1901 as the second and the last of the marshals of the City of Hammond.

Charles Morlock, in 1892, became the growing city's first judge, and William F. Bridge the city's first civil engineer. In 1905, John F. Kuhlman, who used to roam in the vicinity of Hammond as a boy some forty years ago when the city's business section was a prairie, when mud-pools stood where pool rooms now abound, became and still is Hammond's first street commissioner.

The board of public works was also established in 1905, with John L. Rhode, John F. Krost and William E. Russell as its representatives. Hammond, which was always careful about its conditions of sanitation, also established in that year a board of health, which was composed of Dr. J. T. Clark, Dr. John C. Pannenborg and Dr. Thomas Kohr. Hammond took over the waterworks, on which an option to purchase had been reserved at the time of the granting of the franchise, with Clarence N. Jewett as its first and present superintendent. John D. Smalley,

present mayor of Hammond, became, in 1905, the city's first controller, a position he held continuously until he became Hammond's chief executive, after which he was succeeded by Edward A. Aubry, who still holds the office.

THE CITY HALL

Hammond's city hall, remodeled in 1911, contains all the city departments, except the fire stations. The municipal home is yet inadequate for a city of the size and wealth of Hammond, and will be replaced



HOHMAN STREET, NORTH FROM SIBLEY, HAMMOND

within the next four years by one of the finest city halls in the state. The present building represents an investment of \$15,000.

FUNCTIONS OF THE MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT

In brief, the municipal government of Hammond is conducted under the provisions of the legislative act of March 14, 1867, or the general law for the incorporation of cities, with amendatory and supplementary acts since passed by the State Legislature. Like the governments of the state and nation, it is divided into administrative, legislative and judicial. The mayor, city clerk, city treasurer, city judge and members of the common council are elected for a term of four years which expires in January.

The mayor, as the executive head, appoints the heads of all the administrative departments—those of finance, law, public works, public safety and charities.

The city controller is the head of the finance department and he prescribes the methods of keeping the accounts in all departments, and issues all orders on the city treasurer, having, in short, charge of all matters concerning the finances of the city. In case of the absence or disability of the mayor, the city controller is the acting mayor, and in case of the death, resignation or impeachment of the chief executive, he becomes the mayor's regular successor.

From City Controller Aubry's last report, submitted in April, 1914, for the year ending December 31, 1913, the present status of the different departments of the municipal government is clearly set forth, as the report embraces annual statements from the mayor, city treasurer, city attorney, city clerk, board of public works, city civil engineer, street commissioner, building inspection department, water and fire departments, depart of metropolitan police, city sealer, department of health, city electrician and city judge. From these sources the facts following are gleaned.

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES

In his report to the common council, Mayor Smalley summarizes the receipts and expenditures for 1913, as follows:

RECEIPTS

Water fund	\$ 94,868.07
Library fund	5,566.45
Police pension fund.....	3,113.41
Firemen pension fund.....	3,966.70
All funds, except trust, library and water.....	252,690.78
	<hr/>
Total	\$360,205.41

DISBURSEMENTS

Water fund	\$ 92,280.51
Library fund	5,353.78
Police pension fund.....	2,872.00
Firemen pension fund.....	5,661.07
All funds, except trust, library and water....	264,290.97
	<hr/>
Total	\$370,458.33
	<hr/>
Cash on hand January 1, 1913.....	\$ 43,825.67
Cash on hand January 1, 1914.....	\$ 33,572.75

One wise comment by the mayor: "As the city increases in population, the financial requirement increases in proportion, and one of the difficulties encountered in the administration of a growing city is to solve the various problems of expenditure without increasing taxation. This can only be done by a just and equitable readjustment of the assessed valuation of the city."

TAX LEVY AND TAXABLE PROPERTY

The controller's report indicates that for the year 1912 the tax levy, upon which the receipts and expenditures of the succeeding year were based, was as follows, on each \$100 valuation: for general purposes, \$1.18; waterworks, 10 cents; bonds and interest, 18 cents; street lighting, 18 cents; library, 5 cents; parks, 5 cents; police pension fund, 1 cent; firemen pension fund, 1 cent; judgments, 13 cents; sinking fund, 1 cent. Total, \$1.90.

The total taxable property within the City of Hammond, as returned by the assessor, after deducting mortgage exemptions, amounts to \$10,513,135; number of taxable polls, 2,689.

BONDED INDEBTEDNESS AND APPROPRIATIONS

The bonded indebtedness of the city on January 1, 1914, was as follows: Old refunding bonds, \$33,000; purchasing and repayment bonds, \$56,000; waterworks extension bonds, \$36,000; waterworks refunding bonds, \$25,000. Total, \$150,000.

In the following table is presented a summary of the appropriations, expenditures and balances for 1913 in connection with the various municipal departments:

Departments—	Appropriations	Expenditures	Balance
Finance	\$ 37,781.46	\$ 34,650.46	\$ 3,131.00
Public safety	84,289.00	78,146.15	6,142.85
Public works	101,033.22	94,918.40	6,114.82
Health and charity.....	2,646.00	2,499.82	146.18
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total	\$225,749.68	\$210,214.83	\$15,534.85

HAMMOND'S FUTURE TERRITORY

City Attorney Gavit reports the following interesting matter as having come within his jurisdiction in 1913: "During the year 1911 an

ordinance was passed by the City of Hammond annexing all territory in North Township to the City of Hammond as far south as the Little Calumet River, and east to the township line dividing North Township from Calumet Township. A remonstrance was filed in the Circuit Court to the annexation by the owners of property residing in the territory sought to be annexed. During the year 1913 the question was submitted to the judge of the Circuit Court at Crown Point, and there was a finding made by him that the territory included in the ordinance should be annexed to the City of Hammond, but that the annexation should not be complete, or the judgment effective, until five years from the date of its rendition. This judgment precludes any possibility of any other municipality acquiring jurisdiction over this territory, as it is now a part of the City of Hammond, but cannot be assessed for city purposes until the five years have expired."

ELEVENTH WARD CREATED

Ordinance No. 1159, as reported by the city clerk, creates the Eleventh Ward of the City of Hammond, and adds certain territory to the Sixth and Ninth wards.

SEWERS, PAVEMENTS AND SIDEWALKS

Peter J. Lyons, city civil engineer, has condensed much valuable information in his report. From it we learn that Hammond has over fifty-one miles of sewers, of which thirty-three miles is of the 18-inch size and of vitrified pipe; that it has more than forty-eight miles of macadam and brick pavement and eighty-eight miles of cement and brick sidewalks.

AREA OF CITY PARKS

The area of the city parks is thus divided: Harrison, 24.32 acres; Douglas, 19.95; Columbia, 11.87; Lake Front, 3.50; Franklin, 2.60; Central, 1.56. Total in parks, 63.80 acres.

RAILROADS IN THE CITY

The following railroads run through Hammond: Trunk lines—Michigan Central; Lake Shore & Michigan Southern; Baltimore & Ohio; Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago; Chicago, Indiana & Louisville; Chicago & Erie; New York, Chicago & St. Louis; Chesapeake & Ohio; Wabash; Chicago, Indiana & Southern; Pere Marquette.

Belt lines—Chicago, Lake Shore & Eastern; Baltimore & Ohio Chicago Terminal; State Line & Indiana City; Chicago Junction; Elgin, Joliet & Eastern; Indiana Harbor; East Chicago Belt.

Electric street railroads—Hammond, Whiting & East Chicago; Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend Interurban; Gary & Interurban.

NEW BUILDINGS

The building inspector issued permits for the erection of 723 structures, classified and valued as follows: Business and factory buildings, \$337,945; dwellings, \$751,788; public buildings, \$36,300. Total valuation, \$1,126,033.

WATER SYSTEM

From the report of C. N. Jewett, superintendent of the water department, all the material facts are extracted concerning the waterworks, pumping station and the system of water distribution in general. In the early part of 1914 there were nearly eighty-two miles of water pipe in use of different sizes, as well as more than four hundred hydrants. The pipe was valued at more than four hundred and seventy-six thousand dollars; the six and a half acres comprising Lake Front Park, with the new waterworks for which it was the site, over fifty-six thousand dollars; three pumping engines, with a combined capacity of 22,000,000 gallons, and the old pumping station building, nearly fifty thousand dollars; triple expansion engine and two condensers, nearly twenty thousand dollars, and other equipment and minor buildings, which brought the total valuation of the system up to \$742,940.

The early history of the Hammond waterworks is closely allied with that of the fire department. In the days of 1884, when the new town used the old-fashioned hand engines, the waterworks consisted of scattered surface wells from which water was drawn to extinguish the fire, but in 1887, when a steam engine was purchased, the old inadequate method was supplanted by an attempt at real waterworks.

The first building of the new plant was a one-story brick, 30 by 40 feet, which stood on the present site of the city hall. Its smokestack was sixty feet high. The original system comprised two Worthington compound pumps, each of 750,000 gallons capacity, two horizontal tubular boilers, one artesian well 1,700 feet deep, one standpipe, and water mains and fire plugs—all of which cost the city about sixty thousand dollars.

In 1892, because of city growth and increased requirements, there

was a shortage of supply and also dissatisfaction because of the quality of the water. Jacob H. Kasper was called upon to improve the system and up to this day he has remained as chief engineer and head of the department. In response to popular demand, in 1903 a new station was constructed on the lake front on two acres of land purchased for the purpose, and another one-story brick building 38 by 64 feet was erected with one 60-foot brick smokestack. The new works contained two boilers 5 feet in diameter and 16 feet in length, one Worthington compound condensing pumping engine with a capacity of 3,000,000 gallons per day. The intake and crib were 1,600 feet from the shore. The new main, which was a 16-inch cast-iron pipe over five miles in length, was laid, but every time it was tested it blew open, until Mr. Kasper made a successful test. This plant, which cost \$120,000, was adequate for about four years only, when another boiler and a Gordon pump were installed, the latter having a 4,000,000 gallon daily capacity and costing about twenty thousand dollars.

But the City of Hammond was growing, and even this plant soon became inadequate and another works was constructed on the same grounds with an addition of two adjacent lots. The building was a one-story brick, 40 by 76 feet, with an 80-foot smokestack. The works installed four horizontal tubular boilers and one Worthington compound duplex triple expansion condensing pumping engine, with a daily capacity of 6,000,000 gallons, making a total capacity of 78,000,000 gallons per day. The cost of the pump was \$50,000.

FIRE DEPARTMENT

Chief Peter Dilschneider, of the fire department, conveys the information that there were four stations in his system—that on Truman Avenue (No. 1) being headquarters for the chief and the members of Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 and Engine Company No. 1—altogether seventeen men; Station No. 2, on Indiana Boulevard, is the home of Hook and Ladder and Hose Company No. 2, with six men; Station No. 3, located on Calumet Avenue, houses Hose Company No. 3, with four men, and Station No. 4, on Calumet Avenue, is headquarters for Engine Company No. 4, comprising six men, and the assistant chief, William Nill.

About forty-five thousand dollars is expended yearly in the maintenance of the department, whose total equipment is given as follows: Two hook and ladder wagons, with 55-gallon chemical tanks; three combination wagons, with 40-gallon chemical tanks; two hose wagons; two Metropolitan steam fire engines, second size; twelve shut-off and seven open nozzles; six shut-off chemical nozzles; ten No. 2 hand extinguishers;

seventeen head of horses; over nine thousand feet of hose; two cellar pipes; one revolving cellar hose; two Eastman deluge sets; all apparatus being equipped with swinging harness and engines with heaters. The Gamewell fire alarm system connected with the department has over forty boxes and thirty miles of wire. The total fire department property is valued at \$86,000.

POLICE DEPARTMENT

The police of Hammond have had several homes, the first of which was a little station, "a mere lock-up in a little shanty on Plummer Avenue and Morton Court." When the city hall was built the police were given a little hall-space in front, from which place, by a special arrangement with the county, they moved to the county building, where they remained until 1912, when they were given their present quarters in the city hall, which quarters are pleasant, ample and well equipped. The jail, which occupies the rear of the building, is clean, sanitary and adequate. In March, 1911, an auto-patrol and a motorcycle were purchased and in January, 1914, a second motorcycle was purchased. The Gamewell signal and telegraph system was installed by means of which the chief can come almost in instant communication with his whole working force. The Metropolitan police system obtains, only the appointments are now made by the mayor instead of by the governor, as formerly.

The city police force consists of a superintendent, two captains, a secretary, a sergeant, a chauffeur, a bailiff, twenty-six patrolmen and a merchant policeman. During the year 1913, 1,042 arrests were made, only 18 offenders being females; 361 were married and 681 single, and of the total number of arrests 618 offended on account of intoxication. Another division: Americans, 650; foreigners, 392. More than thirty-five thousand dollars is expended in the maintenance of the department.

PARKS AND THE PUBLIC HEALTH

Hammond has made progress in providing suitable recreation grounds for her people, as has been noted heretofore. A visitor thus describes them, in brief: "Seven restful places of this character have been established in Hammond, and at all hours of the day these are frequented by those who wish to get away from the heat and dust of the busy streets.

"Douglas Park, a wooded plot of twenty acres on Wolf Lake, is a favorite picnic ground. A shelter here affords protection in inclement weather. Harrison Park, twenty-four acres, is greatly enjoyed by the children because of its wading pond. The depth of the water is such that

small children are quite safe, and they spend many happy hours here away from harm and amidst healthful surroundings. Tennis courts and a baseball diamond also help to make this park a popular place.

"Columbia Park of twelve acres, Franklin, Central and Maywood parks, totaling four and one-third acres, are each enjoyed by the public according as they may be found convenient."

The number of births reported by the department of health for 1913 was 599; deaths, 418. Pneumonia caused the greatest number of deaths, 52; then came diseases of the heart and blood vessels, 44, and stomach troubles, 40.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

The Hammond Public Library, whose site is in Central Park facing Hohman Street, is a Carnegie institution and a high credit to the intelligent and progressive people of the city. The building, which was erected in 1904 at a cost of \$28,000, is a tasteful two-story structure of cut stone, with tile roof, is handsomely furnished, and contains besides two beautiful reading rooms and a well-selected library of 14,000 volumes, a reception and business room for library officers and literary meetings, and a section devoted to the Youche collection of antiquities and historic relics. The public library is an interesting and restful place for both the resident and the visitor. It is maintained by an annual tax, which amounts to more than five thousand dollars.

The Hammond Public Library is governed by a board, of which Dr. W. F. Howat is president and Mrs. John F. Riley, secretary. The librarian, Mrs. Jennie L. Sawyer, has two assistants.

FIRST MOVEMENT OF SHAKESPEARE CLUB

Doctor Howat, who has been president of the library board since its organization, thus describes the preliminary steps which led to the organization of 1904: "Sporadic efforts in the direction of establishing a library in Hammond had been several times made before the Shakespeare Club, a group of young ladies and gentlemen, most of whom were public school teachers, conceived the idea in the autumn of 1902 of founding a public library. With commendable energy and the courage born of enthusiasm and ignorance of the obstacles that were to beset their path, they proceeded to carry out their project. Here and there from time to time they were assisted in small measure by those of our citizens to whom the movement seemed practicable, and the nucleus of our present library was established with a collection of about fifty volumes. The infant

library was cared for by Miss Bloomhof, and was kept in her millinery parlors. At this stage of its existence the library was not absolutely free, but was for the use of its membership—an honor and privilege obtained on the payment of yearly dues of one dollar. So far the movement was purely a 'side-line' with the Shakespeare Club. But it was a 'side-line' that bade fair to upset all other functions pertaining to that organization, and as a consequence the Library Committee of the club was superseded by an Advisory Board, which consisted of the original Library Committee plus three 'outsiders' interested in the work. About this time a very substantial addition was made to the library by Otto Negele, who donated \$100, the proceeds from a musicale gotten up and directed by himself. This money went to the purchase of historical works.

FIRST PUBLIC LIBRARY

"A few months later it appeared proper to the Advisory Board to organize a public library in accordance with the Indiana statutes, authorizing and governing such movements. By the earnest solicitation of a committee of citizens appointed for the purpose by Mayor A. F. Knotts, a subscription of \$2,000 for library purposes was secured, and in May, 1903, the first Public Library Board of Hammond was appointed, as specified by law, as follows: Mrs. J. G. Ibach, A. M. Turner and L. Becker, appointed by Judge McMahan of the Circuit Court; E. Scull and W. Burton, who has since been succeeded by T. W. Kohr, appointed by the Common Council of Hammond; Rena Ames and Dr. W. F. Howat, appointed by the Board of Education. Following the organization of the board, the first act of importance was the purchase of the books of the Shakespeare Club.

"From that time a steady growth has taken place and at the present writing (1904) there are over 2,400 volumes accessible to the public. Most of these books have been acquired by purchase, though many have been donated. Chief among the donors of books stands W. B. Conkey, who has given over 400 volumes, and who will from time to time add to this collection. The clergymen of the city and several other citizens have also donated in the aggregate about 200 volumes.

"According to the modern conception of a library, we can no longer designate a large collection of books by that term. In the present-day sense of the term, a library consists of books, a home for the books, and a smoothly working system whereby the literary collection can be easily and safely accessible to those desiring to use it.

"The functions of a library are three-fold. First, entertainment; second, education; and third, inspiration, or to put it in another way,

pleasure, profit and encouragement. Where these three functions are well balanced the public may be said to be deriving perfect results from the institution. The normal process in this work should be one of constant progression from the first to the second, and from the second to the third."

PUBLIC SCHOOLS AND EDUCATORS

Although the public school system of the City of Hammond is claimed by many to date from 1884, the year of the organization of the high school, and by others from 1894, when the first municipal board of education was appointed by the city council, there are not a few interesting events to be chronicled having a direct bearing upon the education of its young people through the medium of the common schools. Fortunately, the editor can rely upon an account of these early school matters prepared by a pioneer educator, who is now as well known in financial circles as he was among the teachers of the Calumet region twenty years ago.

FOUNDATION OF SYSTEM

In 1892 Prof. W. C. Belman, then superintendent of the schools of North Township, wrote the following history of the public schools of Hammond: "The public schools of North Township are the only schools in the State of Indiana whose limits include one city of 10,000 people, one incorporated village of 1,500 people and one community that is not incorporated of 2,500 people, and yet have a complete system of graded schools whose board of education consists of a township trustee, and its school faculty a superintendent and a corps of teachers thirty-one in number. The system is the outgrowth of a local necessity and that it is to the advancement of the schools is evident to all.

"Hammond, an incorporated city of 10,000 people, has had a wonderful growth; its advantages in a commercial way are superior to any suburb of Chicago. Located as it is on the Calumet River, with easy access to Lake Michigan, and having within its limits seven of the important railroads leading from south and east into Chicago, with twenty-five passenger trains each way daily, Hammond has all the advantages of Chicago with none of its disadvantages.

"The early history of the town is interesting, and but for the location of the G. H. Hammond packing establishment it might yet be unknown.

"In 1863 was erected on Hohman Street, between what is now Mich-

igan Avenue and Wilcox Street, the first schoolhouse, and here, during the winter of 1863-4, under the direction of Miss Amanda Koontz, was taught the first school in what is now the City of Hammond. The term was sixty days, the salary \$20 per month, and the pupils, nine in number, were furnished by the following: Mr. Hohman 3, Mr. Goodman 3, Mr. Sohl 2, Mr. Drackert 1, one of these being younger than the law allowed.

“The following is a list of teachers who officiated in after years: Mary Lohse taught the winter of 1864-65; Mr. Smith the winter of 1866-67; Mary St. John began the term during the winter of 1867-68, and Louise Dutton finished the term. Miss Louise Sohl, now Mrs. J. M. Beall, taught for two winters during 1868-69-70. Miss Teed taught the winter of 1870-71, was followed the next winter by D. McKinney, but returned and taught the two succeeding winters, 1872-74. Miss Mary Harper taught the winter of 1874-75, and the old building with its old memories was left, the new building erected just south where the city hall now stands became the Hammond School. In the course of years the town had slowly grown, so that, when Miss Alice Sohl opened school in the autumn of 1875 she enrolled during the year sixty-eight pupils. The salary at this time had been advanced to \$35 per month and the length of term increased to eight months. Miss Sohl continued to teach here for three years, when, in 1878, Mr. A. A. Winslow, with Alice Webster as assistant, took charge of the schools. The next year Doctor Forsyth and Alice Webster were the teachers, and in 1880 A. A. Winslow, Miss Helen Winslow and Miss Alice Webster conducted the work, the primary room being in an adjoining building. During the summer of 1881 and 1882 M. M. Towle, then trustee, erected a new building on the corner of Hohman and Fayette streets. The new building was two stories high and contained eight rooms, four of which were finished at the time. Here in the autumn of 1888 Miss Agnes Dyer, as principal, with Helen Winslow, Emma Mott and Alice Webster opened school in what is at present (1892) our Central building. In 1882 Floyd Truax was appointed principal, but resigned in February and D. McKinney was appointed to fill the vacancy. The school term during this year was eight months in length. During the summer of 1883 Trustee M. M. Towle completed the Central building and W. C. Belman, with the following teachers—Misses Cynthia Woods, Nettie Smith, Linnie Ousley, Mary Welsh, Mary Dunn, Madaline Laible—began the task of developing a system of graded schools. Since that time the schools have grown largely, both in numbers and period. C. N. Towle and Dr. W. W. Merrill have each filled the responsible position of trustee, and much that has been done is due to the earnestness with which they sup-

ported the superintendent in his endeavors to build up a thorough system of schools. From 1883 till 1890 Superintendent Belman did considerable class work. In 1890 he was placed in charge of the township work, which included the schools of Hammond, East Chicago and Whiting. He has placed all the schools under the same system and is endeavoring to work out a township system that shall be of great value to all the schools concerned.

“In 1887 the high school, which was organized in 1884 with but few pupils, graduated its first class, three ladies. From that time the high school has grown until at the present time (1892) it has become an important factor in the system.

“Thus from a small district school on the banks of the Calumet has grown a system of schools that today (1892) occupies six buildings, enrolls 1,500 pupils, pays an annual salary of nearly seventeen thousand dollars to its faculty. With such a system we may well feel proud, and with the sympathy that exists between people and schools we are sure of extended success in the future.”

PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1892-1904

Continuing Professor Belman's sketch, from 1892 to 1904, the Hammond Daily News, to which we are indebted for much other local history, says:

“The foregoing sketch is of the schools while they were still under the township. At the time the schools were turned over to the City of Hammond, the Central High School building had just been completed at a cost of \$65,000 by Township Trustee Merrill, with the assistance of W. C. Belman, superintendent. Besides that building, there were in use at that time (October 13, 1894) the Riverside School, corner Truman and Calumet; the Lincoln School, corner of Gostlin and School streets; the East Side School, a two-story frame at corner Sibley and Calumet; the Roby School, a small frame building still in use.

“During the building of the Central High School various rooms were secured about the district to accommodate the pupils and continue the school.

“The old two-story frame Central School building was purchased by M. M. Towle, divided into two sections and moved to a lot on Fayette Street, near the Erie tracks, where the two halves were again put together and stood until torn down the past season.

“October 13, 1894, the first board of education was appointed by the city council and was composed of the following named gentlemen: Kossuth H. Bell, A. W. Warren and J. B. Woods. On the same date

they met and organized, electing J. B. Woods, president; A. W. Warren, secretary, and K. H. Bell, treasurer. By lot they decided that Bell was to serve one year, Woods two and Warren three years. Trustee Merrill turned over to this board the sum of \$305.95, the amount due the school city from funds in his hands.

"The number of enrolled pupils in the city at that time was 2,377. On January 31, 1895, K. H. Bell resigned as treasurer and was succeeded by A. M. Turner, who was chosen to serve out the unexpired term of Bell, and who afterwards was elected for a term of three years.

"In the spring of 1895 the kindergarten was established, and has grown in popularity each year. The teachers were paid from the tuition fund of the township until January 1, 1895, the amount having been a part of the trustees' annual estimate and levy paid to him by the county treasurer. The payroll for 1895, the first year paid out of the funds of the school city, was a total of \$17,304.35. The records of the board show that P. W. Meyn in 1895 and 1896 took the school enumeration at \$2 per day, receiving for the work July, 1895, \$62, and in May, 1896, \$63.88.

"June 12, 1896, Stephen Ripley, Sr., succeeded J. B. Woods as president of the board, and O. A. Krinbill succeeded A. W. Warren (resigned) as secretary. During that year the Riverside building was enlarged at a cost of about five thousand dollars.

"In 1897 the number of teachers employed was thirty-nine. A frame school building was erected at Robertsdale at a cost of \$4,500 complete. In 1898 the La Fayette building was built at the corner of Sibley Street and Calumet Avenue at a cost of over fifteen thousand dollars.

"In 1900 and 1901 the Washington building was erected on Williams Street.

"Pessimists who feared irreparable loss by the removal of the G. H. Hammond Company plant to Chicago found no justification in the statistics of the school board, the enumeration of pupils for the period from 1894, when the board was organized, was as follows: 1895, 2,377; 1896, 2,762; 1897, 3,194; 1898, 3,106; 1899, 3,143; 1900, 3,375; 1901, 3,621; 1902, 3,901; 1903, 4,523; 1904, 4,443; a loss of but eighty in the enumeration occasioned by the Hammond Company going away. Greater loss is shown between 1896 and 1897, caused by the moving away of those who, previous to the industrial depression, had been employed in the iron and steel industries. The enrollment of scholars in the schools shows a still smaller loss in 1904, there being a difference of only five scholars less than 1903, as follows:

"Enrollment for 1895-96, 1,377; 1896-97, 1,390; 1897-98, 1,570; 1898-

99, 1,749; 1899-1900, 1,849; 1900-01, 2,012; 1902-03, 2,085; 1903-04, 2,080.

“The number of teachers employed in the schools from year to year since 1894 is as follows:

“Number of teachers: 1895-96, 37; 1896-97, 37; 1897-98, 40; 1898-99, 47; 1899-1900, 58; 1900-01, 62; 1901-02; 63; 1902-03, 69; 1903-04, 69; 1904, 69.

“Besides the natural increase since 1894, the work in the schools has been greatly added to.

“In 1900, while W. C. Belman was still superintendent of the schools, athletics were introduced, and in 1901, when W. H. Hershman succeeded Professor Belman, still more time and attention were given to the introduction of athletics, until in 1904 Mr. Cantwell was engaged to teach English and athletics in the high school.

“In 1903-04 manual training was introduced into some of the schools by Professor Hershman.

“It is generally believed that the teaching of athletics in the schools instills ambition and order into the minds of the pupils. Organization is given to the scholar when he first becomes familiar with the established rules of the games he plays. The scholar learns to respect the laws of his city, state and nation by a realization of the necessity for rules to govern himself and playmates at play. An ambition to excel at play is wholesome, natural life. When given the right cultivation it soon branches out and becomes an ambition to excel in everything.”

POINTS FROM SUPERINTENDENT McDANIEL

C. M. McDaniel, the present superintendent of schools, has prepared the following succinct statement, bringing the history of public education in Hammond up to the present day: “The Hammond High School was organized in the year 1884 with but few pupils to do the work of the Freshman year. In June, 1887, three young ladies constituted the first graduating class. In March, 1894, the High School occupied the present quarters.

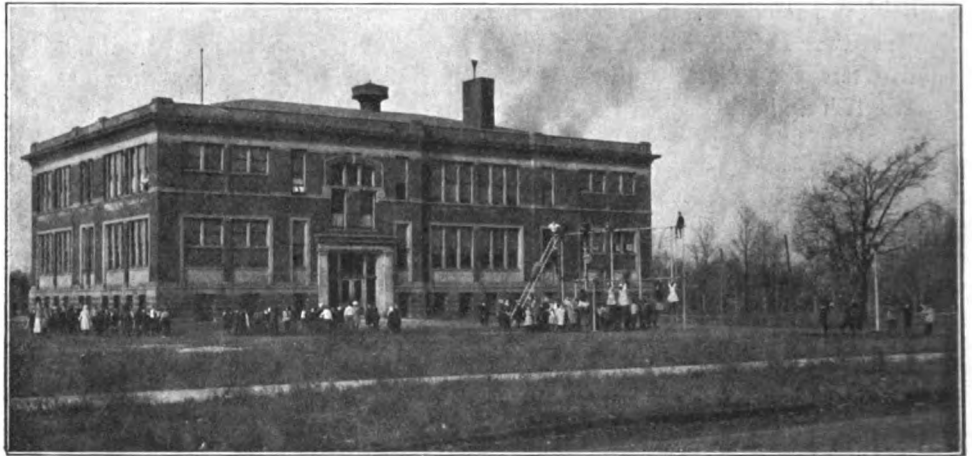
“Today there are twenty teachers in the High School, with four hundred pupils. It is the belief of the school authorities that with the completion of the \$300,000 Industrial High School Building more than five hundred pupils will be enrolled. When a new building is erected on the North side, the present Lincoln Building will be used for a trade school.

“During the school year 1905-1906, sixty-nine teachers were employed; in the school year 1913-1914, one hundred and thirty-one. The

total enrollment for 1913-1914 was 5,110. The per capita cost of grade pupils was \$16.69; High School pupils, \$53.80. The total amount paid all teachers was \$115,945.38.

“There are nine school buildings which, with ground and equipment, are valued at \$850,000.

“Art was introduced in 1905-1906. Bench work, domestic science and domestic art were added in 1911-1912. All girls from the fifth grade through High School have the advantage of domestic science and domestic art; the boys, of bench work and mechanical drawing.



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

WALLACE SCHOOL

“The night school was started in October, 1912, and nine hundred and forty-two students were enrolled during the year. Practically all of the work is along vocational lines.

“Children have had thorough medical examination since 1911. Physical education has been in charge of a special instructor since 1910.

“During the year 1913-1914 the children whose parents could not afford dental work were given it gratis. A room was equipped in the Jefferson School through donation of Hammond citizens and the Hammond dentists operated it without compensation. With the addition of a nurse, the physical welfare of the children will be well cared for.

“Many pupils in the High School cannot remain for four years. A two-year commercial course has been added for their benefit.

“With the erection of the Industrial High School and the equipment of a trade school, Hammond will be able to direct the pupils more definitely for the life work for which they are especially inclined.”

FRIEND OF THE BACKWARD PUPIL

Superintendent McDaniel is abreast with the progressive educators, who hold that more attention should be given to backward than to naturally bright pupils. On this point he says:

I believe that many pupils have been required to repeat their grade because of an artificial standard of grading. Any figure that may be determined upon is both arbitrary and artificial. No standard grade can be a just expression of a pupil's mental development. A slow pupil might fail with a fixed standard and yet develop more mentally than a naturally bright pupil and be as well fitted for promotion as many pupils who reach the passing grade. I do not want to convey the impression that all pupils should be regularly promoted, but every teacher, every principal and every school superintendent feels the number of failures is excessive.

At the close of each six weeks a list of the pupils whose work is "unsatisfactory" is made by each teacher, a copy of which is given to the principal and another copy to the superintendent. Each list is carefully compared with the preceding lists and progress noted. As an aid for the "unsatisfactory" pupils a system of coaching has been established. In the first four grades definite places upon the program are given for the coaching of backward or the unusually brilliant children. In the four upper grades the time of any regular subject in which the work is satisfactory may be used for giving special time to subjects in which the work is not satisfactory or for coaching individual pupils. The principals aid the regular teachers in this work.

It is admitted that "coaching" is not as satisfactory as separate rooms, but the want of schoolroom accommodations prevents this as a feature of the school system. However, one room will be used for backward pupils in one of the buildings with the completion of an addition to the building.

Examinations have been another disturbing factor to both pupils and teachers and are an unnecessary burden for each. In the grades all examinations, as generally practiced, have been abolished. As we use examinations, I prefer the word "test." The object of the "test" is to indicate to the teachers the lines of work which need emphasis. The "test" is an aid in determining mistakes in the presentation of a subject, and also an aid in the study of the development of each pupil. These "tests" have no more bearing upon the passing of a pupil to another grade or his detention in the same grade than any one recitation in the same subject during the week.

Some pupils who are naturally slow in development need a longer time than is usually required to finish the work.

The purpose of eight weeks' summer school is threefold: To enable the students who are slow in their development to complete the regular work and receive promotion; to enable the students who have extra ability to do the required work in less than the usual time; and to give outlet to the energy of the boys and girls who do not have positions during the summer. The work covers all academic subjects, but emphasizes especially the industrial and the playground phases. The summer school has been in existence three years, although previous to the last vacation the term was only six weeks. It has accomplished the aim indicated and is a fixed part of the school system.

HAMMOND'S CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

By Carroll R. Woods

Our present social fabric is founded, generally speaking, on the principle of cooperative effort. Harmonious, concerted action is always constructive in its results, whereas, dissension and strife, or even the policy of indifference for that matter, has a destructive tendency.

The business element of a city may be classified into two pronounced divisions. One type is the man who is a real citizen and the other simply lives there. The first is, to a large extent, a parasite on the community, for it becomes his purpose to profit to the greatest possible extent as an individual and to give in return as little as the law will permit.

The real citizen may be defined as the man whose line of vision is not limited to his own sphere of activity, whose efforts are not confined to his own welfare, but one who is broad enough to interest himself in promoting the general good of the community.

Such are the men who unselfishly and assiduously promote the chambers of commerce in almost every city in the United States today. These are the men who make the Hammond Chamber of Commerce possible and are accomplishing much good for the city without desiring direct compensation for themselves.

It was nearly twenty-five years ago that a business men's association was founded in Hammond for the purpose, I am told, of moving the county seat to Hammond. Since that time some sort of a business organization has been almost continually in existence, with a checkered career of success and failures.

In April, 1912, the present Chamber of Commerce was founded.

It was the most pretentious organization ever created in Hammond. Four hundred citizens joined in the wave of civic spirit which swept over the city and enrolled their name on the membership lists. Magnificent quarters were established on the third floor of the Citizens National Bank Building and these are the quarters in use today.

The theory upon which the chamber was founded was that it could provide a proper medium for the discussion of public questions, create and sustain a sentiment of pride and loyalty in Hammond, build up the city by locating industries and attracting capital, stimulate business, and make our city a more healthy, wholesome, congenial place in which to live.

It was generally recognized that Hammond possessed wonderful commercial advantages. It is in the distributing center of the United States and the locality in which raw materials can be assembled at the lowest possible cost. With eighteen trunk lines, three belt roads and a Lake Michigan waterway ready to be developed commercially, its shipping facilities are everything that could be desired. Add to this the cheap acreage available, low taxes, plentiful labor market, and cheap power, and you have the answer to the question of why Hammond has recently shown such remarkable commercial progress and why its citizens profoundly believe it is destined to become one of our great American municipalities. It is one of the purposes of the Chamber of Commerce to bring these potential advantages to the attention of the outside world, and not sit by in apathetic contentment until they are discovered.

Organized effort, as represented in the old commercial clubs, was chiefly responsible for locating several of the industries which are now the backbone of the city. The present Chamber of Commerce under the leadership of Judge Reiter was active and effective in dealing with many important business emergencies, more particularly that of the Indiana Harbor waterways project in regard to which a number of our citizens were sent to Washington to press the claim of this region. Their efforts to adjust the long distance telephone rate matter were eminently successful. Among the numerous other accomplishments which, in the aggregate, were of material good to the city, there was one movement which will redound to the credit of this organization forever. That was the raising of \$2,000 in this city for the relief of the flood sufferers of Southern Indiana—a most remarkable tribute to the charitable spirit of our citizens.

What might be termed a change of policy in the Chamber of Commerce occurred in May, 1914, when the board of directors decided to employ a paid secretary. It purported to have the business of the

chamber conducted in the future in a business-like manner. It was deemed necessary to have some one devote his entire time and attention to the organization which represented the interests of the city as applied to public projects outside the jurisdiction of the city government. That policy is still maintained, and has been, I believe, productive of good results.

Among the recent accomplishments of this organization was that of acting as an agency to effect the settlement of a serious strike called by union plumbers and which had involved all of the allied building trades. Building operations in the city were at a standstill and the merchants and workers were considerably affected when that branch of industry was suspended. After all negotiations between the contending parties had been dropped, the Chamber of Commerce got them to agree to arbitrate, appointed the arbitrator, and the strike was permanently and satisfactorily settled.

A problem which assumed serious proportions this summer was the lack of sufficient water pressure. That was not only an economic but a sanitary question. A committee of the Chamber of Commerce conducted thorough investigations into conditions and subsequently made a most competent and comprehensive report. Their recommendations were acted upon by the city administration (which by the way is in entire harmony with the chamber) and the water difficulty will, in the future, be alleviated.

The Merchants' Fall Festival held in October, 1914, was an idea originating in the Chamber of Commerce and promoted by it. Its purpose was to stimulate trade and civic spirit. It was conceded to be one of the greatest events of its kind ever held in this section of the state. Thousands of visitors were brought to Hammond and not only were excellent entertainments provided during the two days, but the free prize idea brought 300,000 people into 190 stores participating on the first day of the contest. The decorations, and grand night pageant, aviation flights, and other events were fine evidences of what the business men of Hammond could do when their interest was once aroused.

Perhaps one of the greatest problems which the chamber hopes to assist in solving is the creation of a Calumet Sanitary District, a project that has now been launched, and which has been carefully studied and discussed by our membership. This organization has, and will continue, to play an important part in the destiny of this plan.

Just at this time the Chamber of Commerce has launched a scheme to centralize all relief work in Hammond. A bureau has been established through which it is hoped to systematize charity work in Ham-

mond, to extend aid to those who are not cared for through other channels, and to conduct this work as efficiently as possible at the lowest possible cost. It has all the advantages of the United Charities idea without the usual heavy overhead expense. In short the Associated Aid Society of the Chamber of Commerce will see to it that no one in Hammond shall lack the necessities of life and that no one can procure relief who is not actually in need. This work is one of the more humanizing purposes to which this organization is committed. It is one of the movements that make for a better city in which to live.

It would be possible to enumerate many other more or less incidental problems that have been dealt with successfully, if space permitted. The privileges which the members enjoy in a social way should, however, be mentioned. The Chamber of Commerce is, in a sense, a social center. On an average of one meeting a day is now held in the quarters, while many organizations take advantage of them for social purposes at nominal rental. The business men find it a splendid medium for becoming acquainted with one another. Good speakers and lecturers are occasionally provided at the meetings. At these meetings there are also many matters of much moment to the city and region discussed by the leaders of public sentiment.

I believe that the work and the spirit of the Chamber of Commerce commends itself to all of our citizens possessed of the higher ideals of living. The compensation which its work renders to the individual is, of course, indirect, but it is none the less assured. As I endeavored to state in the beginning, it is the self-effacing, public-spirited type of a man that is supporting this movement, and who will likely continue to support it so long as there is a necessity for its existence. That, I surely believe, will be for ever more.

CHAPTER XXIV

HAMMOND'S CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—ST. CASIMER'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—ST. JOHANNES' GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—ZION'S GERMAN METHODIST CHURCH—EVANGELICAL IMMANUEL CHURCH—ALL SAINTS CATHOLIC CHURCH—JEWISH CONGREGATIONS AND SOCIETIES—FRIEDENS EVANGELICAL CHURCH—ST. MARY'S CHURCH—OTHER CHURCHES—HAMMOND'S MASONIC HISTORY—ODD FELLOWS LODGES—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS—THE ELKS CLUB—KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF MACCABEES—DAUGHTERS OF LIBERTY—MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA—LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE—KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS—FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES—OTHER SECRET AND BENEVOLENT BODIES—THE HAMMOND CLUB—HAMMOND WOMAN'S CLUB—THE HAMMOND COUNTRY CLUB—OTHER SOCIAL AND LITERARY CLUBS—THE HAMMOND SETTLEMENT.

Hammond has enjoyed the benefits of religious instruction for more than forty years—long before it was organized as a city. The Lutherans and the Methodists preceded the Catholics in the local field by several years, and with the growth of the city as an industrial center and the attraction of a rapidly expanding populace with most varied religious beliefs, the churches have fully met such conditions and demands by a rapid increase in numbers, especially during the past twenty years.

The social, benevolent and charitable instincts of the people have also found vent through the founding of all the firmly established secret societies, such as the Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, benevolent, social, literary and sociological organizations of more recent origin. As in most communities of at least middle-age, the Masons and Odd Fellows were first organized into lodges at Hammond, and it probably was not a simple and remarkable coincidence that they became such on the same day—that is, May 27, 1883, the year preceding the incorporation of Hammond as a city.

In all of these movements of a religious and generally uplifting nature the women of the city have been leaders, although they are not always mentioned by name in the sketches of churches and societies which follow.

ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

Organized Lutheranism in Hammond dates from 1871. A few families from Reverend Wunder's church, the oldest Lutheran organization in Chicago, had settled at Tolleston, now Gary, and were occasionally visited by Reverends Mayer, Mott and Rauschert from Dalton, Illinois. On their way to and from Dalton these ministers would also stop at Hessville, where some eleven Lutheran families had settled. In 1871 Rev. Herman Wunderlich was called to the Tolleston pastorate, with branch at Hessville, which was afterwards incorporated as a part of Hammond. Reverend Wunderlich conducted the first Christian service in Hammond at Jacob Rimbach's residence, on Hohman and Dolton streets. The only attendants at these services were the three families of Kleeman, Rimbach and Hartman. Because of the small attendance these services were discontinued and the Hammond families attended services at Hessville. Regular bi-weekly services were begun in 1880 and held in the public school and later in Miller's Hall by Reverend Wunderlich.

• On October 22, 1881, the Lutherans resolved to build a small frame church. For its site M. M. Towle donated a lot on Clinton Street, on which August Seestadt built the church, which was dedicated July 29, 1883.

In October, 1882, St. Paul's congregation had organized and obtained a charter, whose members were: Paul Wieseke, secretary; Henry Kleeman, Jacob Rimbach, John Jarnecke, trustees; August Seestadt, Theodore Lange, Helmuth Hopp, Henry Huehn, C. Hocker, William Hartman, G. Muenich, John Dillner, William Winter and Henry Seestadt. In the meeting after the organization six others became members.

In December, 1885, Reverend Luebker of Iuka, Illinois, became pastor of the church, and in July, 1886, a parochial school was completed. The school grew rapidly, the pastor being at first assisted in its operation by theological students. M. Maschhoff was the first settled Lutheran teacher, with Miss Clara Heintz of Crown Point as assistant.

In 1889 the members of St. Paul's, north of the Calumet River, formed a separate organization, which was called St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, and a sketch of which is published elsewhere. Reverend Leubker having accepted a call to Milford, Nebraska, Rev. F. W. Herzberger assumed charge of the organization on July 1, 1889. Ham-

mond in those days experienced its first boom, and 800 dwellings were erected within one year. Reverend Herzberger was blessed in proportion as the town grew. The church became too small and a larger building, with a two-class school in the lower story, was built by Gustav Muenich for \$4,500 and dedicated February 2, 1890.

In 1891 the members west of the state line organized a separate organization, which received the name St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of West Hammond, Illinois. In the same year the congregation, at a cost of \$14,000, erected a large school on Sibley Street and Oakley Avenue.

In 1899 Reverend Herzberger removed to St. Louis, Missouri, to take charge of Lutheran charities in that city, and Rev. W. H. T. Dau, erstwhile professor of theology in Conover, North Carolina, succeeded him. The church again proving too small, in 1903 the congregation completed its third and present edifice at a cost of \$28,000.

The congregation numbers about eighteen hundred souls, 1,150 communicant members and 194 voting members. During its existence, St. Paul's Church, through its pastors, has baptized over 1,500 adults and children, confirmed over 700 young people, joined in marriage about 300 persons, conducted Christian burial for over 500 departed, and administered Holy Communion to over 16,000 communicants. Rev. Theodore Claus succeeded Reverend Dau in June, 1905, when the latter went to St. Louis as professor of theology in the Concordia Seminary.

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Methodists, as a religious body, in the Calumet region, first conducted services at Hammond. In the spring of 1872 a student from the theological department of the Northwestern University, Evanston, organized a class in the little red schoolhouse located at what is now the corner of Hohman and Wilcox streets. Services were held there regularly for three years, during which period M. M. Towle organized a Sunday School, although no church was formally established.

Reverend Baker preached during the year 1875-76. Services were then abandoned until February, 1877, after which for two years, they were continued under Reverend Stewart. There was another period of suspension until December, 1881, but since that date the First Methodist Church of Hammond has had a continuous history and steady growth.

A clear and condensed history of the church was published by "The Calumet Survey," issued by the Northwest Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the fall of 1913, since which there has been no material change in the status of the local organization. The

sketch to which reference is made is as follows, the continuous history of the first Methodist society in the Calumet region dating from 1881: "Hammond has the distinction of organizing the first society. This was effected by Rev. S. E. Vinal in December, 1881. His report to the conference the next year shows a membership of 26, and 10 probationers, with an annual salary of \$200, and no church property. In 1882 the first church building was erected on the present site, the gift of M. M. Towle, Sr., at a cost of \$4,000. This served the congregation for twenty-five years, when it was replaced by the present commodious and well-appointed structure under the pastorate of Rev. L. S. Smith, and at a cost of \$32,000. The church has grown in all departments and materially affects the life of the city, most of its office bearers being prominent in the commercial and civic affairs of the city. The membership is at present 490, with a Sunday School enrollment of 700, an Epworth League of 100, a Methodist Brotherhood, a strong Ladies' Aid Society, and all working harmoniously together for the advancement of the Master's Kingdom. In addition to promoting the work in the local church, this congregation has materially aided in the establishing of Monroe Street Chapel, in the south part of the city, where there is a growing congregation and a thriving Sunday school, having as pastor J. Edgar Purdy. This church entertains the annual conference this year, no easy task for a much larger congregation, but this congregation is used to big undertakings, and will do this in a very satisfactory way. They believe in their church, they take pride in their city, they believe in the greater future of the Calumet region, and are glad to welcome their friends to share their hospitality.

"The following have served this church as pastors:

1881-82—S. E. Vinal.	1897-99—M. H. Appleby.
1882-83—William Crapp.	1899-1900—N. A. Chamberlain.
1883-86—Edwin A. Schell.	1900-04—A. W. Wood.
1886-89—S. P. Edmondson.	1904-07—L. S. Smith.
1889-93—G. R. Streeter.	1907-12—W. F. Switzer.
1893-95—A. H. DeLong.	1912—F. O. Fraley."
1895-97—E. P. Bennett.	

ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

Rev. George Steiner, of Michigan City, was among the first of the Catholic priests to enter the Calumet region, and in the late '70s he occasionally gathered a few of his faith at the home of John L. Knoerzer. By 1879 the Catholic population had so increased that a small frame church was built in what was then the Town of State Line, a settlement

grouped around the Hammond slaughter house. The first holy mass was read in December of the same year, and the dedication took place in May, 1880. Rev. F. K. Baumgartner, who then resided in Turkey Creek, conducted services about once a week. Father Romer, of Michigan City, then occasionally visited the little flock, and, later, Father Rosenbauer, of Chicago, attended the mission. In the year 1883 the congregation, having grown sufficiently to influence the Rev. Bishop Dwenger, of Fort Wayne, to assign a resident priest, the people received their first pastor, the Rev. Father Baumgartner, who came from Turkey Creek. He immediately erected a parsonage and, with zeal and energy, labored at Hammond until the time of his death, May 9, 1885.

Then came Rev. Henry M. Plaster. He reached Hammond August 16, 1885, and is still the father and spiritual adviser of St. Joseph's. Father Plaster immediately inaugurated the first parochial school connected with the church, which opened with forty children under the immediate instruction of John Bergman. In 1889 the house of worship now used as a schoolroom was erected, which was followed, a few years later, by St. Joseph's Academy and the sisters' residence. A large and comfortable parsonage was completed in 1905, and commemorated the twenty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the parish.

St. Joseph's is the mother church of the Calumet region, and from it have sprung four other Catholic congregations. During the later years of his pastorate, which has nearly covered thirty years, Father Plaster has been assisted in his broad work by Fathers Tremmel, Shea, Kappel, Sand, Abel, Koch, Lauer and Keyser.

The present church was completed in 1914, and is the largest and most costly church in Hammond.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

The First Congregational Sunday School of Hammond was organized early in July, 1887, at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Evan R. Williams, with seventeen children and several adults in attendance.

The latter part of the same month Dr. E. D. Curtis, of Indianapolis, and the Rev. Mr. Andrews, of Hobart, looked over the field and decided to organize a church, a council to recognize which was convened September 15, 1887. The meeting was held in the old Hohman Opera House. There were ten charter members. The first services were held in the old skating rink, corner of Hohman and Russell streets, the first pastor being the Rev. W. W. Lineberry, of Maxinkuckee.

In May, 1888, a chapel was built, which is still standing at its old site, 224 Hohman Street. Here services were held until the dedication

in December, 1890, of the church building on the north side of Gostlin Street, just west of Hohman, which is still in use.

Nearly five hundred residents of Hammond have been actively identified with the church during its history. Plans are under way for a new church building, which is to be erected upon the new site already purchased at the southeast corner of Towle Street and Chicago Avenue.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

In the early part of 1887 Hammond contained about thirty-five hundred souls and one Protestant church—the Methodist of this city, the only Protestant church in the Calumet region at that time. The Baptist State Board of Missions looked over the field and, contrary to the advice of Baptist leaders in this part of the state and South Chicago, decided it was worth while, and, accordingly, sent a missionary to organize a church that was destined to become the leading Baptist church in Northwestern Indiana.

The labors of this man of the Baptist faith soon bore fruit, and the First Baptist Church of Hammond was organized with eleven constituent members on the 28th day of November, 1887. The eleven persons whose names belong on the honor roll are as follows: F. J. Cross, O. D. Varney, T. S. Dake, Julia Dake, Mary E. Irish, Clara Irish, Iva E. Irish, J. W. Jones, Lester V. Jones, Mrs. C. J. Pine and Mary Lewis. So far as the writer is able to ascertain, only one of the above named persons, Mrs. Mary E. Irish, of Zion City, Illinois, is now living.

For some time services were held in a small room in what is now known as the Carleton Hotel, but these quarters soon proved inadequate, and the congregation moved to the Hohman Opera House, and a little later to a home of its own on the site of the present church building. Soon after the organization, the church, in April, 1888, called Rev. B. P. Hewitt to minister unto the needs of the church and community. Brother Hewitt remained with the church a little more than five years, during which time the membership increased from 11 to 131; the church developed from one supported largely by the State Board of Missions to a church self-supporting and owning a home free from debt.

During these twenty-five years the following have served as pastors of the church: Rev. B. P. Hewitt, from April 1, 1888, to May 7, 1893; Rev. S. W. Phelps, from August 13, 1893, to October 31, 1900; Rev. Edward T. Carter, from November 1, 1900, to December 15, 1901; Rev. W. H. Jones, from January 31, 1902, to November 10, 1907; Rev. J. E. Sharp, from January 1, 1908, to April 30, 1911; Rev. Floyd H. Adams, since August 1, 1911.

In December, 1898, owing to a difference of opinion in regard to the method of disciplining its members, a division occurred in the church, which resulted in the withdrawal of about forty per cent of the membership of the First Church, and the organization of the Immanuel Baptist Church. The Immanuel congregation worshiped in the Odd Fellows Hall and during the five years of its existence had two regular pastors—Rev. E. M. Martinson and Rev. B. S. Hudson.

The conditions which brought about the division in the church no longer existing, the two churches united in December, 1903. Altogether 1,042 names have been placed on the church roll during the twenty-five years of the existence of the church; probably one hundred of these were duplicates. The present membership numbers 341. In 1914 was opened a magnificent new church in which provision has been made for the establishment of a social center.

ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH

This, one of the pioneer religious bodies of Hammond, is more than a quarter of a century old. It was originally organized in 1888 as a mission, which was established, according to the parish register, under the following conditions:

“By the authority of the Rt. Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, Bishop of Indiana, on June 17, 1888, the Rev. Thos. G. Kemp, D. D., of Plymouth, Ind., visited this place to see if there were any church people in the city. He found eight in the city. He gave them a couple of services, and on July 8 returned and made a house to house visitation, baptized three children and administered the Holy Communion. On July 15 and 16 he organized St. Paul's Mission with Jas. E. Harvey, Warden; W. H. B. Menzies and Frank Morton, vestrymen. Mr. Menzies was appointed treasurer, and Mr. E. F. Fox secretary.”

These first services were held in the old Odd Fellows Hall. Doctor Kemp was followed by Rev. Robert C. Wall, who took full charge September 22, 1888. Services were held in the Royal League Hall, Towles Block, for two years. Meanwhile the present lots on Rimbach Avenue were purchased, the mortgage being paid off October 1, 1890. Already the contract for the church edifice had been let, and on December 22, 1890, Reverend Knickerbacker visited the mission for the service of benediction. Stephen Prentiss, a student from Chicago, was in charge, and the building committee consisted of Messrs. David Fenton, J. Kopelke, E. F. Fox, and W. H. B. Menzies. The total cost of the church and furnishings was approximately two thousand dollars. At that time there were forty communicants, representing about thirty families.

Mr. Prentiss was followed by the Rev. T. D. Phillipps, temporarily appointed, who in turn was followed by the Rev. H. B. Collier, May 21, 1891. Mr. Collier was missionary in charge for nearly two years, followed by Rev. Austin F. Morgan, then a student. It was during the tenure of the Rev. Edward Saunders, from 1894 to 1896, that the Diocese of Indiana was divided, and Hammond became a part of the Diocese of Michigan City. The Rev. George Moore was priest in charge in 1896-97, followed by Rev. J. Otis Ward in 1898, by the Rev. T. G. McGonigle in 1899. During the rectorship of the Reverend McGonigle the mission applied for and received admission to the convention as a parish.

Rev. Mr. McGonigle resigned in 1900 and was followed by Rev. Charles A. Smith in April of that year, his successors having been: Rev. A. W. Webster and Rev. W. J. Hawthorne. The present number of communicants is about two hundred and twenty-five; souls in the parish, 550. The value of the church property is about twenty thousand dollars.

• THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

The Christian Church of Hammond was started following a revival meeting held in the old Hohman Opera House by Ellis G. Cross in 1888. Soon afterward the old building of the First Christian Church of Chicago was secured. This building was dismantled and removed to Hammond, where it was erected into the frame church on Indiana Avenue. This building was dedicated by Gov. Ira J. Chase, one of Indiana's eloquent Christian preachers. The pulpit and pews of the old Chicago church were retained. The pulpit stand is still retained by the new church in Hammond because of its historical associations. Behind it President James A. Garfield preached many times.

The Hammond church fell on evil days and in 1901 found its membership reduced to about a dozen, its building badly dilapidated and covered with threatening debts, and its Bible school reduced to thirty.

In October, 1901, C. J. Sharp, then a student in Chicago University, a high school teacher by profession, came to preach and help tide over for a time. Mr. Sharp is still the pastor. The attendance began soon to increase. The debts were paid in two years and additions to the church came constantly. In his ministry of a little over twelve years there have been 1,600 added to the church. A Bible school has been built up that runs from 500 to 1,200 per Sunday in attendance.

In 1907 a new location was bought at Calumet and Summer streets. This was paid for in two years and money raised for a new building.

The new building was begun in April, 1909, and dedicated August 14, 1910. The new building and grounds cost about \$47,000 and the church is now almost out of debt.

Aside from his good work for his society and the community, Reverend Sharp and the Hammond Christian Church have taken the lead in planting Christian churches at Indiana Harbor, Whiting, Michigan City, Gary, Glenn Park, Tolleston, Shelby and Pence.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Rev. F. M. Elliott was the founder of the First Presbyterian Church of Hammond. In October, 1890, he made his first visit to that city to look over the field in the interests of the presbytery, and the outlook was so encouraging that in the following month services were conducted by one of its pastors, Rev. L. W. A. Lucky, of Crown Point. No further services were held, however, until the first Sabbath in 1891, when Mr. Elliott began the work which resulted in the formal organization of the church.

In January, 1891, a petition to the presbytery was circulated which came before that body with thirty-eight names attached. The petition was granted and a committee consisting of Rev. F. M. Elliott, Rev. E. S. Scott, D. D., and Rev. Henry Johnson, D. D., was appointed to organize the church. Appointment was made for the organization, which was formed in the Royal League Hall, February 23, 1891. The new church was constituted with twenty-three members.

One requisite to the success of any undertaking of this kind is a home. Toward this end a lot was secured on South Hohman Street and Hammond awoke one fine morning to see the First Presbyterian Church Building completed and dedicated. Too much credit cannot be given the father of Presbyterianism in Hammond for establishing and developing the First Presbyterian Church. Rev. Mr. Elliott's name will ever be held in honor therefor. For three years he served the church; following him, Revs. L. M. Schofield, D. D., W. J. Young, D. D., J. B. Fleming, A. M. Eels and W. E. d'Argent have served the church and passed on. Rev. W. E. Shirey came to the church in 1903, and has been succeeded by Rev. A. W. Hoffman.

The First Presbyterian Church has a membership, at present, of 215 and its property is valued at \$12,000.

ST. CASIMIR'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

In 1890, Rev. U. Raszkievich, of Otis, assisted by an active committee of eight, undertook the task of forming the St. Casimir's Congre-

gation, which consists exclusively of Polish Catholics. At that time it was composed of about fifty families and a few single persons. Six lots were bought at \$300 each, and two lots were donated. A frame building of 90x46 feet was erected at a cost of \$10,000. This building was to serve for all purposes—school, church and priest's house. Rev. C. Kobylinski, the first resident pastor, reduced the church debt to \$800. On July 2, 1897, he was succeeded by Rev. P. A. Kahellek.

St. Casimir's enjoys the distinction of having the first pipe organ to be installed in any church in Hammond. After paying off the remaining indebtedness, Rev. Kahellek made various interior improvements to both the church and school. An additional schoolroom was also prepared, and the eighty school children were taught by two female lay teachers until 1901, when the Sisters of St. Francis of Lafayette took charge. At the present time the attendance is 137, taught by three sisters. The teachers reside in the room formerly occupied by the pastor.

The pastoral residence, a commodious brick building, was erected in 1901, at a cost of \$3,000. In 1905 the church was frescoed. The debt on the church then amounted to \$2,400.

Rev. John Kasprzykowski followed Rev. Kahellek, and in July, 1907, was succeeded by Rev. F. F. Seroczynski, the present pastor, with Rev. John Hosinski, assistant. The church membership embraces some three hundred families and 1,550 souls; valuation of church property about thirty-five thousand dollars. The societies are St. Joseph's, for married men; the Rosary Society, for married women; St. Aloysius Society, for single men; the Rosary Society, for single women, and the Guardian Angel Society for children.

ST. JOHANNES' GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

In May, 1889, a number of Lutherans residing on the north side of Hammond severed their connection with St. Paul's Lutheran Church, south side, and organized as a congregation of thirty-five charter members. After incorporating, effort was made to procure a site suitable for a house of worship. Messrs. M. M. Towle and Hoffman presented three lots on Towle Street, south of Gostlin, on which the present church, an edifice of 34x50 feet, with an eighty-foot steeple, was completed in November, 1889. The building now stands several lots north because of the construction of the interurban through the original grounds. Preparations having been made for the training of the soul, the congregation next concerned itself with the discipline of the mind. A parochial school was established and a small building was erected adjacent to the church, being ready for use by February, 1890.

Rev. William A. Brauer, from Appleton City, Missouri, was called to preach and to teach, but by 1892 the students had increased in number from six to sixty, in consequence of which A. List, of Hancock, Michigan, was called to take charge of the students. In 1893 an additional schoolroom was built. After four years of service Mr. List accepted a call to Chicago and his successors have been Mr. Dorn, Prof. O. E. Heintz, P. Schuelke and R. Siegel.

St. Johannes' Church has a beautiful church property of 100-foot frontage, including an adequate parsonage, church and school buildings and accessories. There are sixty voting members (heads of families) and over three hundred and fifty souls, all of whom are the sons, daughters and grandchildren of the charter members. In addition to the school, in which there are over one hundred attendants, there is an excellent choir of twenty-five voices, and a missionary church at Indiana Harbor. Rev. William A. Brauer, who was practically the organizer, builder, first pastor and teacher, is still with the church, looking forward to the spiritual guidance of the third generation of his original little flock of German immigrants, to whom he has taught the principles of education and character. On November 15, 1913, there was a reunion of the members of the church in commemoration of the pastor's twenty-fifth anniversary.

ZION'S GERMAN METHODIST CHURCH

The above-named church was organized in 1889 with a charter membership of twenty-five. Its first minister was Rev. H. J. Kamp; Rev. F. A. Karnopp now occupies the pulpit and presides over a society which has a regular membership of 112. The church property on Truman Avenue is valued at \$9,000.

EVANGELICAL IMMANUEL CHURCH

On October 15, 1890, Rev. P. Weil, present pastor of Friedens Evangelical Church, organized the Evangelical Immanuel Church of Hammond. The first church was completed on October 16, 1892, and in the following year the parsonage was erected. Reverend Weil remained as pastor until February 28, 1899, to become shortly afterward the pastor of his present church on Sohl Street. Rev. Theodore Brown had charge of the society from April 16, 1899, to August 28, 1904. On October 2, 1904, Rev. John Lebart began his work as pastor and teacher of the modest but growing church and thus remained until December 5, 1905. Rev. Valentine Ziemer was installed February 4, 1906, remaining until

June 18, 1908. Rev. C. A. Heldverg resumed the work of his predecessors, beginning on August 1, 1908, and was succeeded by Reverend Hoefler, who began his work on June 1, 1910, and delivered his farewell sermon on April 19, 1914. Rev. Earnest Hugo, who is now in charge of the church and school, was called June 15, 1914. The present church, which is a handsome red brick front structure standing on Sibley Street, was erected during Reverend Hoefler's pastorship. The corner-stone was laid July 4, 1904, and the church was dedicated November 14, 1909. This building, together with the adjacent parsonage and other properties of the congregation, has an aggregate value of \$25,000. There is a total of 132 members, with flourishing Sunday school and auxiliary societies.

ALL SAINTS CATHOLIC CHURCH

All Saints Catholic Church was organized in 1896 with fifty-eight members, under the pastorate of Rev. John Cook. In 1897 the church and schoolhouse on Sibley Street were built, soon after the coming of Rev. Edward F. Barrett, who has been for seventeen years in charge of a growing parish. The brick rectory was erected in 1898 and the sisters' convent in the following year. Father Barrett now ministers to 300 families and the parish school has an average attendance of 480 pupils. The value of the church property is estimated at \$100,000.

JEWISH CONGREGATIONS AND SOCIETIES

As early as 1881 Jews commenced to locate at Hammond, the early settlers being Nathan Levi, Morris Wise, Julius Taussig, Joe Handle, William Elsner and Jonas Lautman.

In the year 1894 Rev. Hirsh Berkman settled there, at which time there was no Jewish synagogue or house of worship, and he was obliged to officiate at Orthodox services in a private house until 1899, when Mayer Rubin organized and chartered an Orthodox Congregation, known as Keneseth-Israel, which is still in existence, and has enrolled upon its books a membership of more than eighty. Rev. Hirsh Berkman officiates.

In the year 1909 Mayer Rubin also organized and incorporated a reformed congregation under the name of Beth-El Congregation, which has a membership of forty-five. In connection with which Congregation a modern Sabbath school is maintained under the supervision of Mayer Rubin, who is also president of the Congregation.

Hammond also boasts of the Jewish Ladies Aid Society, composed of thirty-five energetic and charitably inclined ladies, who have in the

past and are at the present doing commendable work in relieving the needy, regardless of color, creed or faith.

There are two Jewish lodges in Hammond—one known as Israel Zangwill of the Western Star Order, and Zion Gate of the Sons of Zion.

FRIEDENS EVANGELICAL CHURCH

Friedens Evangelical Church was organized November 16, 1905. About twenty men met for that purpose. The name "Deutsche Evangelische Friedens Gemeinde" was adopted and the following officers were elected: President, F. Kersten; financial secretary, W. Masepohl; treasurer, Henry Elster; recording secretary, B. Koch; trustees, F. A. Shmidt, H. Otto, and L. Elster. At the same meeting an honorary call was sent to Rev. P. Weil at Petersburg, Illinois. The call was accepted and on January 2, 1906, Reverend Weil took charge of the church, to which he has administered ever since. Public services were temporarily held in the I. O. O. F. hall until a lot on Indiana Avenue and Sohl Street was purchased on which a small chapel was erected and in which the services are still held. The organization is primarily a German Church, but English has been introduced to meet the demands of those who are not conversant with the mother language. There are ninety families and approximately four hundred and fifty souls, with a present average attendance of about fifty members. A handsome building fund has been created for the purpose of erecting an appropriate church edifice.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH

Rev. Felix T. Seroczynski, pastor of St. Casimir's, came to Hammond in August, 1910. Taking the census of the Polish people, he noticed that their settlement in the eastern part of the city was quite large; therefore he thought it necessary to organize the Poles and, if possible, build a church for them.

In bringing out his intentions, Rev. Father Seroczynski met with many difficulties, of which the lack of work in factories and the intrigues of the dissatisfied were most hindering. Notwithstanding in 1912 he bought two lots on the corner of Brown and Merrill streets. In July of that year Father Seroczynski was relieved in his laborious work by Rev. Ign. Gapeczynski, who within a few months managed to start the building of the church. The first mass was celebrated Christmas day, 1910.

On January 13, 1913, Rev. Anthony R. Gorek was appointed pastor of the new church. He at once built a rectory and the church was dedicated June 1, 1913, Rt. Rev. Herman J. Alerding was the officiat-

ing prelate. In the same year Rev. Father Gorek began the building of the school, which was completed in time for the opening of the 1913 school year; 126 pupils attended the school, the teaching of which is in care of the Sisters of St. Francis.

OTHER CHURCHES

Besides the churches mentioned in the foregoing sketches, there are growing congregations in different parts of the city, which have not responded to requests for such information as would enable the editor to give them more than honorary mention. Reference is made to such organizations as the Pine Street Presbyterian, Church of Christ Scientist, St. John's Catholic Church and the First Evangelical Church of Robertsdale.

HAMMOND'S MASONIC HISTORY

The Masonic history of Hammond starts in 1883, when the population was about one thousand and five hundred and the residence district was bounded by Oakley Avenue, Muenich Court and the State Line. On May 27th of that year a dispensation was issued by Bruce Carr, grand master of the State of Indiana, to Marcus M. Towle, Hiram Hall, Frederick R. Mott, Omar Stoddard, Alfred Smith, William H. Gostlin, John A. Keller and David Nason, to form and open Garfield Lodge No. 569, F. & A. M., with Marcus M. Towle named as worshipful master, Hiram Hall as senior warden, and Frederick R. Mott as junior warden. Alfred Smith was elected treasurer, Omar Stoddard, secretary, and William H. Gostlin, senior deacon, John A. Keller, junior deacon, and David Nason, tyler.

The Lodge hall was situated on the southwest corner of Plumer Avenue and Morton Court, on the third floor of the Morton House, now the Carlton Hotel. About 1888 the place of meeting was changed to the Central Block, corner of Hohman Street and Plumer Avenue, where it remained until 1892, when (on December 1st) the Lodge moved into new quarters especially prepared for it on the third floor of the State Street Masonic Temple, situated half way between Hohman Street and Morton Court.

Since 1890 there had been expressions that the Masons should own their own home and this finally resulted in the purchase of a lot at the southwest corner of Hohman Street and Muenich Court in 1901. Afterwards deciding that they did not want a business block, that lot was sold and the present one on the north side of Muenich Court was purchased in 1906.

On February 17, 1907, the Masonic Temple Building Association was incorporated, the directors of which were Robert C. Kidney, Joseph T. Hutton, Hugh R. Meikle, Joseph G. Ibach and Harry E. Sharrer, with Harry E. Sharrer, president, Joseph G. Ibach, vice president, and Hugh F. Meikle, secretary and treasurer.

The present Temple was started at once and the corner-stone laid May 1st, by Lincoln V. Cravens, grand master of the State, assisted by Charles N. Michels, Calvin W. Prather and George D. Wolfe of the Grand Lodge, the past masters of Garfield Lodge together with the vice president of the United States, Brother Charles W. Fairbanks, who was the orator of the day. The first meeting was held in it on November 29, 1907, and on May 27, 1908, the Lodge celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary at a special meeting for that purpose.

Of the eight men who founded the Lodge in 1883, William H. Gostlin, Frederick R. Mott and John A. Keller are the only survivors among the present membership, which has increased under the following worshipful masters to 461: Marcus M. Towle, 1883; Hiram Hall, 1884-5; William H. Gostlin, 1886-7-8-9-91-94-95; George T. Randolph, 1890; John Kreuter, 1892; T. Edwin Bell, 1893; Aldebert W. Warren, 1896-7; Otto Morbeck, 1898; Joseph G. Ibach, 1899; Harry E. Sharrer, 1900-01; Frank Travers, 1902; Hugh F. Meikle, 1903-04; Robert S. Galer, 1905; William H. Spellman, 1906; Robert C. Kidney, 1907; Charles R. Dyer, 1908; William F. Howat, 1909; August G. Schneider, 1910; John W. Davis, 1911; Will S. Jones, 1912; Eldridge M. Shanklin, 1913; John B. L. Hinds, 1914.

Hammond Chapter No. 117, R. A. M., was instituted December 7, 1897, by Robert A. Woods, grand high priest of the state, upon the petition of seventeen Royal Arch Masons, with Joseph G. Ibach named as high priest, Aldebert W. Warern as king, and Edward P. Ames as scribe.

The following men have held the office of high priest since the formation of the Chapter and the membership has increased from the original 17 to 307: Joseph G. Ibach, 1897-9; Jonas M. Lautmann, 1900-3; Edward A. Landon, 1904; Theodore F. Conkey, 1905-6; Jacob H. Kasper, 1906; Frank C. Williams, 1907; Otto H. Rabe, 1908; Hugh F. Meikle, 1909; William H. Spellman, 1910; William C. McEwen, 1911; William F. Howat, 1912; George O. Mallett, 1913; Ulysses G. Petrie, 1914.

Hammond Council No. 90, R. & S. M., was instituted June 15, 1912, by Charles L. Hutchinson, grand master of the state, upon the petition of twenty Royal and Select Masters, and Robert S. Galer was named master, John W. Morthland, deputy master, and William H. Davis,

conductor of work. The present membership is about one hundred and fifteen.

Hammond Commandery No 41, K. T., was instituted January 25, 1897, by Winfield T. Durbin, grand commander of the state, upon the petition of twelve Knights Templar, with William H. Gostlin named as eminent commander, Hobart M. Godfrey, generalissimo, and John C. Pannenburg, captain general. The past eminent commanders, who have watched the increase in membership from the original twelve to the present 209, are: William H. Gostlin, 1897-8; Charles F. Griffin, 1899; Edward P. Ames, 1900; Joseph G. Ibach, 1901-2-3; Joseph J. Ruff, 1904; Harry E. Sharrer, 1905; Joseph T. Hutton, 1906; Hugh F. Meikle, 1907; Robert S. Galer, 1908; Frank C. Williams, 1909; Carl A. Smiley, 1910; George O. Mallett, 1911-2; William F. Howat, 1913-4.

Orak Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., was instituted May 18, 1909, Harry E. Sharrer being named as potentate, Hugh F. Meikle, chief rabban, and Harry E. Tuthill, assistant rabban. Under the regime of Potentate Sharrer, from 1909 to 1914, this Shrine, though one of the smallest in the Imperial Council, has achieved a reputation for its unique ceremonies and especially for the novelty of its banquets which has caused it to be known all over Shrinedom. William D. Ray is the present potentate and the membership is about three hundred and sixty.

There is also a flourishing women's auxiliary of the Masonic bodies—Hammond Chapter No. 370, O. E. S. It was organized in June, 1910. Its worthy matrons have been Mrs. Belle Lund, Mrs. Nancy Davis and Mrs. Lacey Keller. Mrs. Davis is the present secretary of the chapter, which has a membership of 110.

ODD FELLOWS LODGES

Calumet Lodge, No. 601, I. O. O. F., was instituted May 27, 1883, the year preceding the incorporation of Hammond as a city. The charter members were L. C. Luce, E. L. Young, M. H. Hayes, J. H. Johnson, A. J. Towle and W. H. Gostlin. Peter Young was the first member initiated. The institution took place in the Commercial Block, northwest corner of Hohman and State streets, where the meetings were held until the premises were burned by fire, after which the lodge moved to the corner of Russell and Hohman streets. In 1889 a lot at No. 177 State Street was purchased and the present home was dedicated on September 30, 1898. The property is valued at about fifty thousand dollars and the total wealth of the lodge at about seventy-five thousand dollars. The present membership is about five hundred, among whom are some of the best known men in the city.

Dorcas Rebekah Lodge, No. 263, I. O. O. F., was instituted July 26, 1886, its charter members being J. D. Van De Walker and wife, Mary Hahn, A. A. Walker, William Walker, John Ryan, W. H. Hayes, A. F. Robinson, E. L. Young, Matt Hayes, L. Rennie, George Summers, Lottie Gregg, A. Schrieber, J. H. Kasper, Peter Reich, H. C. Soltwedle, A. G. Towle, H. W. Gregg, Jennie Rennie, Lena Webster, Agnes Schrieber, Minnie Reich and Julia M. Hayes. The lodge has a present membership of 228 and the following officers preside: Mrs. Edna Malo, noble grand; Mrs. Lydia Stevens, recording secretary; Mrs. Lillie Wolfe, financial secretary; Mrs. Louise Seestadt, treasurer.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS

Court Hammond No. 2 was formed in 1886 as a subordinate court of the Independent Order of Foresters of the State of Illinois, seceding with the other Indiana courts in 1892 from the Illinois order. The first meeting place was in the M. M. Towle store, then opposite the present freight office of the Michigan Central Railroad. The court now meets in the Odd Fellows' Building on East State Street and has forty-one members. The principal feature of the order is its \$1,000 policy to each member for the benefit of those depending upon him. The present officers are as follows: C. R., Jacob Schloer; V. C. R., William Flanigan; R. S., Milo M. Bruce; F. S., John F. Krost; treasurer, John C. Haney; S. W., Orphy Nelson; J. W., H. M. Kays; S. B., George Drackert; J. B., Richard Adams; chaplain, William Gostlin; trustees, Joseph G. Ibach, Patrick Reilly and James Vanes.

Court Glueckauf, No. 1, a German organization of the Foresters, at which the proceedings are conducted in the mother tongue, was organized December 11, 1893, in Germania Hall, Hammond. Theodore Ahlendorf was chosen chairman, and the reason for the establishment of the court was explained by High Secretary Cooper of Crown Point. Forty applicants were then signed for membership and the first officers of the court elected, as follows: Theodore Ahlendorf, chief ranger; Casper Schmidt, vice chief ranger; C. Linder, recording secretary; G. Michael, financial secretary; August Mayer, treasurer. From that first election in December, 1893, until the present time the following have served as chief rangers: Theodore Ahlendorf, Charles H. Mayer, C. Dase, William Winter and Charles Lavene. Gottlieb Michael has served the court continuously as financial secretary; Richard Hahlweg as treasurer since 1899, and Fred Siegrist has been recording secretary also since the year named. There are at present over fifty members of the court in good standing.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS

Hammond Lodge, No. 210, Knights of Pythias, was instituted on February 19, 1889, with twenty-eight charter members, of whom thirteen are still living and in good standing with the home lodge. The present membership of the body is nearly two hundred and twenty. Castle Hall, headquarters of the order is in Rimbach Block. This body purchased the Lincoln-Jefferson Law School Building, which they have leased to the Hammond School Board. It is known at present as the Jefferson School. The first chancellor commander was W. C. Belman; the present head of the lodge, Walter Findling.

Pythian Sisters, Hammond Temple No. 74, was organized on December 6, 1892, with a charter membership of thirty-two. After an existence of twenty-one years, there still remains eleven of the original members. The present strength of the Hammond Temple consists of 100 ladies and 67 knights. Organized with a sincere desire to promote the physical, mental, social and moral welfare of its members, Hammond Temple has proved itself to be one of the leading woman orders of the city. As an order its members are interested in all the leading movements including work of a charitable and altruistic nature. Meetings are held in the Knights of Pythias Hall.

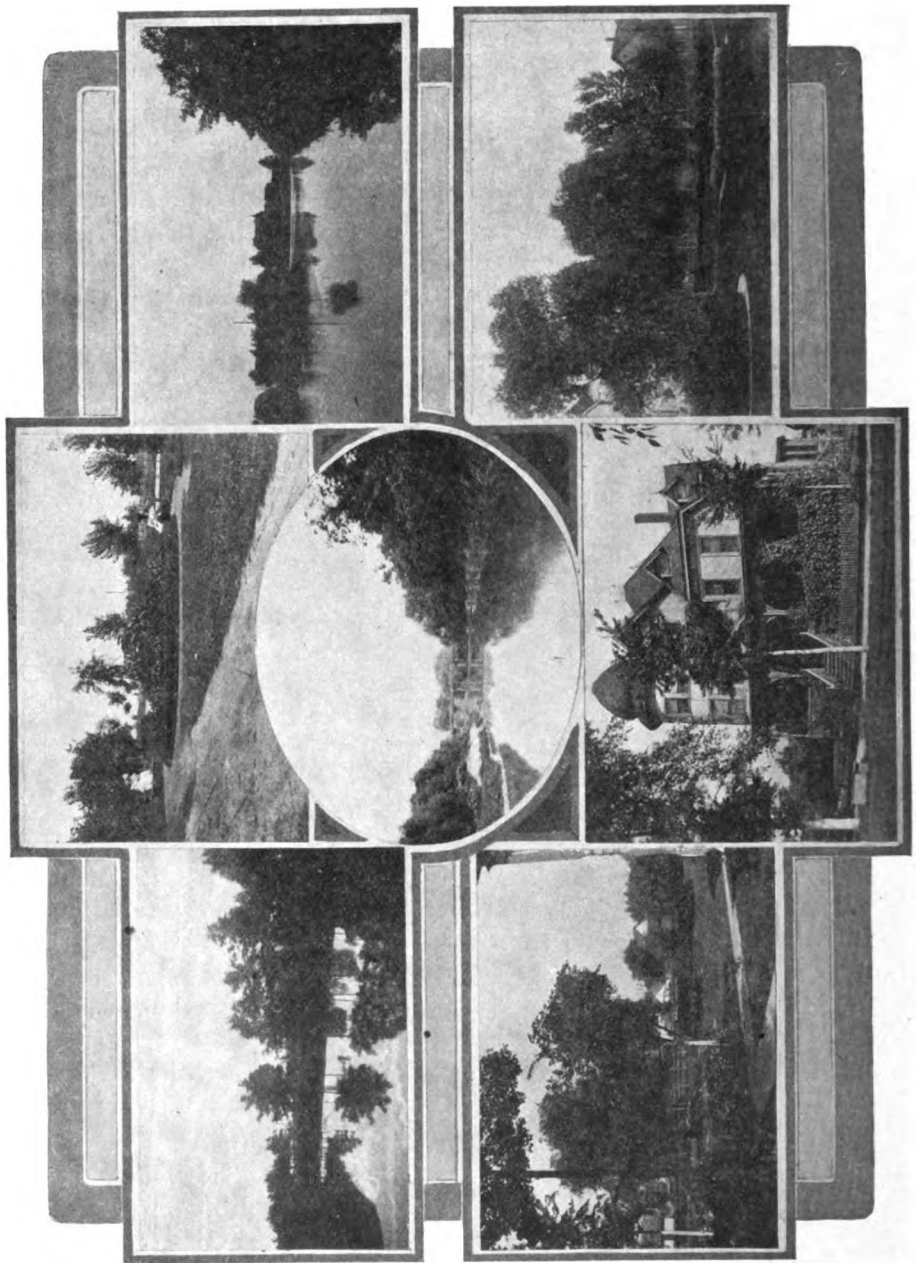
THE ELKS CLUB

The Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks organized a club at Hammond on the 26th of May, 1899, and, as usual, have a comfortable and homelike house for the entertainment of its members and friends. The Elks Club, as it is popularly known, has a membership of nearly two hundred and fifty, and the following have been its presidents: T. Edwin Bell, John D. Smalley, J. A. Gavit, A. M. Turner, J. T. Clark, E. M. Shanklin, V. S. Reiter, T. W. Oberlin, T. H. Jordan, John F. Reiley, D. C. Atkinson, B. W. Chidlaw, H. C. Green and F. A. Hitchcock.

KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF THE MACCABEES

Knights of the Maccabees, Hammond Tent No. 2, was organized in 1892 with Alexander Shields as commander and John D. Smalley as record keeper. The tent now numbers 167 and has as commander Walter Hoke; record keeper, H. A. McConnell.

The Ladies of the Maccabees have two hives. Hammond Hive No. 2 was instituted February 10, 1893, with twenty-seven charter members. The present membership is about one hundred. Silver Light Hive No.



SCENES AT AND AROUND HAMMOND

124 was organized July 18, 1900, with fifteen charter members; present membership, seventy-five.

DAUGHTERS OF LIBERTY

Daughters of Liberty, Golden Rule Council No. 1, was instituted July 6, 1891. Its members, which number 225, meet in the Knights of Pythias Hall.

MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA

Eureka Camp, No. 5054, was organized 1897 with a charter membership of twenty. Meetings are held in Moltke's Hall. Present membership, 260.

LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE

Hammond Lodge, No. 570, was organized in 1898 and reorganized in 1909 with a charter membership of 150; present membership, 550. Weis Hall in which the meetings are held are on leased premises, comprising the entire second floor of 160-162 State Street. The present officers are: Dictator, J. J. Thompson; secretary, Earl E. Cole.

KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS

This order is also well represented by a lodge of 297 members organized in January, 1903. In 1913 a building was purchased. Among others, Daniel J. Moran, John W. O'Brien, John Carroll, Thomas S. Beyle, Joseph E. Ray and C. Moran have been prominent upbuilders of the order.

FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES

Hammond Aerie, No. 1252, was organized November 5, 1905, with 100 charter members; present members number 275. The hall occupies the entire third floor of the building at Nos. 83-85 State Street and is one of the most commodious and comfortable lodge premises in Hammond. Present officers: Frank Green, president; Henry Elsner, secretary.

OTHER SECRET AND BENEVOLENT BODIES

There are several courts for both men and women, whose membership is drawn from English, German and Polish speaking people, connected with the Catholic Order of Foresters.

Besides these, there are the Columbian Knights, the Tribe of Ben Hur and two Grand Army posts, with their auxiliaries, the Women's Relief Corps.

As a railway and a manufacturing center Hammond has also numerous labor unions and "brotherhoods" identified with railroad employes.

THE HAMMOND CLUB

There are few cities of the size of Hammond which have more social and literary organizations of a high grade than the metropolis of the Calumet region. One of the oldest and best known is the Hammond Club, organized in November, 1894, under state laws. It was thus established for the "literary entertainment and social enjoyment" of its members, with thirty-two charter members, and it has never failed of its purpose. The club afterward limited its membership to one hundred.

HAMMOND WOMAN'S CLUB

The Hammond Woman's Club was organized in October, 1896, at the home of Mrs. B. F. Ibach. The object of the organization as then formed and numbering but forty-five members, was to create a medium through which the women of the city might exert their influence, and their thought and activity have covered art, music, literature, history, education, child welfare, and social and political economics. It has a membership of 270 and Mrs. J. S. Blackmun is its president; Mrs. Minnie Kline, vice president; Mrs. W. C. Harrison, recording secretary; Mrs. L. L. Bomberger, corresponding secretary; Mrs. H. T. Burk, treasurer.

THE HAMMOND COUNTRY CLUB

The beautiful grounds of the Hammond Country Club adjacent to West Hammond are so popular that they seem almost public in their character. The club was organized in 1912 and its eighty acres of land in that locality embrace both natural beauties, as well as golf courses, tennis courts and other up-to-date means of amusement and exercise. It has a membership of about two hundred and fifty, and the following officers: Frank C. Deming, president; George Hannauer, vice president; Loudon L. Bomberger, secretary; and Harry M. Johnson, treasurer.

OTHER SOCIAL AND LITERARY CLUBS

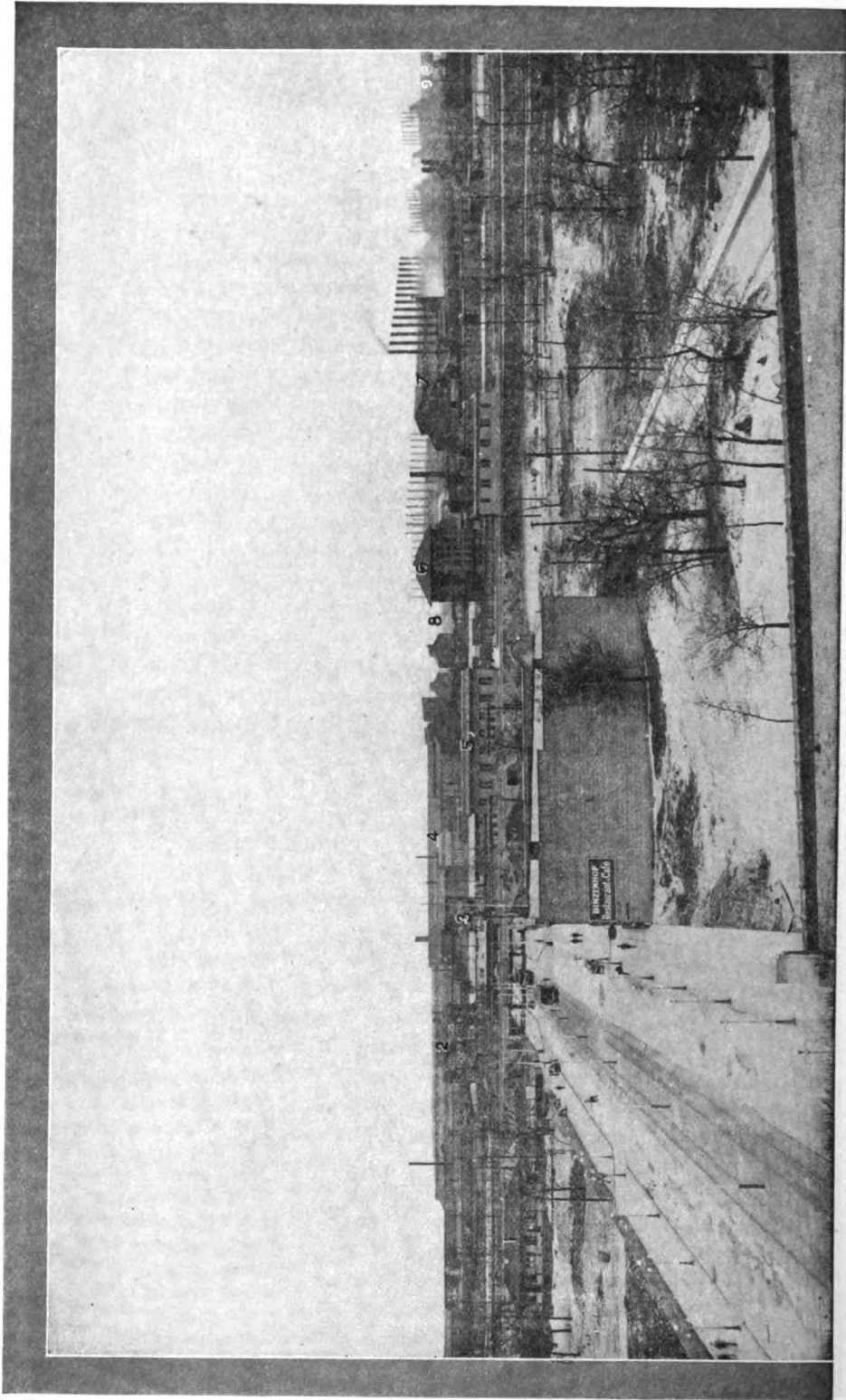
The Hammond Dramatic Club, composed of a number of talented young people; the Shakespeare Club, founded some years ago by the teachers of the city, and the originators of the public library, with

numerous societies which are auxiliary to the activities of the different churches, should fully meet the requirements of both residents and visitors for higher development and progressive thought and action.

THE HAMMOND SETTLEMENT

One of the practical works of benevolence, which is a special creation of the women of Hammond, is the Settlement House, which was established in November, 1911. It was the outgrowth of the interest aroused in public welfare by the activities of Miss Virginia Brooks. For a year the Elks Lodge gave a cottage on Rimbach Avenue free of rent, and in November, 1912, it was removed to its present location at No. 9 State Street. The financial support of the house is borne by a small group of people who contribute regularly, and others who give occasional aid. Its working force consists of a social worker, Miss Alice Thayer, of the University of Illinois, and a matron who has charge of the day nursery. There are a large number of children cared for daily at the Settlement House. Through the nursery an effort is made to teach mothers the proper care of children. The settlement provides temporary shelter for women and children and gives some material relief. It is also an employment agency. One of the principal activities of the house is to furnish wholesome amusement for the young people of the neighborhood, and many of the teachers in the public schools have devoted their evenings to this work.

The officers at present are: Honorary president, Virginia Brooks Washburn; president, Mrs. W. C. Belman; vice president, Mrs. G. L. Smith; treasurer, Mrs. J. M. Turner; secretary, Miss Alta Adkins; house supervisors, Mrs. Ralph Pierce and Mrs. John W. Reilley.



PANORAMA OF THE INDUSTRIAL HEART OF GARY

The Broadway View and Scene from the Lake Shore and Baltimore & Ohio Chicago-New York Trains. 1. Chicago-South Bend Electric Depot. 2. Indiana Steel Company, General Offices. 3. Broadway and Gate Offices. 4. The Rail Mills. 5. New York Central Lines and Baltimore & Ohio Union Station. 6. Steel Plant Hospital. 7. Open-Hearth Plant. 8. Lake Michigan. 9. Steel Plant Harbor and Automatic Unloading Cranes.

CHAPTER XXV

THE CITY OF GARY

GARY LAND COMPANY COMMENCES OPERATIONS—TOWN GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED—INCREASE OF CORPORATE TERRITORY—MAYOR THOMAS E. KNOTTS—WORK OF THE GARY LAND COMPANY—LIGHT, WATER AND POWER—MONEY EXPENDED ON GARY—FIRST STREETS OPENED BY THE TOWN—EXTENSION OF BROADWAY—SIMPLE FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENT—CITY AREA AND TOPOGRAPHY—STREET MILEAGE AND IMPROVEMENTS—WORK OF THE ENGINEERING DEPARTMENT—THE CITY HALL—GARY PUBLIC LIBRARY—THE GARY PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—EMERSON AND FROEBEL SCHOOLS—SYSTEM DESCRIBED BY SUPERINTENDENT WIRT—LARGE SLAV ELEMENT—COMMERCIAL BODIES—HOSPITALS—NEW POSTOFFICE TO COME—A CITY OF CHURCHES—HOLY ANGELS CATHOLIC CHURCH—FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH—FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—CHRIST CHURCH (EPISCOPAL)—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—BAPTIST CHURCHES FOR COLORED PEOPLE—THE PRESBYTERIANS—FIRST REFORMED CHURCH—JEWISH TEMPLES—LATER CHRISTIAN CHURCHES—OTHER PROTESTANT CHURCHES—CHURCHES FOR THE FOREIGN BORN—THE Y. M. C. A. OF GARY—THE W. C. T. U.—GARY AS A LODGE CITY.

The founding of the great steel mills, with their subsidiary industries, at what has been the City of Gary since October, 1909, has been narrated somewhat in detail. Chapters have also been devoted to the improvement of the fine waterways of the Calumet region and the great trunk and belt railroads which make it so accessible to the world, and to which progress the United States Steel Corporation and the citizens of Gary have so largely contributed. Gary's harbor was not opened to international traffic until July 23, 1908, and the city did not come into close touch with the Calumet region and even Chicago, through the belt and interurban lines, until somewhat later.

GARY LAND COMPANY COMMENCES OPERATIONS

But from the first breaking of ground for the Gary industrial plants the work of city-planning and expansion, the platting of a town and a

municipality, the cutting through of streets, the laying of sewers, the founding of homes, the creation of light and electric power for domestic and public purposes—in short, the establishment of all the best modern agencies for sanitary, comfortable and intelligent living was being brought to pass with wonderful rapidity, ability and versatility. The power behind that remarkable transformation, which within five years made a finished city out of nothing tangible in the fore part of 1906, was the Gary Land Company, which was organized in the spring of that year as a subsidiary to the United States Steel Corporation. Its officers were E. B. Buffington, president; J. G. Thorpe, vice president; and T. J. Hyman, secretary and treasurer. The Gary Land Company was organized for the purpose of handling the 9,000 acres of land originally acquired by the corporation, through the services of A. F. Knolls in 1905 and in the spring of 1906, and under the general superintendence of Capt. H. S. Norton the first of the thousand and more homes since occupied by employes commenced to appear above ground in the winter of 1906-7.

TOWN GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED

Within a few weeks from the time of the inauguration of actual operations (such as clearing the land and grading), or to be more exact, on June 9, 1906, an enumeration was taken of those who had enrolled themselves as residents, and the result was an announced population of 334. That was a sufficient number to ensure a village, or town form of government, if the residents so desired. The matter was put to vote on July 14, and only one of the thirty-eight votes cast was against incorporation.

The first corporate election was held July 28, 1906. Millard A. Caldwell, Thomas E. Knotts and John E. Sears were chosen as town trustees from the First, Second and Third wards respectively without opposition. C. Oliver Holmes was elected town clerk and Louis A. Bryan, town treasurer. The newly chosen town board met and effected an organization on July 30. Thomas E. Knotts was elected president of the board; Loudon L. Bomberger was appointed town attorney; A. P. Melton, town engineer; and Frank C. Chambers was named as town marshal and acting street commissioner. The first members of the school board were T. H. Cutler, C. O. Holmes and Edward Jewell.

Later Town Marshal Chambers was retired and Joseph D. Martin was named in his stead, a position which he continued to hold under the different Knotts administrations. Other appointments were those of William H. Kliver as building commissioner, Joseph J. Feely as fire marshal and Walter Hunter as inspector of plumbing.

INCREASE OF CORPORATE TERRITORY

When first incorporated the Town of Gary contained less than fifteen square miles, or the tract originally held by the Gary Land Company. But during the first summer of its corporate existence all that territory lying west of Gary and north of Tolleston, including Buffington and Clarke was annexed to the new town. This gave Gary an area of approximately twenty-five square miles, extending east and west along the lake shore a distance of seven miles and having a maximum width, north to south, of about three miles. Tolleston was afterward annexed to the City of Gary, which also incorporated a considerable tract of land on the south side of the Little Calumet River.

BECOMES A CITY

In October, 1909, the Town of Gary was incorporated and organized as a city of the fifth class, and in December, 1910, it became a city of the fourth class under the state law which places municipalities whose population has reached 10,000 in the class named.

The officers who first served under the latter organization were as follows: Mayor, Thomas E. Knotts; clerk, Harry G. Moose; treasurer, E. C. Simpson; city attorney, Harvey J. Curtis; city judge, Ora L. Wildermuth; chief of police, Joseph D. Martin; chief of fire department, Joseph J. Feely; city engineer, A. D. Melton; building commissioner, William H. Kliver; street commissioner, P. C. Finerty (office abolished); city comptroller, Joseph Dunsing (office abolished); acting street commissioner, John J. Nyhoff; board of public works, John J. Nyhoff, Thomas E. Knotts, A. D. Melton; board of safety, H. H. Highlands, E. N. White, Frank Borman; board of health, Dr. I. Millstone, Dr. M. S. Foulds, Dr. W. P. Laue; board of education, A. P. Melton, president; T. H. Cutler, secretary; W. A. Cain, treasurer.

City Council—Councilmen-at-large: William Feuer, Dominick Szymanski, Anthony Baukus. First Ward, Emerson L. Bowser; Second Ward, Ralph E. Rowley; Third Ward, Michael Walsh; Fourth Ward, John Seimasko; Fifth Ward, Maurice N. Castleman; Sixth Ward, Walter Gibson.

MAYOR THOMAS E. KNOTTS

Mayor Knotts was one of the first to settle on the site of Gary. An energetic and educated man of Ohio nativity and Indiana training, he located at Hammond in 1891, there engaged in the real estate and insur-

ance business, and served in various capacities on the police force of that city, including the commissionership, or head of the department. When Gary was founded in 1906, he resigned that position and moved with his family to the site of the future Steel City, erecting a small frame house for his household and at the same time opening a real estate and fire insurance office. He served as Gary's first postmaster, and at the first election, as noted, he was chosen a member of the Town Board and president of that body. When Gary became a city he was chosen its mayor and held office until the fall election of 1913, when he was succeeded by Roswell O. Johnson.

WORK OF THE GARY LAND COMPANY

At the present time the limits of the City of Gary extend southward from the lake a distance of about five and a half miles, with a distance of seven miles between the eastern and the western limits. The first and greatest improvements within that area were prosecuted by the Gary Land Company, which laid off and improved what is known as the First Subdivision of Gary, embracing a tract of land approximately a mile in width from north to south and a mile and a half in length, from east to west. Streets sixty feet in width were laid out in rectangular fashion, and under the supervision of competent sanitary engineers a sewer system was planned and installed throughout the territory controlled by the Gary Land Company. All the sewer, gas and water pipes were laid under the alleys, so as to avoid the necessity of disturbing the street pavements for repairing purposes. The land company's subsequent additions were developed and improved in the same manner.

The principal street of Gary, running north and south through the property of the Gary Land Company, and designated Broadway, is 100 feet in width, paved with concrete, and for over a mile is a fine metropolitan thoroughfare. The principal street running east and west named Fifth Avenue, is eighty feet wide and similarly paved. All of the thoroughfares running in that direction are "avenues," designated numerically, and all streets are numbered according to the "one-hundred-in-a-block" system.

Besides laying out the main section of Gary, building sidewalks and pavements and constructing the entire sewer, gas, electric and water systems of the city, the land company has erected more than a thousand residences for employes of the industries controlled by the corporation, as well as several business blocks on Broadway and Fifth Avenue. Two-thirds of the private houses have been erected in the First Subdivision, and vary in cost from \$1,500 to \$25,000. About three hundred houses in the Sixth Subdivision cost from \$1,800 to \$8,000.



ABOUT TO BREAK GROUND AT GARY



BROADWAY IN THE ROUGH

As a matter of general interest, it may be stated that the Gary Land Company offer building lots at prices representing approximately the cost of the land plus cost of improvements, and a special discount is allowed employes of the companies controlled by the United States Steel Corporation. There are strict requirements as to the character of buildings to be erected, and purchasers of lots are required to erect buildings of approved character within eighteen months after purchase. The title does not pass to the purchaser until the completion of the building. In the business district the requirements concerning improvements make it necessary for the purchaser of each twenty-five foot lot to construct a building valued at least ten thousand dollars. During the first four years of construction, buildings of two stories were permitted in the business district, while at the present time the requirement is for at least three stories.

With the opening of 1907, the gathering people of Gary saw energetic preparations being made to supply them with water, gas, electric light and heat. This was soon accomplished through the Gary Heat, Light and Water Company, a subsidiary of the corporation, which was organized January 1, 1907, and operates under franchises granted by the City of Gary.

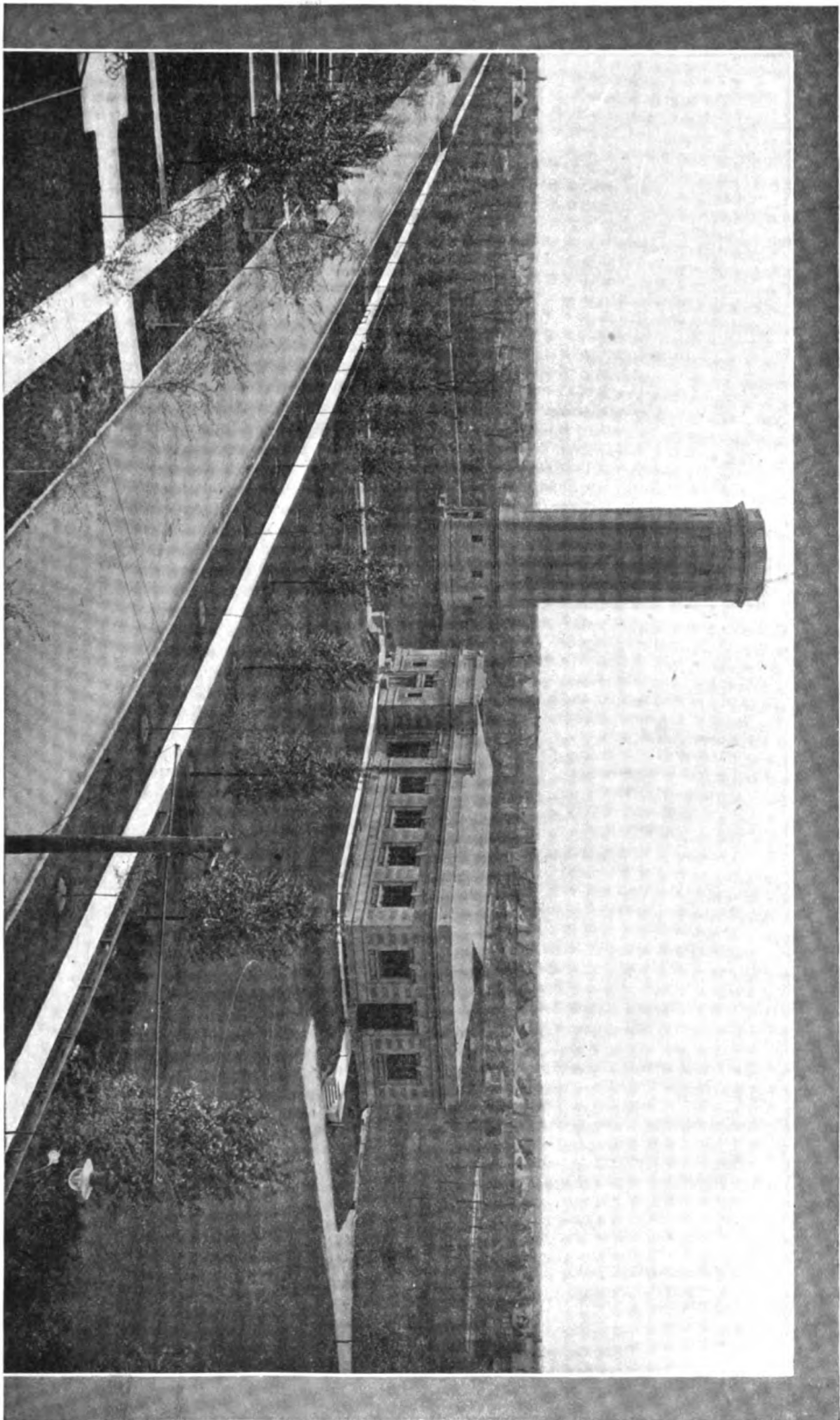
LIGHT, WATER AND POWER

At the present time there are thirty miles of gas mains extending from the company's plant, and forty-one miles of water mains within the city limits. The supply of water is obtained from Lake Michigan, through a tunnel 15,000 feet in length and seventy-two inches in diameter. The pumping station is located at Jackson Park, in the heart of the resident district and within a few blocks of the business center. The waterworks tower and power house are handsome structures and the adjacent grounds of the park are beautifully improved with landscaped mounds, sunken lawns, and artistic arrangements of foliage, shrubbery and flower beds. The station has a capacity sufficient to supply a population of 100,000; and, with all Gary's swing and ambition, it will probably be some time before it will be called upon for the limit of its service.

The gas supplied the city is manufactured in the company's own plant, with a present daily capacity of 50,000 cubic feet, while the electricity for both lighting and power is supplied from the works of the Indiana Steel Company.

MONEY EXPENDED ON GARY

Various estimates have been made as to the total amount expended in Gary during the eight years of its existence, including the invest-



PANORAMA OF JACKSON PARK AND WATER WORKS

ments made by the industries under the wing of the United States Steel Corporation, a very few independent plants, and by the Town and City of Gary. The houses, industrial plants and public utilities which represent the gigantic labors of the corporation are estimated to stand for a money value of fully eighty million dollars, outside expenditures twenty millions, or a total of one hundred million dollars expended on an "eight-year old"; surely rather an expensive young city! But the child promises to pay an even greater interest than it has in the past on this munificent investment.

In April, 1910, when the Federal census was taken, the population of Gary was 16,802.

FIRST STREETS OPENED BY THE TOWN

As stated in the annual report of the heads of municipal departments for the year ending December 31, 1910: "One of the first problems that engaged the attention of the first town board in 1906 was that of securing better communication with the outside world. The most pressing need was a road westward and this was secured by opening and grading Eleventh Avenue from Broadway to Main Street in Tolleston. This avenue was macadamized and made passable for teams at a cost of \$3,200. Then Broadway was roughly opened up, through a succession of sand hills and sloughs, at an expense of \$875, and Washington Street was graded from the Michigan Central tracks to Nineteenth Avenue to afford a traffic route for terms while Boardway was being paved.

EXTENSION OF BROADWAY

"The town board early realized the necessity of a wider and longer Broadway. At first this now famous thoroughfare extended with a width of one hundred feet from the mill gates to the Wabash tracks. The first step toward a greater Broadway was the condemnation of a strip fifty feet wide between the Wabash tracks and the Pennsylvania Railroad, and this was followed by the widening of the street from the Pennsylvania tracks to the Little Calumet River. Later, Broadway was widened to the full width of one hundred feet to the southern city limits and the board of county commissioners last year was induced to extend the great Broadway southward to Merrillville and it is planned ultimately to extend it as far south as Crown Point. Broadway is now paved for a distance of four miles and has no equal of its kind in the country.

SIMPLE FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENT

"The old town of Gary began doing business without a dollar of its own, although having an assessed valuation of nearly three million dol-

lars. Arrangements were made with the First National Bank of Hammond whereby all warrants of the town were cashed without the necessity of a bond issue. Then as fast as the taxes came in the town treasurer was directed to take up the outstanding warrants with accrued interest. For this accommodation the town was charged but 5 per cent interest and it may be said that the arrangement was unique in simplicity and economy."

CITY AREA AND TOPOGRAPHY

The city civil engineer has incorporated much suggestive and striking information in his 1910 report, of which the following are illustrations: "Gary has included within its corporate limits 31 square miles of territory, its greatest length being 7 miles from east to west and $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles from north to south. The area has been increased during the year by about $10\frac{1}{2}$ square miles, having annexed the Town of Tolleston containing $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles, also $4\frac{1}{2}$ square miles lying south of the Little Calumet River and about one-half square mile of other contiguous property.

"As to topography, the city is traversed from east to west by the Grand Calumet river about one mile south of Lake Michigan and by the Little Calumet river about four miles south of the Lake, the intervening territory consisting of sand ridges with depressions between, the elevation above lake level varying from 20 feet to 70 feet. The Little Calumet river runs through a broad marsh or valley a mile or more in width, the elevation above lake level being from 12 to 18 feet. South of the Little Calumet river the sand ridges rise to an elevation of 100 feet while the intervening depressions have an elevation of about 40 feet.

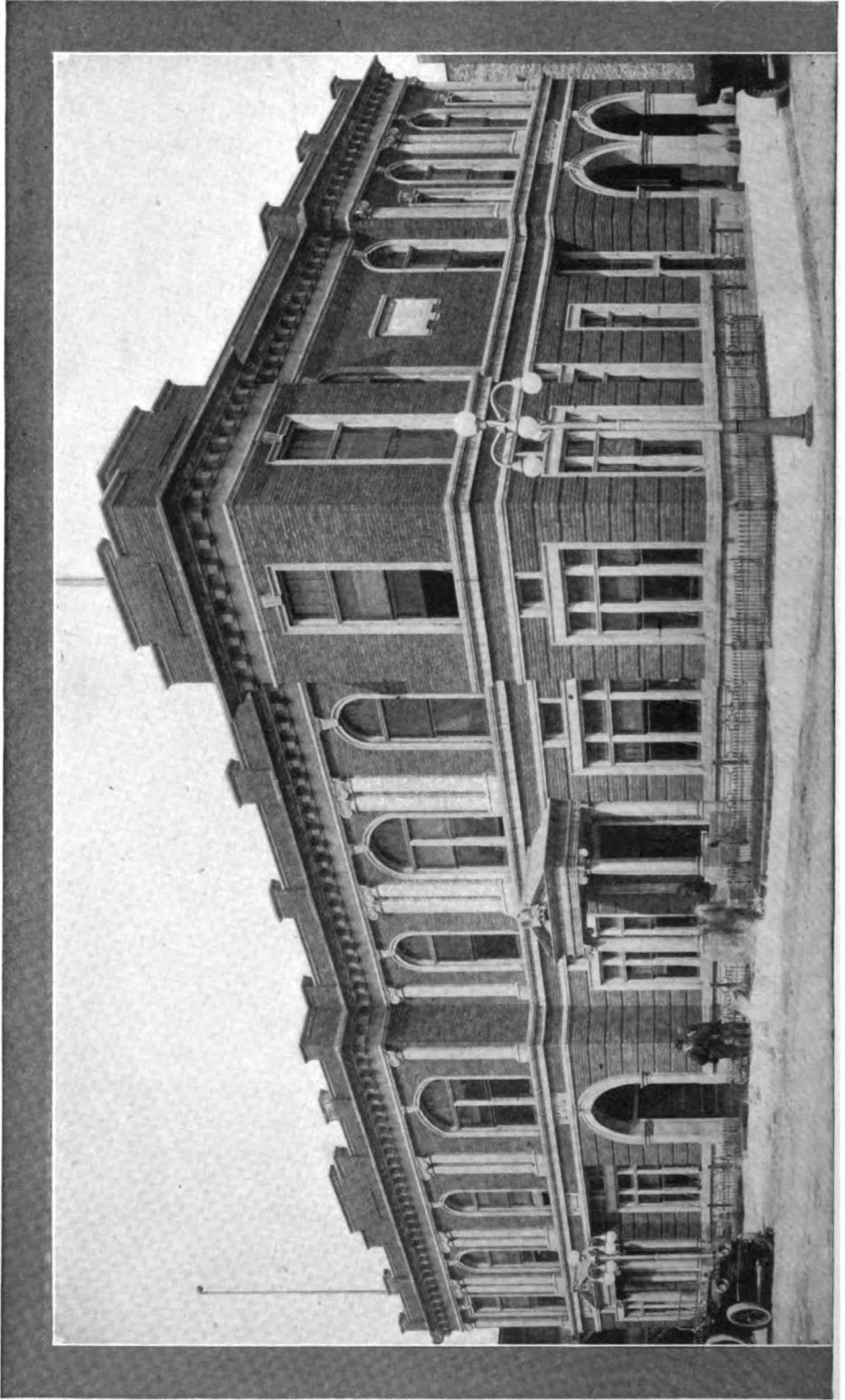
"The soil consists entirely of sand in the higher portions and is easily graded and makes an excellent foundation.

"Of the 31 square miles, several are being held in reserve by the Steel Corporation for future industrial developments, while six square miles have been subdivided, making about 36,000 building lots.

STREET MILEAGE AND IMPROVEMENTS

"The total mileage of all streets is 151, of which 36 miles have been improved with first class city pavements, also in addition to these pavements the city has 19 miles of stone and gravel macadam roads, making a total of 54 miles of roads and pavements. [Editor: This was written in 1910; at the close of 1913, Gary had 180 miles of paved streets.]

"On the first contracts that were let by the Board of Trustees in 1907, difficulty was had in getting bids, on account of the undeveloped condi-



GARY CITY HALL AND MUNICIPAL HEADQUARTERS, SEVENTH AVENUE AND MASSACHUSETTS STREET

tion of the country, difficulty of hauling materials through the deep sand, and uncertainty of the value of street improvement bonds. The first streets and sewers were built in the woods, the trees being cut and right of way graded through sand hills and across sloughs in order to get a roadway to haul materials, the prospect not being an enticing one either to contractors or bond buyers.

“While Gary has paved a mileage of her streets equal to about one-third the paved mileage of each of the following cities: Minneapolis, Memphis, Denver, Jersey City, Omaha, Atlanta, Richmond and Seattle, this work has all been done in four years; under a town government for three years and under a fifth class city form for one year, making proper organization for carrying on the work difficult.

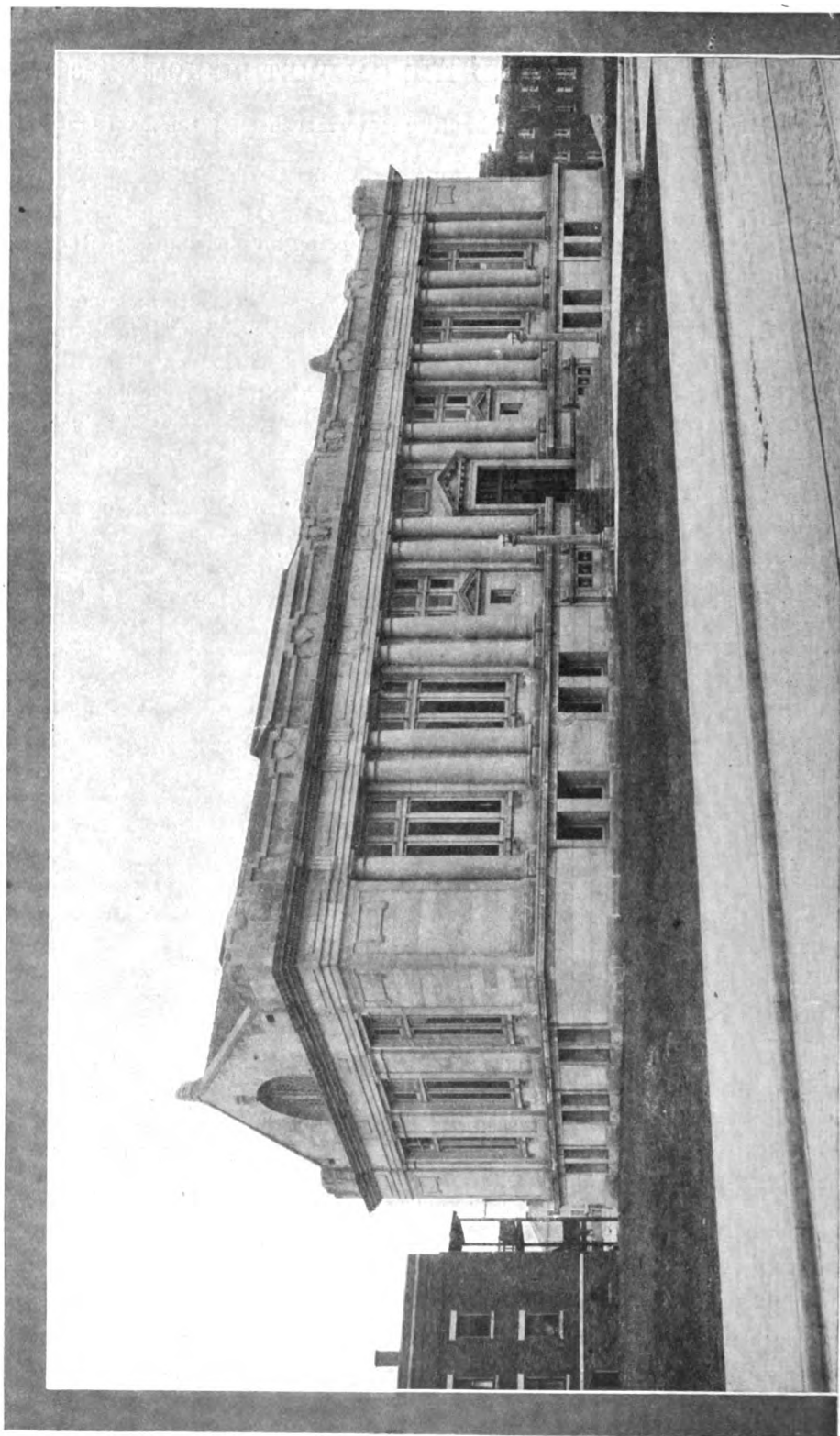
“In most cities the procedure in building streets has been first to grade and make a passable roadway, later graveling or macadamizing and when the street has become well built up, to construct a modern pavement on the foundation which has been thoroughly consolidated by traffic. In Gary, however, it has been necessary to construct many pavements immediately, which is very well on solid ground but which does not give the best results on marshy or filled ground, as there is more or less settlement and consequent deterioration in such cases.

“However such a course could not be well avoided at the beginning as pavements of a modern character were necessary for the very rapid building up of the city, and for the development of the outlying property.

WORK OF THE ENGINEERING DEPARTMENT

“The Engineering Department was created by the Board of Trustees of the Town of Gary on August 18, 1906, A. P. Melton being appointed town engineer, and opening up the office October 1st of that year.

“At that time there was not an improved street, sewer or drain, large portions of the town consisting of sand ridges and sloughs, impassable except for a few sand trails through the woods, Hobart Road coming north on what is now Broadway and turning west on Twenty-fifth Avenue, being the only improved country road within the city limits. In this wilderness enterprising real estate men had laid out hundreds of acres into subdivisions of ‘town lots’ many years before, making their plats in most cases from maps at the county seat and very seldom having an actual survey made, with the result that many of the plats were decidedly inaccurate, in that the plats did not conform one to another, and the various streets, boulevards, and alleys laid out through the woods in the different subdivisions were in many cases not co-terminous, each owner laying out his property in such manner as to get the greatest number of lots.



GARY-CARNEGIE PUBLIC LIBRARY, FIFTH AVENUE

“The department at once set about to procure the official plats on record of all subdivisions and to locate the streets on the ground, having much difficulty in interpreting vague descriptions, and in distributing surplus and shortage, which occurred in nearly every case, as well as the physical difficulties of making a way through the almost impenetrable swamps and jungles. By the process of vacation and condemnation some of the worst discrepancies were adjusted.

“The first office of the department was a space 8x12 feet in the office of the old Police Station, which served until the spring of 1907, when one of the school houses near Fourth and Broadway was preempted and used until September when school started, and there being very few office rooms to be had a friendly real estate man kindly offered the use of a small room over the Bormann saloon at Tenth and Broadway, where the work was carried on until the first of the year 1908, when the office was moved to the Knotts Building at the corner of Seventh and Broadway, where it remained until the City Hall was completed, when permanent quarters were moved into November 3, 1909.”

THE CITY HALL

Gary's City Hall and municipal headquarters at Seventh Avenue and Massachusetts Street was built in 1908 and dedicated in 1909, costing \$50,000. It is a substantial and rather striking structure of brick, with stone trimmings, and contains not only the offices of the mayor (with the Common Council chamber), clerk, treasurer, controller, engineer and building commissioner, but the city jail and central headquarters for the police and fire departments. The other fire station is at Nineteenth Avenue and Adams Street.

GARY PUBLIC LIBRARY

No institution in Gary can be named whose influence is broader or better than the Public Library. It is a Carnegie foundation and is housed in one of the finest structures of the kind in the state. The Gary Public Library is a city institution, as it is maintained and controlled by the municipality in a manner similar to other libraries founded by the steel magnate, and whose generosity may have been somewhat governed by a fellow feeling for the founders of the city itself.

The library, both as an institution and a building, was of slow growth—according to the Gary standard. The first meeting of the board was held in March, 1908, its small collection of books being offered to the public at a store room on West Seventh Avenue. On Au-

gust 1, 1911, the library was moved to larger rooms at No. 64 Washington Street.

In the summer of 1910 Andrew Carnegie gave the new city \$65,000, under the usual conditions regulating gifts to libraries. At the same time the Gary Land Company donated ten lots for a site, on Fifth Avenue between Adams and Jefferson, the value of which was \$35,000. The architect of the classic building was Henry D. Whitfield of New York, and its construction was completed under the direct supervision of J. J. Verplank, of Gary. It was dedicated on the 17th of November, 1912, with an address by Rev. John Cavanaugh, president of Notre Dame University. Besides Mr. Carnegie's donation, the Library Board expended over three thousand dollars in the completion and furnishing of the building.

The Gary Library, which combines in its architecture some of the classic features with the English Gothic, has three floors—the first, containing an auditorium for 300 people and used by various clubs and social organizations for their meetings, besides bookcases, work rooms and other equipment; the second floor, embracing the main library department, with references reading and delivery rooms; and the third floor, which includes a large club room, art collections and additional storage space.

The library building has a book capacity of 60,000 volumes, with an actual collection of some twenty-three thousand. In December, 1910, the library facilities were extended by the establishment of the Tolleston branch, with a collection of 1,500 volumes accessible three days in the week. More recently, a library station was opened in the Emerson School as a direct service to the public educational system of Gary. The Froebel School has also been similarly accommodated. The entire annual circulation of books by the Gary Public Library is now about 160,000 volumes. As well stated by a friend and admirer of the institution, "These figures prove that the Gary Public Library is performing its service to the people, and the spirit of the entire management is one to invite increased use of the institution, rather than to make it exclusive for a certain portion of the population." Much of this work of broad public usefulness is credited to the librarian, Louis J. Bailey, who has been the active head of the institution since its inception.

THE GARY PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

There is probably not a well posted educator in the country who is not to some extent familiar with the facilities and the quality of instruction offered to the rising generation through the Gary schools. The

educational service afforded by the Gary public schools is unsurpassed by those in any of the larger cities and most progressive communities in the United States, and the local system has again and again been a subject of description and comment not only in school journals but in the general newspaper press.

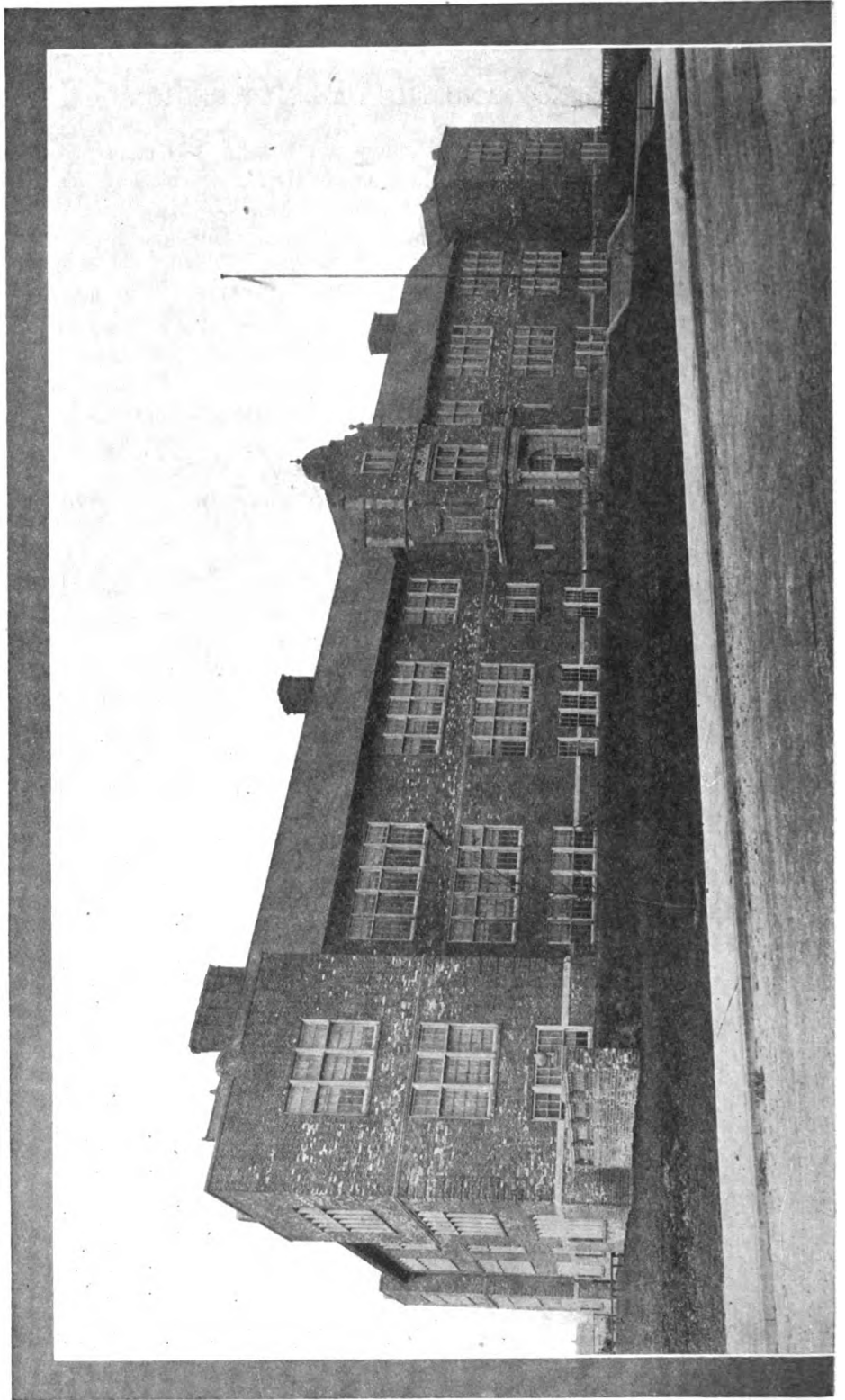
It is probable that no community of its size in America has a more cosmopolitan population to serve through its public schools than Gary. The 20,000 inhabitants of this city represent at least thirty-eight nationalities, and it is an important fact that not alone the second generation of these polyglot people supply the scholastic enrollment of the schools, but hundreds of these immigrants themselves, earning their daily livelihood by work in the mills and factories, attend the various classes of instruction offered by the public schools and through other organized educational centers of the city.

To provide the schoolhouses and the other material equipment for the educational service of such a community is alone a tremendous achievement for a new community like Gary, and in this article first attention will be called to the economic side of the public school.

During the fiscal year of 1912-13, the city of Gary spent the sum of \$195,343.01 in the permanent improvement of the various school buildings of the city. Of this amount the larger portion was spent on the Froebel School, and with such improvements the various school properties of the city are valued as follows: Froebel, \$340,000; Emerson, \$320,000; Jefferson, \$120,000; Beveridge, \$21,000; Glen Park, \$15,000; Ambridge, \$2,000; West Gary, \$2,000; Clarke Station, \$3,000; Twelfth Avenue, \$400; School Farm, \$22,000; Buffington, \$100; Twenty-first Avenue, \$1,000; Fourteenth Avenue, \$3,000. The total valuation of school properties in Gary is \$831,800.

The records for the various schools show that during the year just mentioned 4,188 children were enrolled, distributed as follows: Froebel, on Madison Street, 1,260; Emerson, Seventh Avenue, 961; Jefferson, on the street by that name, 728; Beveridge, Roosevelt Street, 516; Glen Park, Broadway and Thirty-ninth Avenue, 145; Ambridge, in the suburb founded by the American Bridge Company, 87; West Gary, Ninth Avenue, 27; Clarke Station, Tenth Place, 28; Twenty-fourth Avenue, 336; Twelfth Avenue, 93.

The total cost of instruction in the Gary schools was \$104,370.55, of which amount more than one hundred thousand dollars was paid out as salaries to teachers, supervisors and principals. Besides these sums the operation of the schools cost \$28,881.01, while the maintenance of the schoolhouses and grounds cost \$7,531.01. The evening schools and the summer schools are an expensive but useful feature of the Gary school



EMERSON SCHOOL BUILDING

system. In the evening schools a total of 1,873 pupils were enrolled, and through these classes many individuals received a semblance of education that otherwise they would not have received at all. Records also show that more than four thousand dollars were spent in medical examination of school children.

EMERSON AND FROEBEL SCHOOLS

Perhaps none of the Gary schools have attracted more attention than the Emerson, on Seventh Avenue between Carolina and Georgia streets, and the Froebel, between Fifteenth and Nineteenth avenues and Madison and Van Buren streets. The Emerson school, with grounds, occupies a city block, the magnificent building being erected at a cost of \$250,000. Its interior arrangements include manual training shops, science laboratories, perfectly ventilated study rooms, a gymnasium and swimming pool and a handsome auditorium, while without, are pretty and well-kept gardens and spacious playgrounds, provided with the best modern apparatus for the exercise and amusement of boys and girls. The playgrounds are open to the public on Saturdays, Sundays and holidays.

The Froebel school is of later date than the Emerson is, and if possible, even more elaborate in construction and settings. The building, with grounds, comprises ten acres, or two blocks, and the property is valued at \$300,000. Besides all the features noted in connection with the Emerson school, it has two gymnasiums and two swimming pools. The school and recreation hours, which are observed by these institutions, as well as the other schools in the Gary system, are from 8 A. M. to 12 M., from 1 to 5 and 7 to 9 P. M.

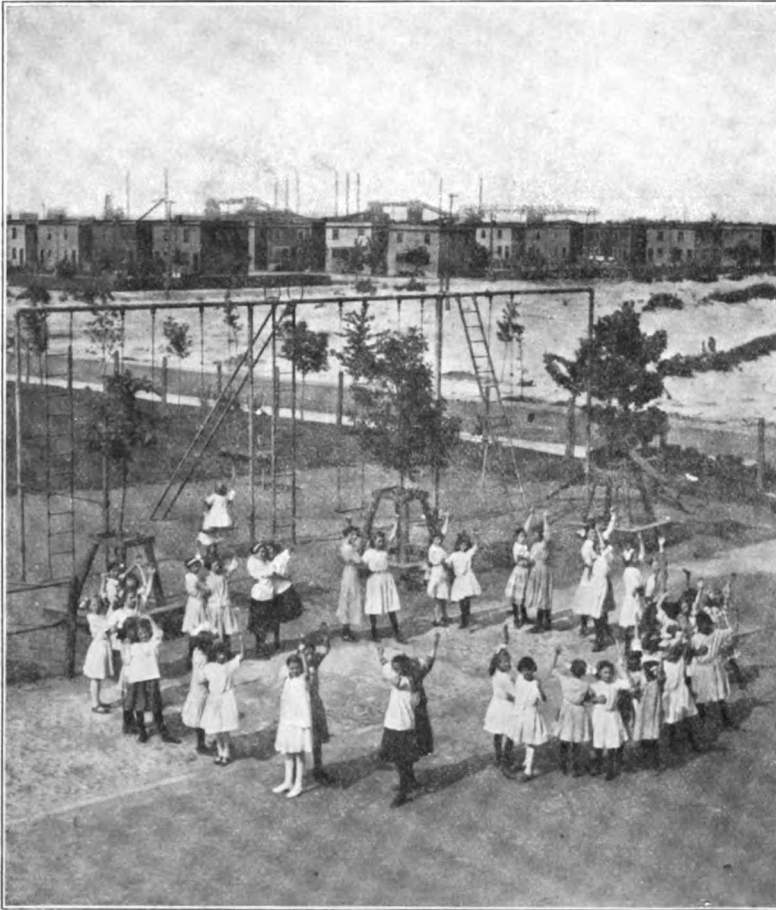
SYSTEM DESCRIBED BY SUPERINTENDENT WIRT

In many American communities, education has been conducted on such traditional and routine lines that it would be difficult to secure satisfying answer to the query, what is the aim and purpose of the school system? In a recent educational report of the Lake County schools, Superintendent William A. Wirt, an energetic and original Hoosier educator, who came to Gary soon after its birth to meet the educational wants of a varied populace and has created a remarkably effective system, succinctly and earnestly answers that question from his studies and experience at the steel city. "In Gary," he says, "the schools try to appropriate the street and alley time of the child by providing opportunities for work and play as well as opportunities for study.

“In cities and towns the home no longer provides the opportunities for the wholesome work and play of children. Character is formed while the child is active. The acquisition of good character consists largely in the forming of habits of doing the right thing at the right time. In the customary exclusive study school the child is passive, sitting in a school seat. The physical habits formed in such an environment are habits of inactivity acquired from sitting quiet during the school life of twelve years. Only a few children are so book-minded that they are able to form habits of mental activity from the study of books alone. The mental habits formed by the average child in a straight-jacket school seat are largely those of day dreaming. In the cities of the United States the child averages about two and one-half hours per day for the three hundred and sixty-five days of the year in a straight-jacket school seat. The habits of activity are formed in the streets and alleys, and for the forming of such activities the child has about five hours per day for the three hundred and sixty-five days in the year, or double his school time.

“The home lost the opportunity for character building when it gave up the industrial training of its children and failed to provide for the child's play. Society seems to be so organized in cities and towns that the civic care of the child must now take over industrial training and play. But this additional burden need not be assumed by the established school. The child may live a part of his life in the home, may study in school for two and one-half hours a day, and may learn to work in a separate trade school and play in a playground park for the five hours of the street and alley time. The character forming influence of the street and alley time will be removed and wholesome activities substituted without any additional burden on the established school. In some cities the schools have in a very limited way attempted to provide opportunities for industrial training by manual training courses, and in a limited degree some opportunities for play have been provided by physical training supervisors. But the manual training equipment and teachers, the play facilities and supervisors have added to the annual per capita cost of the established schools. Further progress in this direction seems out of the question unless a much larger financial expenditure is made possible by higher school tax levies. Unfortunately the time for industrial training and play now given by the established schools comes out of the short two and one-half hours' school time and does not encroach on the harmful street and alley time. To eliminate the street and alley time of the child by industrial schools and playground parks provided by other civic bodies than the schools relieves the schools of the burden but increases the expenditure for the civic care of the child by raising the taxes of the civic bodies providing these facilities.

“It is the conviction of the Gary school management that not only is the wholesome character building of the child inseparably linked with his work and his play, but that for the great majority of children, the mastery of the academic school subjects cannot be separated from work and play. The child must want to know and must be willing to put forth

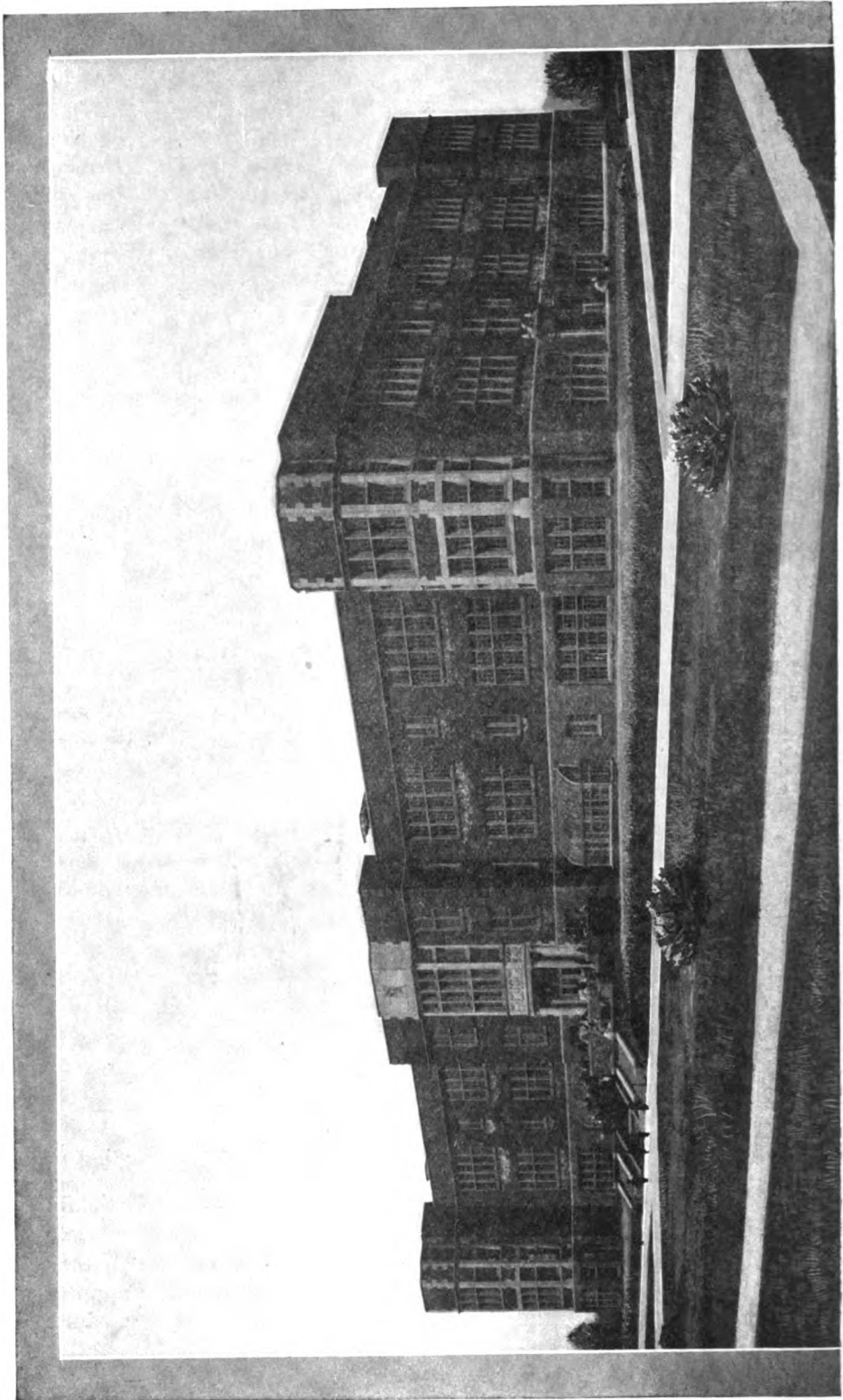


By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

FOLK DANCES, EMERSON SCHOOL, GARY

effort to learn the things the established school has to teach. The child himself is the greatest factor in the learning process. He must educate himself. No teacher can do this for him. Adults often say that if they had their school days to live over again they would improve their opportunities better than they did. What a pity that when we now as adults

Vol. 1—26



THE FROEBEL SCHOOL BUILDING

want to educate ourselves we do not have the opportunity. When we had the opportunity to educate ourselves we did not want to. Cannot something be done to prevent the recurrence of this tragedy in the lives of the children today? Is it not possible for children to want to educate themselves right now while they have the opportunity? Talking to them about the importance of an education will not have much more influence with them than it had with us. No one questions the fact that as children we were talked to enough about the value of an education. The reason why we are willing to educate ourselves now as adults is not because some one has talked to us about the matter, nor because we have read about it in a book. It is because every day of our lives we are disappointed in that we cannot do the things we would like to do or get the things we would like to have because of our inability and lack of training. We have discovered that we need a well-trained, capable mind and well-trained, capable hand for success in life. If the child is to appreciate the opportunities of the school he must feel the need right now for the things the school is teaching or should teach. To tell him that he will find out and realize in twenty years hence will not do. In the child's play and in his work all sorts of needs for the academic school studies can be created. The child cannot do the things that he would like to do or get the things that he would like to have, because he has not mastered the academic school subjects. The child can be bitterly disappointed every day because of his inability and lack of training and can be sent to his teacher of the academic subjects with a vivid, real appreciation of the importance to him of the things the school has to teach. When the child wants to know and is willing to put forth an effort to learn the things the school should teach, then the teaching process becomes a simple matter. The Gary schools include the workshop and playground along with the study room, not because they wish to sugar-coat the study with sentimental play and work. The study room schools need the workshop and playground to motivate the school studies. We do not wish to remove the difficulties from the school, but we do wish to increase the child's power so that he can put forth sufficient effort to master the difficulties and find great joy in so doing.

“The school cannot crowd into the study room time of two and one-half hours a day the workshop and the playground time. The five hours of the street and alley time are sorely needed for the workshop and playground activities. Besides the street and alley time is undoing the good work of the home and school and must by all means be eliminated. The school day in Gary is, therefore, three hours for study, three hours for work and constructive play and two hours for voluntary sport. The schools in Gary have only half as many study rooms, only half as many

school desks as there are children enrolled. While one set of children are in the school seats in the study room learning to read, write and figure from formal drill and text books, another set of children are on the playgrounds, in the gymnasiums, swimming pools, auditoriums, gardens, science laboratories and workshops. All of the school facilities are occupied all of the time. The pupil capacity of the study room is doubled.

“The school plants are open from 8 A. M. to 5 P. M., and from 7 P. M. to 9:30 P. M. The enrollment for adults for evening activities almost equals the enrollment of children for day school activities. The school plant designed for the study, work and play of children in the day school is also admirably adapted for adult use at night. The unit school plant in Gary accommodates the day nursery, the kindergarten, the common school grades and the high school in each building. The facilities provided for the older children during the day are designed for use of adults at night. These facilities include gymnasiums, swimming pools, science laboratories, auditoriums and large corridors and rooms for receptions, dances and parties, entertainments and club rooms. The following workshops are provided: Carpentry, cabinetmaking, steam and gas fitting, plumbing, printing, machine fitting, electrical work, foundry, forging, painting, sheet metal work, domestic science and art, laundry, mechanical and architectural drawing, industrial mathematics, etc.

“The Gary schools try to give the children an opportunity to do many kinds of work and find out the things for which they are best fitted. We believe that it is just as important for a boy to have a chance to try painting, for instance, and learn that it is not the work for which he is fitted, as it is for other boys who should be painters to have a chance to learn the trade. We do not wish to assume the responsibility of vocational guidance, but try to provide an opportunity for intelligent vocational selection.

“Since groups of pupils of all ages are playing, working and studying all of the time during the school hours, special provision can be made for exceptional children. A child who is weak physically and not able to play can give the entire school time to the playground, gymnasium, garden and workshops. A child who is weak in arithmetic or any other subject can be given extra time in other classes in arithmetic or the particular subjects needing such extra time. Each child can have just the amount of work in each department and the kind of work that he individually needs.

“It is also possible to make any combination of classes in any subjects. Fourth and eighth grade pupils, for instance, may be combined

in science and shop work and separated in other subjects. When the work in any subject is of such a character that younger children can learn better by working with older children, they have the opportunity. The direct teaching of the instructor is supplemented by the unconscious education of living in a world of wholesome play, work and study. The indirect teaching of the older children is of great value to the younger, and the responsibility thus assumed has the highest educational value for the older children. We try to give the children not a playground, not a shop, not a study room, but a life."

LARGE SLAV ELEMENT

To understand one of the great difficulties under which Superintendent Wirt has had to contend in organizing a "working system" of public education for the City of Gary, it is only necessary to recall the fact that of the large foreign-born population of the place fully sixty-five per cent are Slavs, many of them fresh immigrants and quite ignorant, and that this great horde rushed into Gary substantially within a period of five years. It is needless to tell the intelligent American that the representatives of that race naturally increase with great rapidity, as the women become mothers early and often, so that the problem of educating the children is a constant and perplexing one. It is estimated that the division of the Slavs who have settled at Gary is substantially as follows: Servians and Croatians, 5,000; Poles, 3,000; Bohemians, 3,000; Slavonians, 2,500; Hungarians, 1,500; Macedonians, 1,000.

COMMERCIAL BODIES

There are a number of institutions which, although not identified with the city officially, have so contributed to its metropolitan standing and its development that it seems appropriate to mention them at this stage of the story. Among these is the Gary Commercial Club, whose fine building on Broadway was erected in 1912. It has about five hundred members, including most of the substantial men of Gary, and has done splendid work in the promotion of the institutions of which the city is most proud. Its secretary is Arthur D. Schaeffer.

The Chamber of Commerce is a later organization with similar aims to those which govern the Commercial Club. Its president is L. A. Bryan; treasurer, ex-Mayor T. E. Knotts; and secretary, W. P. Paterson.

HOSPITALS

Then there are Gary's three hospitals. That built and maintained by the United States Steel Corporation for the care of injured employes

connected with any of its industries was completed in 1911, at an approximate cost of \$240,000, and has accommodations for about one hundred patients.

The Gary General Hospital, incorporated under the state laws for \$10,000, was opened in 1912, and is a home institution, with stock mostly owned by Gary citizens.

The Mercy Hospital, which is in charge of the Sisters of St. Francis of Burlington, Iowa, was not completed until 1913, at a cost of \$140,000. It occupies a site valued at \$30,000, which was donated by the Gary Land Company. It is said that the Gary Commercial Club raised \$50,000 within six days to further the Mercy Hospital, which certainly embodies the latest ideas in construction, equipment and service.

NEW POSTOFFICE TO COME

Although the editor cannot write as history the erection of Gary's new postoffice, in 1913 Congress appropriated \$125,000 for that purpose and its site has been selected on Fifth Avenue, immediately east of the magnificent Y. M. C. A. building.

A CITY OF CHURCHES

The City of Gary is a city of churches, as its people are of many nationalities and religious beliefs and are largely composed of those who have been taught that church-going is a life activity which admits of no question. So many of the churches are formed by those of foreign birth, many of whom do not speak English and worship through the medium of their mother tongue, that it is impossible to obtain sketches of all such religious bodies; and, were it possible, it is doubtful whether the record would be of much interest or value to readers of this history. So that all that has been attempted has been to record the origin and present status of the principal churches of the young city.

The foregoing statements apply to the societies and labor and national unions which are so plentiful in the Steel City. They are all young and strong and are serving their purposes, whether social, protective or benevolent.

HOLY ANGELS CATHOLIC CHURCH

Both the Catholics and the Disciples of Christ (Christian Church) conducted services at Gary when it was very infantile. Rev. Thomas F. Jansen, present pastor of the Holy Angels Catholic Church, was one of

the first priests of his faith to visit Gary. Soon after the first shacks commenced to be erected for the workmen laying the foundations of the steel mills Father Jansen made a call upon a sick communicant of his church. He came on horseback, and not long after this pastoral call gathered a few Catholics and founded the church called Holy Angels. This is now one of the strongest organizations of the Catholic church in the Calumet region, Holy Angels parish embracing some two thousand souls. It has a handsome house of worship on Seventh Avenue, and under the same roof is a school of about four hundred pupils, opened in 1909, in charge of the Sisters of Notre Dame. The grounds are also occupied by a sisters' home and the priest's residence.

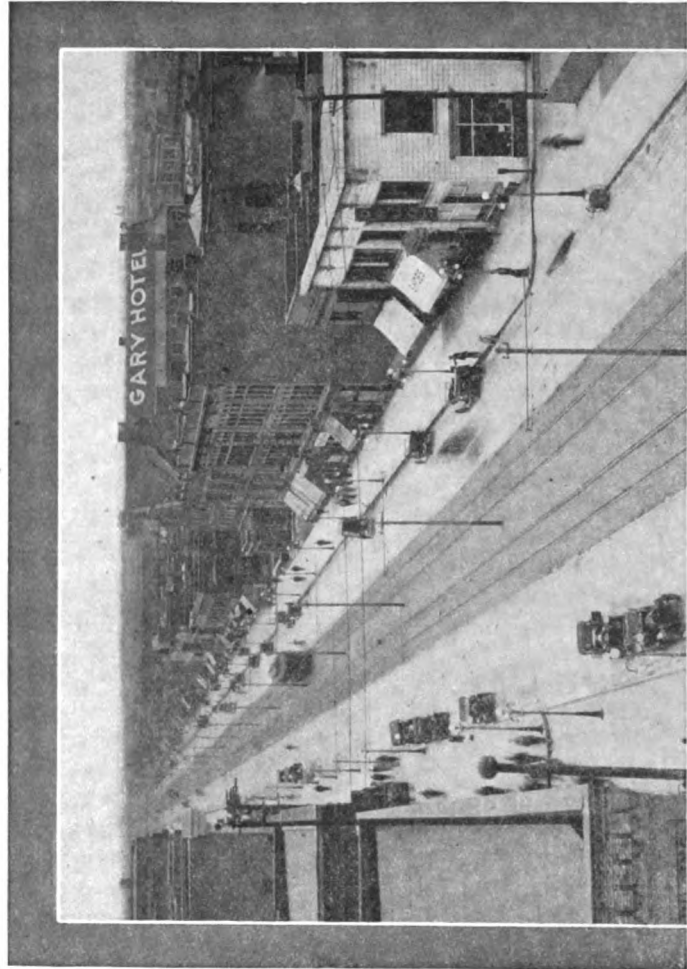
FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH

In 1906 a tent was pitched on the sands of Gary for the first meeting of the Disciples of Christ and others who might join the services. After a few years of struggle in halls and other temporary quarters, the Gary church, under the leadership of Rev. N. H. Trimble, erected the building now occupied at Seventh Avenue and Jefferson Street. It was dedicated in August, 1911. Rev. S. W. Nay is the present pastor of a large church known as the Central Christian.

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

This organization was founded in April, 1907, and completed its church on Adams Street in 1911. The society has a membership of more than four hundred, and since its organization the pastoral service has been almost equally divided between Revs. George E. Deuel and Joseph M. Avann.

The history of the First Methodist Episcopal Church is thus given in the Calumet Survey of 1913: "The last place where Methodism has planted herself in the Calumet region is in the magic City of Gary. Her beginnings here were almost contemporaneous with the beginning of the city. Rev. George E. Deuel and his excellent wife, both having graduated from Garrett Biblical Institute in April, 1907, were at once called to this important field, and laid the foundations of the church, under the supervision of Dr. D. M. Wood, the superintendent of the Hammond district. They found the people living, for the most part, in shacks and tents. Most of the laborers were from across the seas, and there were but few women. No suitable place could be found in which to hold services. The people met in the homes, later they secured a hall, and two or three years later they occupied a store room on Fifth Avenue, where



LOOKING DOWN BROADWAY

they remained until they moved to the basement of the new church. Although the Methodists were first on the ground, they were not the first to build. The slow, tedious process required to get aid from the Board of Home Missions and Church Extension postponed the erection of the present edifice too long. Unlike most localities, it was impossible to raise the money on the ground; the people were paying fabulous prices for rent, or were trying to pay for their homes by installments. After repeated efforts to secure aid from individuals and the church, the Board of Home Missions and Church Extension granted a gift of \$6,000, which later was added to by another of \$4,000. Lots had previously been secured by the wisdom and farsightedness of Doctor Wood from the Gary Land Company, which were later presented to the church as a gift from Judge E. H. Gary. On these lots at the corner of Seventh Avenue and Adams Street was built the present attractive and imposing structure at a cost of \$32,000, and dedicated by Bishop McDowell, September 29, 1912. When the Sunday school rooms, parlor and social rooms shall be added, this will be one of the finest churches in this part of the state. The membership of 400 is thoroughly organized, sustaining all branches of work to be found in the most modern and successful church. In addition to the congregation subscribing \$22,000 toward the present structure, and the heavy running expenses, they recognize their obligation to promote the interests of the Kingdom in other parts of the city. A mission has been started in the south part of the city, a church will soon be built in Glen Park. This mother church promises to be fruitful, caring as best she can for this great field. Large congregations greet the pastor every Sunday; the Sunday school, under the efficient leadership of Professor Hirons, has reached an enrollment of 400. This congregation has been generously aided by the Board of Home Missions toward the support of its pastor. Next year it will be self-supporting. Only two pastors have served this charge, George E. Deuel and Joseph Mercer Avann. The present pastor, Doctor Avann, is deservedly popular with his people and wields a wide influence in the city."

CHRIST CHURCH (EPISCOPAL)

In November, 1907, Christ Episcopal Church was founded as a mission, and in November, 1908, was admitted into the Diocese of Michigan City as a parish. Its rectors have been as follows: Rev. L. W. Applegate, from date of organization until March, 1911; Rev. Cody Marsh, April, 1911, to April, 1912; and Rev. William N. Wyekoff, from August, 1912, to the present. The church has a membership of 350, and a handsome home of Bedford stone, erected in 1910 on West Sixth Avenue, at a cost of \$35,000.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The First Baptist Church of Gary is a strong organization occupying a substantial and tasteful house of worship on Jefferson Street, near Fifth Avenue, opposite the Y. M. C. A. Building. In January, 1909, it was organized at the residence of Mrs. Harriet Cathcart by Rev. F. M. Huckelberry, president of the Indiana Baptist Convention, and Rev. A. Ogle, state superintendent of missions. Its constituent members numbered twenty. The pastors of the church have been Rev. George W. Griffin, from date of organization to July 1, 1909; Rev. J. E. Smith, from that date until June 30, 1911; the pastor now in charge, Rev. H. E. Wilson, since January 1, 1912. The building now occupied as a house of worship was dedicated in November, 1913. It is modern in all respects, even to the gymnasium in the basement, for the use of the younger members of the church and Sunday school. The latter has an enrollment of about two hundred and fifty, and connected with both organizations are the usual auxiliaries.

BAPTIST CHURCHES FOR COLORED PEOPLE

Three Baptist churches have been organized in Gary to meet the wants of the colored people, which form quite a large element in the population. The First Baptist Church on Washington Street is the strongest, having a membership of about one hundred. It was founded in June, 1908, completed its church building in June, 1913, and has been served by Rev. William H. Scruggs, Rev. A. H. Blake, Rev. G. M. Davis, Rev. G. A. Oglesby, and Rev. Charles E. Hawkins.

The Antioch Baptist Church is a smaller organization whose members worship on Washington Street under the pastorate of Rev. J. L. Saunders, and the King Baptist Church is conducted by Rev. G. M. Davis, with no settled habitation.

THE PRESBYTERIANS

The Presbyterians are well represented at Gary—the First Presbyterian Church on Sixth Avenue, under the pastorate of Rev. F. E. Walton; the Westminster Presbyterian, at Tolleston, with Reverend Krouse in charge, and the United Presbyterian Church on the east side of the city, Seventh Avenue. The last-named was organized February 22, 1909, with sixteen charter members, and now is about seventy-five strong. Its house of worship was completed in 1910, and Rev. John W. McClenahan has served as its pastor from the first.

FIRST REFORMED CHURCH

Organized in November, 1910, in August of the following year the First Reformed Church erected an edifice of worship on Washington Street. It has a membership of about forty and has been served by Rev. Paul D. Yoder and Rev. J. M. Johnson.

JEWISH TEMPLES

The Jews of Gary are represented in the religious field by two congregations, which were both organized in 1910. On May 9th of that year the Temple of Bethel was organized, and the rabbis in charge have been Rev. Edgar Green and Rev. M. H. Krauss, the present incumbent having served since April 1, 1912. The congregation has a membership of 120.

Temple Israel Congregation was organized in October, 1910, with a membership of twenty-two, which has since more than doubled. The construction of the temple on Adams Street was commenced in 1913. Services are held in the basement, which is the only part of the edifice which has been completed. Besides the church property, the congregation owns five acres of land which is subdivided for cemetery purposes for its members and other Jewish residents of Gary and vicinity. William Feder is president of the congregation, and Dr. Joseph H. Stoltz minister.

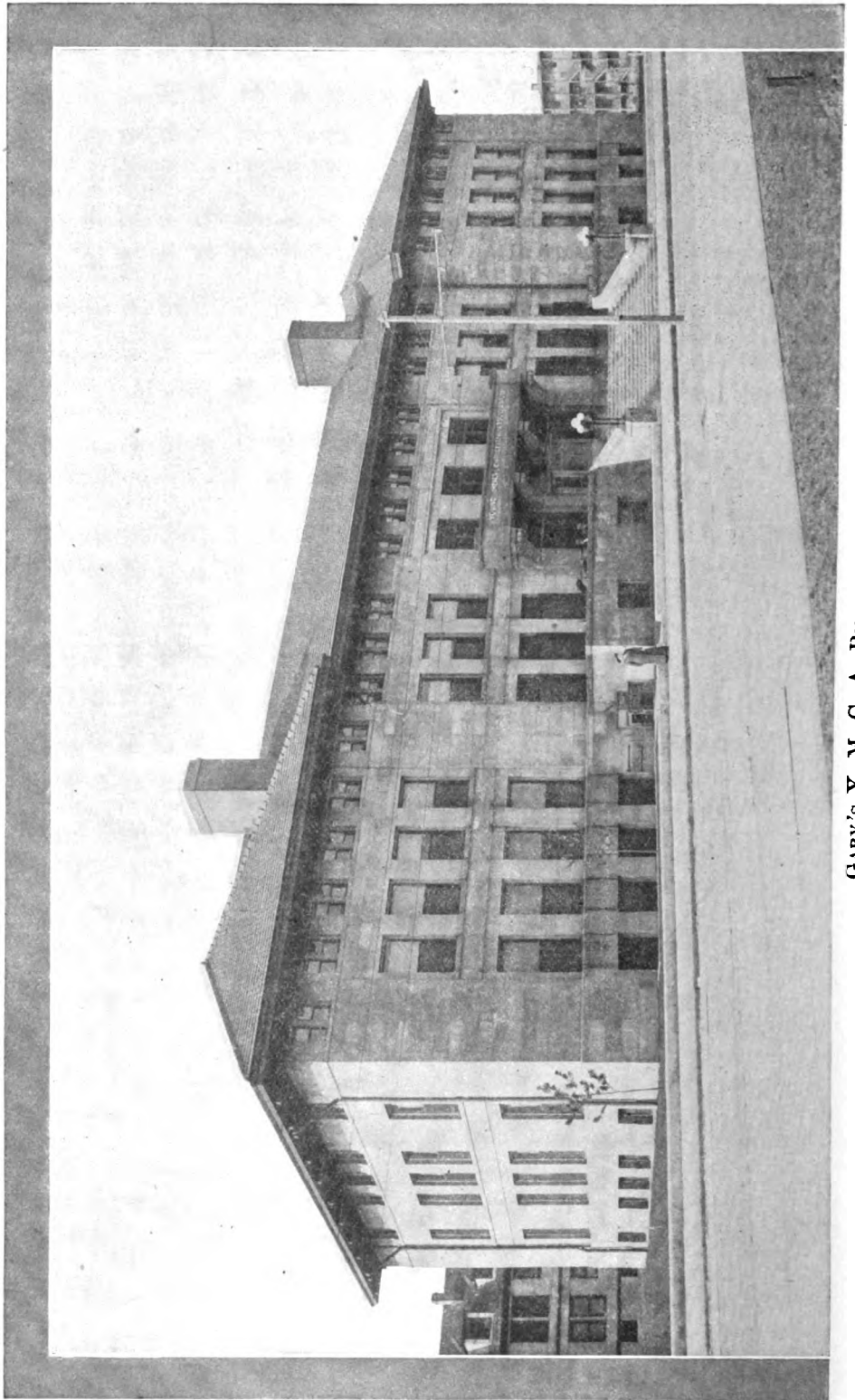
LATER CHRISTIAN CHURCHES

The Disciples of Christ organized two churches within the corporate limits of Gary in 1911. In the spring of that year Mrs. Martha Trimble planned for the erection of a church building at Tolleston to be completed in a day. It was finished within the twenty-four hours designated and services were held in the evening of the day that the building was commenced. Rev. C. J. Sharp of Hammond dedicated it on the following Sunday, raised the money for it and held the first revival meeting therein. The Tolleston Christian Church, under the pastorate of Rev. D. C. Ford, is about to commence the erection of a larger house of worship.

A "church in a day" was also erected at Glen Park in 1911. The church was at first ministered to by Benjamin S. Borton, an employe of the Gary steel mills, who has since become a pastor and an evangelist. The present pastor is Rev. D. C. Ford, who also presides over the Tolleston church.

OTHER PROTESTANT CHURCHES

The Lutherans are strong in Gary and are represented by the St. John's Lutheran, with Rev. August Rump as pastor; the Evangelical



GARY'S Y. M. C. A. BUILDING

Lutheran Trinity, the Grace Evangelical Lutheran, and the Swedish Lutheran. Grace Church is composed of English Lutherans.

The Congregationalists have a large church under the pastorate of Rev. E. I. Lindh; the Christian Scientists have also planted themselves at Gary; and there may be other religious bodies from whom the editor has been unable to obtain information.

The St. Paul's German Methodist Episcopal Church is a mission at Glen Park, with Rev. J. M. Stone as pastor, and there is the First African Methodist Episcopal Church on Washington Street, under Rev. L. J. Phillips.

CHURCHES FOR THE FOREIGN BORN

Among the best known churches which have been organized in Gary for the benefit of its large foreign population are the following: The Holy Trinity Croatian on Adams Street, which was founded in March, 1912, has a membership of 1,500, worships in a \$25,000 edifice, and is in charge of Rev. Father Lucas Terzich; and the St. Michael's Greek Catholic Church, with a membership of 300 families, or about fourteen hundred souls, with Rev. George Thegze as its pastoral head, which is erecting a large permanent house of worship.

Besides these may be mentioned St. Mary's Russian Orthodox, the Holy Trinity (Slavish), St. Hedwig's Catholic, and the Roumanian Baptist, founded in September, 1914, and just commencing life under Rev. John Wank.

THE Y. M. C. A. OF GARY

The Young Men's Christian Association of Gary has a splendid building on Fifth Avenue, between Adams and Jefferson streets. Through the munificence of Judge Elbert H. Gary, head of the United States Steel Corporation, the site, structure and equipment representing the home of this great and useful institution were made over to the association as his gift. The donation amounted to fully \$250,000. The total cost of the building, which was dedicated in February, 1912, was \$274,000. The building is a cut-stone structure of magnificent proportions, four stories in height, the upper story being devoted to dormitories for 100 members of the association. About three hundred pupils are now enrolled in the various classes for instruction. The Gary building is the last word in Y. M. C. A. construction, amusements, comforts and improvement of mind, body and morals.

The association was incorporated in February, 1910. Some of the

leading men of the city were its first trustees, all of whom are still in active service, viz.: William P. Gleason, chairman; Horace S. Norton, Samuel Miller, A. R. McArthur, and John Kirk. In another part of this work (see index) will be found a more extended account of the aims of



GARY THEATER BUILDING, BROADWAY AND FIFTH AVENUE

the association and the arrangements of the building which are so fully bringing them to practical fruition. C. M. Mayne, general secretary of the Gary association, has been identified with the progress of Y. M. C. A. work for the past twenty years.

THE W. C. T. U.

A local organization of this widely known union was instituted at Gary in June, 1911. The membership has since increased from twelve to forty. The president of the union was Mrs. Jennie Roberts from its establishment until September, 1914, when she was succeeded by Mrs. L. Underwood. Mrs. Roberts has been quite prominent in temperance

work, having served as a delegate to several national conventions of the order.

GARY AS A LODGE CITY

Gary is rather strong as a lodge city. The Masons are represented by lodge, chapter and commandery, as well as the Order of the Eastern Star. The last-named, although organized as late as January, 1910, is especially flourishing and has a membership of 175.

The Odd Fellows organized as the Steel City Lodge No. 853, in January, 1908, with fifteen charter members. It has a present membership of 386 and meets at the I. O. O. F. Hall, at Sixth Avenue and Massachusetts Street.

Of the lodge buildings and headquarters the Elks Temple on Washington Street is the most elaborate and elegant. It was dedicated early in 1911 and is the official home of 375 Elks. On the main floor are the amusement parlors of the organization, while the upper floor comprises a handsome club-equipped lounge room and the lodge and social hall.

Other social, secret and benevolent organizations of prominence in Gary are the University Club; Lodge No. 783, Loyal Order of Moose; Camp 12,667, Modern Woodmen of America; Court 328, Tribe of Ben Hur; Camp 143, Woodmen of the World; Aerie No. 1,683, Fraternal Order of Eagles; Leo Court No. 1,733, Catholic Order of Foresters; and Council No. 1,347, Knights of Columbus.

In 1891 a call was sent out over this broad land of ours to all women who claimed the blood of a Revolutionary soldier in their veins, to be present in Washington, D. C., for the purpose of organizing a Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, whose aim it should be to foster the glorious spirit, the untiring devotion, the unfailing loyalty of those men and women who made it possible for us to enjoy "Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." Three women responded to the call, but so persistent were their efforts, so resolute was their determination, that within a quarter of a century, today, they number nearly one hundred thousand members.

These women have pledged themselves to:

"Perpetuate the memory of the spirit of the men and women who achieved American Independence, by the acquisition and protection of historical spots, and the erection of monuments; by the encouragement of historical research in relation to the Revolution and the publication of its results; by the preservation of the documents and relics and of the records of the individual services of Revolutionary soldiers and patriots, and by the promotion of the celebration of all patriotic anniversaries.

“Carry out the injunction of Washington in his farewell address to the American people, ‘to promote as an object of primary importance, institutions of knowledge.’

“Cherish, maintain and extend the institutions of American freedom, to foster true patriotism and love of country, and to aid in securing for mankind all the blessings of liberty.”

The City of Gary, the County of Lake, may well be proud that they can claim representation in such an organization. The Pottawatomie Chapter of Gary, with nineteen organizing members, received their charter number, 1165, on the eighteenth day of February, 1914, and thirty-three women affixed their names to it. They will seek to carry out the ideals of their order locally and they hope that Lake County will feel the results of their efforts. The officers of the society, at present, are Mrs. Edna Tobey Matthews (organizing regent), Mrs. Grace Humble McLouth (vice-regent), Mrs. Grace Perkins Flowers (secretary), Mrs. Marguerite Blachly Boyd (treasurer), Mrs. Ezretta Bass Ludberg (registrar), Miss Keziah Stright (historian), and Mrs. Mary Morse Mason Elvis (chaplain). The other members, at present, are: Mesdames Ethel Haynes Skeen, Rose Haynes Keller, Helen Mar Light Hitchcock, Fanny Lutz Mead, Mattie Winters Kelly, Nellie B. Bowers, Mary Muller Downer, Allie D. Tobias, Josephine Wheeler Schaible, Laura Ketring Van Liew, Edna Earle Roberts, Jessie Ketring Morgan, Flora Cutler Hudson, Ella Draper Combs, Ada Coder Fox, Bess Vrooman Sheehan, Mary Jones Garver, Minerva Burgess Snyder, Clara Theresa Lutz, Loretta Cummings Fairlie, Mary Helen Snyder Starr, Louise Shearer and Lillian F. Bruce, and the Misses Nell Stright, Annie Klingensmith, Amelia Bell Lockridge. Nora Mellessa Lockridge and Rose Amelia Matthews.

CHAPTER XXVI

EAST CHICAGO (INDIANA HARBOR)

FOUNDING OF EAST CHICAGO—GEN. JOSEPH F. TORRENCE AND HIS WORK—THE EAST CHICAGO COMPANY—MR. AND MRS. GEORGE W. LEWIS—THE CORPORATION—THE PUBLIC LIBRARIES—THE COMMERCIAL CLUB—PUBLIC SCHOOLS—STATISTICS—EFFECTIVE EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM—EAST CHICAGO HIGH SCHOOL—THE METHODIST CHURCH—ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—ST. STANISLAUS PARISH—OTHER EAST CHICAGO CHURCHES—THE METHODISTS AT INDIANA HARBOR—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—THE I. O. O. F.—KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES—MASONIC BODIES—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS—THE D. A. R.—MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA—LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE—OTHER FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.

There is not much ground for contention over the claim made by East Chicago (including Indiana Harbor) that it is the hub of the extensive industries which are covering the Calumet region of Indiana with such rapidity and solidity. It is wedged in between Gary on the east and Whiting and Hammond on the west, but has gained enough territory for many years of manufacturing and residential growth. East Chicago holds about a quarter of the total capital invested in the manufactories of the region, is the hub of the canal system and embraces the fine outlet into Lake Michigan which stamped that locality and its eastern districts as Indiana Harbor.

The historic steps leading up to all this have already been taken, and will not be retraced. The purpose of this chapter will be accomplished when the writer has given a general picture of the municipal, civic, educational, social and religious forces at work to make East Chicago the home of thousands who have come from all parts of the world to work in her factories and business houses, to manage her banks, to engage in professional labors and to forward the higher institutions and movements of society.

FOUNDING OF EAST CHICAGO

We have already seen how about thirty years, from 1855, George W. Clarke and George M. Roberts, Mrs. Jacob Forsyth (sister of Mr. Clarke) and Jacob Forsyth himself, acquired much of the land now included in North Township and virtually all covering the present site of East Chicago. Mr. Forsyth, formerly of the Erie Railroad, built a sawmill at the Harbor, then known as Cassella, where some improvements had been made. Further south the original swamp lands bought by Mr. Clarke and inherited by his sister remained practically unchanged



FIRE DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS, INDIANA HARBOR

until 1888, when the Penman family came with the Wm. Graver Tank Works.

The coming of the Chicago & Calumet Terminal to that locality in 1888 brought manufacturers who were seeking cheap sites and outside of the great city, but in communication with it. Plats were purchased, factories commenced to arise, a sawmill was built, plants sprung up with greater rapidity, a cluster of dwellings was soon above ground, streets were lined out and East Chicago was spoken of with favor by the western world of manufacturers. Within two years the place had a thousand people and was incorporated. In the meantime the site of East Chicago had been sold to the J. Kennedy Tod & Company syndicate, which developed it.

GEN. JOSEPH F. TORRENCE AND HIS WORK

Incidentally, the connection of Gen. Joseph F. Torrence, of Chicago, with the founding of East Chicago has been noted. During its initial year he started the Calumet Canal and Improvement Company and the Standard Steel and Iron Company, the latter establishing the pioneer industry of the locality; more strictly speaking, it was the latter corporation, backed by General Torrence, which platted the City of East Chicago in 1889.

In 1892 General Torrence sold his holdings in the companies mentioned, and in 1895 the Lake Michigan Land Company was organized by Owen F. Aldis and associates, of Chicago, who acquired the property now included within the limits of Indiana Harbor and began the improvements which eventuated in the establishment of the Inland Street Company's mills in 1901. During that year the old East Chicago Company had been reorganized, and in 1903 the Calumet Canal & Improvement Company, Standard Steel & Iron Company and Lake Michigan Land Company were absorbed by it. J. Kennedy Tod & Company financed the purchase of the land from Caroline M. Forsyth in 1888 for C. C. & I. Co. and S. S. & I. Co., and also the construction of Chicago & Calumet Terminal Railway under direction of General Torrence.

THE EAST CHICAGO COMPANY

The East Chicago Company originally held 7,000 acres of land within the present limits of East Chicago. Under the auspices of that company and the active superintendence of C. A. Westberg, the harbor was constructed in 1901-3 and the canal commenced in 1904 and improved up to the present time. About twenty-two hundred acres of its original holdings remain to be sold to manufacturers and others. So that the company is still perhaps the largest private factor in the future of East Chicago.

MR. AND MRS. GEORGE W. LEWIS

Among those who came to East Chicago in the early days of its development was George W. Lewis. He has never tired of assisting in the progress of the city from every point of view and there are none now living in the locality who antedate his family as settlers, or who can claim to be more faithful as workers for the best interests of East Chicago.

He is one of the men who have been most intimately identified with the growth and development of the City of East Chicago and was the

local manager of the corporation which some twenty or twenty-five years ago did so much development work in that section, and for the past ten years has been engaged in real estate and insurance business on his own account at East Chicago. Mr. Lewis has had a long and thorough commercial experience, and is one of the well known and highly esteemed citizens of the Calumet region.

George W. Lewis was born at Kalamazoo, Michigan, February 22, 1863. Both his parents died in 1871 and from that age he was reared on a farm in Kalamazoo County. That was his home until November 28, 1884, at which date he arrived in Chicago, a young man of twenty-one, with an ambition to make something of himself in the commercial field. During the winter of 1884-85 he studied stenography in a Chicago business college, and had his first practical experience in a real estate office for six months. Then followed one year in the office of E. Rothschild & Bros., wholesale clothiers, then for about three years he was private secretary to the General Passenger Agent for the Chicago & Atlantic Railway, now the Chicago & Erie, and for about two years was assistant secretary and had charge of the office of the Chicago Coal Exchange in the Temple Court Building.

On February 1, 1892, Mr. Lewis formed a connection with the East Chicago Land Companies, and on December 8th of the same year moved to East Chicago to take charge of the general office of the Land Companies as local manager. When the East Chicago Company was organized about 1900, he was elected its secretary, and held that office until he resigned January 15, 1905, to engage in business for himself in the real estate and insurance. He has since done a large general brokerage business in local real estate, and represents some of the well known insurance companies operating in this field.

Mr. Lewis was married September 5, 1889, to Miss Margaret A. Hinds of Chicago. They have a married daughter and one son. Mr. Lewis is a Knight Templar Mason, also a member of the Scottish Rite Consistory, and is a member of the Hammond Country Club, the East Chicago Club and the Hamilton Club of Chicago.

THE CORPORATION

The city is well governed, with Frank Callahan as mayor; T. Y. Richards, clerk; Charles E. Bowen, chief of police, and James F. Doherty, chief of the fire department. There are flourishing public libraries both within the territory known as East Chicago and Indiana Harbor. The public schools are under the control of the Board of Education, of which F. H. Fish is president, and are directly super-

intended by Edwin N. Canine. W. L. Spencer is secretary of the board and J. C. Dickson treasurer.

The city hall at East Chicago, which was built in 1908 at a cost of \$65,000, is a fine building located on a large, beautiful site, and worthy of being the home of the municipal departments.

The fire department is housed in its own building near the city hall. It is valued at \$20,000.

The municipal building at Indiana Harbor, which was erected in 1908 at a cost of \$28,000, houses both the police department and the branch of the fire department. In 1913 the Twin Cities purchased two of the largest and finest auto fire engines in the state, each costing over



PUBLIC LIBRARY, EAST CHICAGO

nine thousand dollars. With the special fire protection provided by most of the industrial plants located within the city limits, East Chicago rightly considers that her safety in this regard is well assured.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARIES

It was through the efforts of Mrs. John D. Kennedy, president of the "Tuesday Evening Reading Club," that the movement for the establishment of a library was started. The first action was taken by Mrs. Kennedy on December 1, 1908, when she appointed a committee to solicit books with the idea, they would form the nucleus of a public library. After the ladies had raised several hundred dollars through circulating

a subscription among the business men of the town and the observance of a "Tag day," Mesdames Kennedy, Johnson, Williams, Meade, Fischer and Jacob went before the City Council and petitioned that body to pass an ordinance to make a levy for library maintenance, the Council unanimously voted to levy one mill on the dollar which was the maximum levy. The first Library Board consisted of J. G. Allen, John R. Farovid, Geo. W. Lewis, Dr. A. A. Ross, Mrs. J. D. Kennedy, Mrs. A. H. W. Johnson and Mrs. E. V. Walton.

Two libraries were established March 1, 1909. One in the city hall in East Chicago and one over the fire station in Indiana Harbor. Mr. L. B. Blanchard was the first librarian. The matter of a Carnegie Library was first discussed by the board in December, 1910. Doctor Ross, Mr. Farovid, Mrs. Johnson and Miss Sweezy, the librarian were appointed to take the matter up with Mr. Carnegie and this effort was successful. Mr. Carnegie donated \$40,000, which was equally divided between two buildings, which are constructed of red vitrified brick. The one in East Chicago is located on what is known as the "Circle" at Chicago and Baring avenues, the site having been donated by the East Chicago Company. It houses a well-selected collection of 3,967 volumes, with Mrs. Frances Byers as librarian. John R. Farovid is president of the library board and H. C. Rutledge secretary.

The Indiana Harbor Library is located at the corner of Grapevine and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth streets, on a site purchased by the Library Board. The collection comprises 3,456 volumes; Mrs. Byers is librarian for both and has assistants at each library.

THE COMMERCIAL CLUB

The Commercial Club has done much to advance the interests of East Chicago and Indiana Harbor. It was organized in 1909 and that year the club erected its permanent and handsome home on Guthrie Street, one of the main thoroughfares of Indiana Harbor, at a cost of \$20,000. It is a two-story brick building, occupying a 50-foot front. Its main floor is rented for business purposes and the club has reserved the second floor for its pleasant rooms and offices. The membership of the club numbers 340. Present officers: Newton W. Hembroff, president; M. E. Crites, secretary.

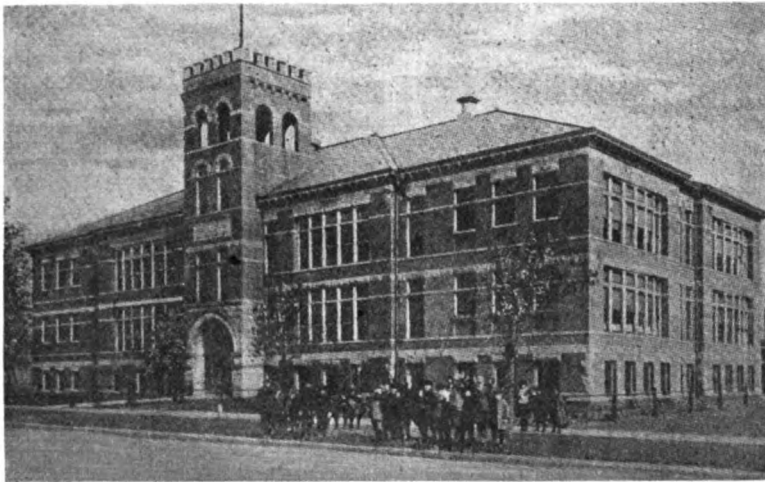
PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Superintendent Edwin N. Canine, head of the East Chicago public school system, has prepared the following condensed statement of the

present status of the six modern schools which are doing such fine work in the education of varied minds and nationalities.

Harrison: Corner of Magoun Avenue and One Hundred and Forty-fourth Street. A stone building erected in 1898 for high school purposes. It now houses the junior high school, consisting of 200 seventh, eighth and ninth-grade children. Large yard and athletic field. Value of building and grounds, \$60,000.

McKinley: Corner of Magoun and One Hundred and Forty-eighth Street. A brick building with sixteen school rooms, besides a full equipment for manual training and domestic science. Erected in 1905. Large playground. The school city owns and uses the old Methodist Episcopal



McKINLEY SCHOOL, EAST CHICAGO

Church on the opposite side of Magoun. On this site a building for auditorium, gymnasium, industrial and administrative purposes will be erected. Value of present building and grounds, \$85,000. Enrollment, 800.

Garfield: Corner of Melville Avenue and One Hundred and Forty-eighth Street. Erected in 1912. Will be doubled in size, making a building of twenty-five classrooms, besides gymnasium, auditorium, offices, etc. Value \$75,000, including old Wallace Building and grounds on opposite side of street. Enrollment, 600.

Washington: Corner of Parish Avenue and One Hundred and Forty-first Street. Erected in 1907 as a grade building, but remodeled in 1914 for a junior-senior high school, with an enrollment of 350. Value of building and grounds, \$85,000. The school owns one block of ground

just across the street, which is being fitted for a playground and athletic field. Has manual training, printing and domestic science equipments.

Riley: Corner of Elm Street and One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Street. First half erected in 1912, and completed in 1914. Twenty-five classrooms, gymnasium, auditorium, shower baths, etc. Playground across the street. Value of building and grounds, \$110,000. Enrollment, 950.

Lincoln: Corner of Elm and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth streets. Erected in 1903, eight rooms. Has good playground. Value, \$40,000. Enrollment, 350.

STATISTICS

Total value of buildings and equipment, about \$500,000. Total enrollment, October, 1914, 3,200. Total number of teachers, 115.

HIGH, NIGHT AND SUMMER SCHOOLS

The high school is organized on the six-and-six plan, with a junior high school in the Harrison building and a junior-senior high school in the Washington building. The eighth year is regular high school work and the twelfth year corresponds to the first year in college, giving pupils sophomore standing.

The night school, with an enrollment of 500, offers English courses for foreigners, industrial and domestic science, commercial and other courses.

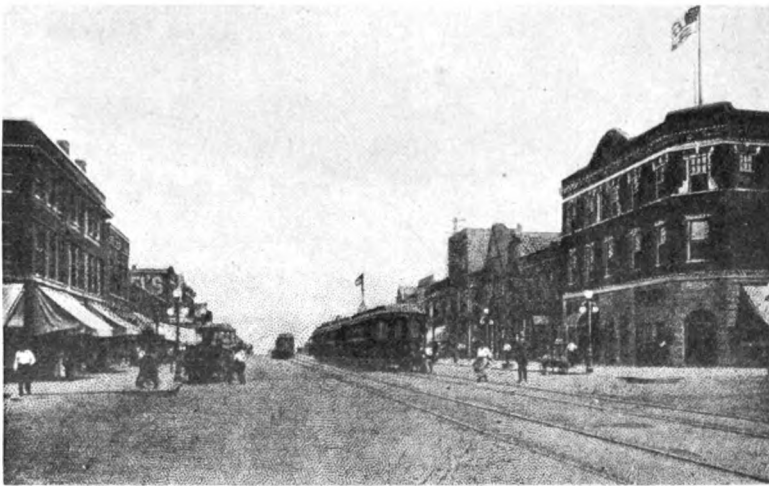
The summer school provides opportunity to make up back work or to advance in grades. The shops and playgrounds are kept open during the summer with regular teachers in charge. Home gardens are supervised, and frequent Nature-study excursions conducted during the summer by teachers employed for that purpose.

EFFECTIVE EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM

Superintendent Canine has in his 1913 report so elucidated the interesting East Chicago system that liberal extracts are taken from it, as follows: "East Chicago, like the other Lake County cities, has to meet many school and community situations peculiar to a rapidly growing industrial region. The population is cosmopolitan and yet intensely democratic. There is no wealthy or especially cultured class, and extreme poverty is uncommon. And yet, while the community is composed almost wholly of working people and their children, these same

children vary greatly in their mental aptitudes and physical abilities. The old-fashioned set course of study with cultured aims has caused many failures, produced hundreds of misfits, and driven innumerable boys and girls to leave school as soon as the law will permit. To avoid these results in so far as possible a few special features are introduced.

“It is asserted that 20 per cent of the children in the public schools of the United States fail to pass in their grades. For several years East Chicago has employed the best grade teachers that could be secured to assist or coach backward pupils. In the school year 1911-12 the percentage of failures was 11.7 per cent, while the average for fourteen cities in Indiana was 12.7 per cent. Their per cent of failures for the



CHICAGO AVENUE EAST OF FORSYTH AVENUE

first term in 1912-13 was 6.5 per cent, the greater number of which were in the first grade, where it is especially hard for foreign children to master the English language.

“The coach teachers assist pupils during their study periods, the aim being to develop proper habits of study. The children recite in their regular classes. Many children come to the school directly from European schools, with no knowledge of English. They are assisted by the special teachers and are soon able to take their proper places in the grades.

“In the Lincoln and Riley buildings the special instructor teaches reading exclusively, and the regular teachers coach their backward pupils.

“It was found that some children, especially in grades five, six and

seven, seemingly could not do the regular work and were repeating for the second and in some cases for the third time. Special classes have been formed. One-fourth to one-third of the time is spent in the manual training and domestic science departments, where the work is closely correlated with the book work and made just as practical as possible.

“One-fourth to one-third of the time is spent with the special teacher, who teaches the work of each grade to these children. The absolutely essential and most practical phases of English, arithmetic, geography and civics are presented. The remainder of the time is spent in regular classes. Last year some of the boys passed under these conditions, not only the grade in which they had failed, but the next grade as well.

“Additional teachers have been employed and this work extended and more carefully organized. It is planned so that these classes run parallel with the regular classes and that children may pass from one to the other without losing grades. If a boy ‘finds himself’ he can pass back into his regular work. The work for these classes consists of English, including writing and spelling, and arithmetic of the most practical nature; geography as related to the industries of the community and thus reaching out into all parts of the world, together with carefully prepared lessons in civics and hygiene. Elementary science, which relates the work to the industries and practical life, is made also a very large part of the work. The children visit the laboratories where the older children are at work and make in their manual work apparatus for the simple, practical experiments.

“The work is open to not only boys and girls under fourteen who are still in school, but to those over fourteen who have quit school and were loafing. Such pupils do not have to go back into lower classes from which they dropped, but are given the work which they can do in the special ungraded classes.

“The work in the high school is being planned in the same way. Pupils who have had the special work in the grades may enter and complete the high school without handicap. They could not and would not care to pursue the usual college preparatory course, but their studies are such as fit them for the industries into which they may go—elementary and practical mathematics, business English, including spelling and writing, general science, bookkeeping, typewriting, civics, mechanical drawing, shop work, cooking, sewing, millinery and general household arts.

“Continuation classes are provided for boys and girls who are employed, but who wish and are permitted by their employers to spend a part of each day or one day in a week in school. A few boys and girls are availing themselves of this opportunity, thanks to their own

ambition and the liberality and foresight of their employers. May the tribe of each increase. With this school, as with all others, the best work for these classes is as yet undetermined. We are using what seems best and possible at present.

"In order that boys and girls may be induced to remain in school, or to return to school for all or part of the time, and in order that they may be fitted properly into the suitable positions awaiting them in the community, a committee of vocational guidance has been organized, with the supervisor of manual and industrial training as chairman. All the principals and the industrial teachers, together with the attendance officer, are members. It is the business of this committee to study carefully the adaptabilities for work of every boy and girl in and out of school and to keep a card record of the same, to collect and tabulate complete data concerning the industries of the community and to instruct children in the requirements, opportunities, advantages and disadvantages of each kind of employment. They shall co-operate in every way possible with parents and employers in placing boys and girls in suitable positions and give them advice as to how to continue their school work, whether it be in part time classes or regular high school and college work.

"Many pupils are not failures and are not necessarily backward, but are unable to do the average amount of work. On the other hand many pupils are capable of doing much more work than the average done by the class. Assignments are made in accordance with the above principle. If the average pupils of the class are assigned fifteen problems, the slower pupils are assigned but eight, ten or twelve typical problems, while the bright pupils are given twenty or more. The same principle is applied easily in geography and history and to some extent in the English work. In the high school it is employed in the English, science and commercial work. The principle is to adapt the work to the ability of the boy or girl. It prevents slow children from becoming discouraged and affords the brighter ones opportunity to advance as rapidly as is consistent with health and proper development. One very successful fifth grade teacher says that it has solved absolutely the problem of discipline. There is no jealousy on the part of pupils, and parents make no objections.

"Believing that the energies of pupils are unnecessarily divided and dissipated by the increasing number of subjects with which the course is burdened, the following plan was adopted:

"In the four lower grades there is one long period each day given to language work, the material for which is found in literature, history and nature study. These subjects all form one line of closely related work and are not given separate places on the daily program.

“In grades five and six the study work is centered around reading, arithmetic and geography. The fifth year history, which consists of American history stories, is presented as a part of the geography of the region and is used as supplementary and home reading. European history stories are used in the same way in the sixth grade. Seven B pupils study and recite reading, arithmetic and geography, while 7 A pupils substitute grammar and history for reading and geography. Eight B pupils carry reading, arithmetic and history and change to grammar, arithmetic and physiology in 8 A. There are thus but three lessons to prepare and recite, to which six 30-minute periods are devoted daily. Five 30-minute periods each day are devoted to the drill subjects, manual training and play.

“Seventh and eighth grades are centered in the Washington and McKinley schools and the work is fully departmented. In these buildings the work of the fifth and sixth grades is done partly on the departmental plan and partly on the regular grade or room plan, thus bridging over the gulf between the two plans.

“The board employs several teachers for the full year, and the following work of the summer school is offered to both grade and high school pupils:

“1. Opportunity to make up work in which the pupil for any reason is behind his regular class.

“2. Classes in which pupils who are especially strong may make up an extra grade.

“3. All phases of industrial work. The home garden work is especially emphasized and competent teachers are in charge.

“4. Playground activities are continued throughout the summer with the regular directors. The Commercial Club for the past two years has given prizes for lawns and gardens. In September splendid flower and vegetable exhibitions were held in the Lincoln and Wallace buildings.

“East Chicago organized the first night schools in Lake County. The work consists of:

“1. Classes for foreigners, whose first aim is to learn the English language. As rapidly as possible they are given practical arithmetic and civics.

“2. Commercial Subjects—Business English, bookkeeping, type-writing and stenography.

“3. High School—Any subject for which twelve or more people apply.

“4. Mechanical drawing, shop work and domestic science and arts.

Especial effort is made to give the men and women work that correlates with and supplements their daily occupations.

“The enrollment for the present year in all departments of the night school is 250.

“In the Washington and McKinley buildings physical training is a regular part of the department work, with competent teachers in charge. In the other buildings the regular teachers do the work. At least one 30-minute period each day, in addition to the various shorter periods, is devoted to physical development.

“The board has supplied full equipment for indoor and outdoor baseball, volley ball, soccer ball and various games. Dumbbells, Indian clubs, wand and other drills are emphasized. The playgrounds are being equipped by the special and industrial classes.

“Two practicing physicians examine all pupils yearly and make special examinations and recommendations whenever requested. Parents have, as a rule, co-operated and many physical defects of pupils to which attention has been called have been corrected.

EAST CHICAGO HIGH SCHOOL

“The East Chicago High School was commissioned in January, 1902. For the past nine years it has been a member of the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools.

“The dominant idea in arranging the different courses offered in the high school has been to give the pupil the opportunity of pursuing the course of study that will best prepare him to pursue his chosen line of work after finishing the high school course. If a pupil so desires, he can take a full year's course in the high school without any thought of preparing to enter a university after graduating. For the pupil desiring a business education a two years' course is offered, embracing not only strictly commercial subjects, but also other studies that will tend to broaden his view and better enable him to follow his business vocation successfully. For the boys two years of manual training and three years of mechanical drawing are offered; for the girls, two years in domestic science, including cooking and sewing. Either of these subjects may be taken as elective work in the regular courses. Subjects will also be given in the high school especially adapted to the needs of those boys and girls recommended for such work by the board of vocational guidance, whose work is discussed elsewhere in this article.

“On the contrary, there are offered in the college preparatory course all the various subjects required for entrance into the university. Among the subjects offered in this course are four years of English, four of

Latin and German, four of science, four of mathematics, including plane trigonometry, and three years of history and civics.

“The high school takes pleasure in the fact that of twenty-three graduates of the 1912 class eight are now taking university work; and of these eight students three have been awarded scholarships for excellent work done in the high school and university.

“Although the high school is seriously handicapped through lack of room and the equipment necessary to meet the growing demands of the region, its enrollment has increased about 225 per cent within the past five years.”

THE METHODIST CHURCH

The churches of East Chicago and Indiana Harbor, like the schools, have been organized to meet the peculiar conditions of an industrial and business community drawn from many nationalities and races. They are so numerous that we can do no better than to give an idea of the nature of their diversity and mention some of them by name.

The first churches to be established in East Chicago—and they are still large and growing—were the Methodist and St. Mary's Catholic.

A few years after the organization of the church in Hammond an organization was effected by the Methodist people in East Chicago, the exact date of which is not known owing to the failure of keeping a correct record. However, it is recorded that the first church was dedicated in 1889, when there was a membership of 36, R. C. Wilkinson being the pastor. The frame structure was later enlarged to meet the demands of the growing congregation. This answered the purpose, until 1912, when owing to the rapid growth of the city and the prospect of a much larger population in the near future, it was deemed advisable to sell the old site and obtain a new location. This was secured through the generous gift of the East Chicago Land Company of four lots at the corner of Chicago and Baring avenues, in the very heart of the city. Here was erected in 1911-12, and dedicated in July, 1912, the present commodious and well-appointed edifice, costing \$30,000. The financial burden necessary to the building and maintaining such a house of worship presses heavily upon this heroic and self-sacrificing congregation, but they are bearing their burdens cheerfully and successfully. The board of home missions and church extension will undoubtedly come to their relief in a generous appropriation. This church bids fair to be one of the strong churches of Northern Indiana. The membership is 275, Sunday School enrollment is 260. All the other departments are well organized and doing efficient work. This congregation

has been served by 16 pastors, some of whom are now occupying pulpits in large city churches. The present popular pastor is R. H. Crowder.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

St. Mary's Catholic Church was founded by Rev. Henry M. Plaster, so long in charge of St. Joseph's Church of Hammond. He celebrated first mass in the old Tod Opera House, and in 1889 bought a site from the East Chicago Company. General Torrence, who was so prominent in the founding and upbuilding of East Chicago, donated the first bell, which had originally belonged to the pioneer public school. Father M. J. Byrne was the first permanent pastor of St. Mary's, after two years of service being transferred to the Sacred Heart Parish at Whiting. The charge at East Chicago again became a mission, its growth into a flourishing parish dating from 1899 and the coming of the present pastor in charge, Rev. George Lauer. At his coming the strength of St. Mary's was represented by about thirty families. The church and priest's house on Forsyth Avenue were soon built, the latter being afterward converted into a sisters' convent. In 1901 a schoolhouse was completed just north of the church, and by the fall of that year 170 children were in attendance. A new schoolhouse was erected in 1913 with a capacity of 350 pupils. At the same time the rectory, built in 1902, was made into the sisters' convent, and the priest's residence installed in the school building. Successive additions and improvements have been made to the church building to keep pace with present-day requirements and the constant expansion of membership, which now represents about 160 families, or 850 souls.

ST. STANISLAUS PARISH

There are a number of other Catholic churches in East Chicago, some of them founded on clearly defined racial membership, such as St. Michael's and St. Stanislaus, both supported by the large Polish element. St. Stanislaus Church was founded as early as 1896, but since 1888 the community had been visited by various pastors of St. Casimir's Polish Catholic Church in Hammond. In 1896 Father Casimir Kobylinski secured a site at Baring Avenue and One Hundred and Fiftieth Street and erected a church building thereon, the parish at that time numbering about two hundred souls. The present grounds were purchased under the pastorate of Rev. John Kubacki in 1901, comprising a block fronting on Magoun and Forsyth avenues. After the church was moved thither it was enlarged and improved. In 1901 Father Kubacki also erected a school building, residences for the sisters and the priest were built, and the entire property has been continuously improved under

successive pastors. The present incumbent is Rev. Peter Budnik, who was placed in charge of the parish in 1909. Under him a union church and school building has been erected at a cost of \$40,000, the old buildings being devoted to social purposes. St. Stanislaus parish claims 600 families, or about 3,500 souls.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

The First Congregational Church of East Chicago was organized December 31, 1889, in the Tod Opera House. A council met in response to letters missive and was composed of the following congregations: Hammond, Indiana; South Chicago, Illinois; Elkhart, Indiana; Hobart, Indiana; Michigan City, Indiana; Ross, Indiana. All of the following churches were represented by pastor and delegates. Mrs. G. H. Bird was elected moderator and Rev. D. W. Andrews, scribe. Mrs. W. H. Penman was the first clerk. Rev. F. P. Sanders, the first pastor, had been in the field previous to the above date.

The church was organized with a membership of eight, consisting of Mr. and Mrs. A. G. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. L. T. Loucks, Myrtle Berry, Birdie and Laura Johnson, and Mrs. Lewis.

Regular services were held in the third floor of the Tod Opera House from that time on until a new stone church on the corner of Magoun Avenue and One Hundred and Forty-fifth Street was completed.

The little church served as a church home for the Congregational people from 1890 until June, 1913, when the building was razed to be replaced by the large building that now stands on the site.

The present pastor, Rev. Alexander Monroe, was called to the church September 1, 1910. The congregation has prospered greatly under Brother Monroe's administration. The beautiful church is due largely to his efforts. The charter members of the church show six women and two men. It now has a Congregational Men's Club numbering fifty men. The Sunday school is one of the largest in the city, having an attendance of 200. The membership of the church is now over three hundred and fifty. The new building is one of the best planned church for work and worship in the State of Indiana. The total cost of the building and fixtures, including pipe organ, is \$42,000.

OTHER EAST CHICAGO CHURCHES

The Holy Trinity Hungarian Church, Rev. Stephen Varga, pastor, has also a strong membership among his people, and the Magyar Reformed Church, under Rev. Ladislaus Gerenday, has also a large following.

The Swedish Evangelical Lutherans have a representative organization.

THE METHODISTS AT INDIANA HARBOR

The Methodist was the first church to be founded in Indiana Harbor. Meeting first in a small storeroom on Peacua Avenue, under the ministrations of Rev. U. G. Leazenby, in 1901, it was planted with the founding of Indiana Harbor. A little later the members met in Klein Hall on Michigan Avenue, and the congregation a few years afterward bought from the Evangelical Association the present location on Grapevine Street. Here they worshiped in the basement of the church, expecting to finish the building according to the original plan, but the city and congregation were growing so rapidly that the trustees wisely decided to wreck the basement and to build instead a larger and more modern edifice. This was done and on September 29, 1911, the present beautiful house of worship was dedicated by Bishop John H. Vincent. The church has a membership of about 260, a Sunday School enrollment of 450, a vigorous Ladies' Aid Society and one of the largest Men's Bible classes in the region. The following pastors have served the congregation: U. G. Leazenby, H. P. Ivey, A. H. Lawrence, O. B. Rippetoe, Israel Hatton, R. H. Johnston.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

The Disciples of Christ, or Christian Church, has been established at Indiana Harbor since 1903, when Rev. C. J. Sharp commenced preaching in Klein's Hall over a blacksmith's shop. Within the coming year the society erected a house of worship. The present pastor of the Christian church is Rev. Herbert A. Carpenter; membership about 150.

OTHER RELIGIOUS BODIES

The First Baptist Church is under the pastorate of Rev. Joseph E. Smith; St. Alban (Episcopal), Rev. M. M. Day; German Lutheran, Rev. Bruno Schreiber; First United Presbyterian, Rev. Allen J. Crooks, and Evangelical Swedish Mission, Rev. Simon Carlson.

The B'nai Israel Congregation is a well-known organization of Jewish residents.

Roumanians, who are non-Catholics, have a church known as St. Joseph Roumanian Orthodox, Rev. Simon Mihaltian, pastor, while the Catholics are represented by the following five churches: St. Francis Lithuanian, Rev. Joseph M. Jazstys; St. George's Servian, Rev. John V. Markovich; St. John Cantius Polish, Rev. Anthony Stachowiak; St. Patrick's, Rev. John C. Wakefer.

In 1906 Rev. Peter A. Budnik, of East Chicago, founded St. John's Parish of Polish Catholics at the Harbor. The church has increased to

more than four hundred families, and some four hundred children attend the parochial school.

St. George's Servian Church, organized in August, 1912, has an estimated membership of some four thousand souls. In October, 1914, a building was completed as the religious home of one of the largest foreign elements in the Calumet region. The pastor from the first has been Father Markovich.

THE I. O. O. F.

It was not until East Chicago had reached a population of twelve or fifteen hundred that its English-speaking and thoroughly Americanized citizens felt themselves strong enough to attempt the organization of the various lodges and societies, without which the typical community of the United States seems stagnant.

In June, 1891, the Odd Fellows entered the field and organized East Chicago Lodge No. 677. Its charter members were Edward DeBraie, Charles H. Hungerford, Henry Hanneman, Edwin C. Wedgewood, E. G. Palmer, Frank W. Clinton, James Robinson, C. M. Baker and Rev. J. H. Simons. One of the most prominent local members of the order is Dr. Jacob Goldman. Lodge No. 677 owns the building in which its meetings are held, which was erected in 1907 at a cost of \$15,000, and has a membership of nearly two hundred.

James A. Garfield Encampment No. 205, I. O. O. F., was instituted in November, 1913, by Dr. Jacob Goldman, O. R. Rahr, E. L. Williams, Prof. T. E. Williams, J. F. Thompson and W. A. Richeson. David J. Reid and Professor Williams have held the office of chief patriarch, Doctor Goldman being the present incumbent. Moses J. Hayward is scribe. Present membership, forty-five.

The Odd Fellows have also a growing auxiliary, known as the Daughters of Rebekah, Miriam Lodge No. 407.

KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES

The Knights of the Maccabees organized in 1892 as East Chicago Tent No. 44. It has a present membership of over one hundred, and its successive presiding officers have been S. W. Winters, A. J. Whitmer, A. J. Rieland, William Zybell, J. H. Jordan, F. G. Wall, J. L. Lundquist, R. Bird, A. E. Peters, E. C. Wedgewood and William Walsh.

MASONIC BODIES

East Chicago Lodge No. 595, F. & A. M., was organized in July, 1893. Among those who have been most prominent in its activities may be mentioned Stephen W. Winters, John Sandiland, Henry M. Brown, Joseph P. Hartley, Herbert E. Jones, Richard Jenkins, William

H. Jeppeson, Abraham Ottenheimer, John H. Steele, Waldo C. Bailey, David J. Lewis, Willard B. Van Horne, William L. Babcock and W. John McRae. In 1913 the East Chicago Masons completed a fine temple costing \$30,000, at the corner of Magoun and Baring avenues. It is a handsome three-story brick building, with tasteful stone trimmings. Lodge No. 595 now numbers nearly three hundred members.

In June, 1914, was organized East Chicago Commandery No. 58, K. T. It has a present membership of over seventy, with the following officers: Waldo C. Bailey, eminent commander; Willard B. Van Horne, generalissimo; Fred W. Gerdts, captain general; William H. Jeppeson, treasurer; Henry C. Knobloch, recorder.



MICHIGAN AVENUE, INDIANA HARBOR

The order in East Chicago also includes Chapter No. 141 and O. E. S. Chapter No. 167.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS

East Chicago Knights of Pythias Lodge No. 477 was formed in January, 1900, and since its organization the following have been prominent: I. R. Ladd, Robert Spear, Joseph Galloway, John Hatfield, John Steel, A. E. Roland, Lester Graham, A. G. Slocomb, Roy Laundry, J. R. Andrews, A. H. W. Johnson, A. A. Ross, Samuel Hensell, F. H. Stephens, W. C. Jones, W. R. Diamond, Edward Green, Martin Peterson, W. D. Irish, E. J. Meredith and C. W. Haight. The Knights have a membership of 125.

The Pythian Sisters are also organized under the name of East Chicago Temple No. 391, and are making progress—as usual.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

The name "Calumet Chapter" was given to this branch of the organization that it might be identified closely with this region. The blue-fringed gentian, which grows in such profusion about, and the rarest of lilies, "the Lotus," which grows in Little Calumet River, were chosen for the flowers. "Calumet" means "peace-pipe," and in so naming the chapter it was designed also to stand for the same principles that our Indian progenitors intended when they named the rivers; that name now stands for unity of this diversified population.

The first member, Mrs. William R. Diamond, admitted by the National Board to the Wythogan Chapter of Plymouth October 6, 1909, has been most active in establishing this chapter. Living here her interest was transferred to this place. Miss Lillian Maxey and Mrs. Eleanor M. Creswell were admitted at the same time.

There being no public meetings of the organization here, it was difficult to find those who would be eligible and sufficiently interested to look up their ancestry, which must in fact have an established record as having served in the War of the Revolution. Interesting it is to search out from the records of genealogies, old people's knowledge of past events, facts of births, deaths and marriages, which when verified by the military record of Revolutionary soldiers at Washington, will entitle applicant to apply for admission.

Mrs. George W. Lewis, present regent, her mother, Mrs. Hinds, and daughter, Miss Florence Lewis, were added to these January 5, 1910. Informal meetings were held keeping the interest alive. Mrs. Evaline Funkey, Mrs. George Miller, Mrs. V. Badeaux, Mrs. B. M. Cheney, Mrs. E. B. Jones, Mrs. F. L. Evans, Miss Mary H. Stone were admitted in 1911, completing the full quota of members required for application for a charter. This was granted April 12, 1911. Printed yearly programs made the meetings formal and the year's work outlined. From time to time application blanks are given out to guests, stimulating activities in looking up ancestry. Once a year formal receptions are held, an event looked forward to with much pleasure. The one in January of this year in the Masonic Temple was a notable one, bringing guests from surrounding towns. The members assisted the officers in receiving: Mrs. George W. Lewis, regent; Mrs. William J. Funkey, vice regent; Mrs. Frank L. Evans, secretary; Mrs. Eleanor M. Creswell, treasurer. At the present time there are enrolled nineteen members and as Hammond, Indiana Harbor and Whiting are represented, the number is rapidly increasing. The chapter has presented the city with a sanitary drinking fountain, now doing duty on Forsythe Avenue. Also the beautiful American flag which adorns the walls of the public library. It was designed to have it decorate

the outside of the building, but our esteemed critics from Chicago newspapers suggested it was just as well to have it flying there, as from the diversity of languages heard any time on our busy corners, one would imagine they were in some foreign quarter. This symbol of American patriotism stands for the highest type of American citizenship and loyalty, as do each of the members of the Calumet Chapter, D. A. R.

MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA

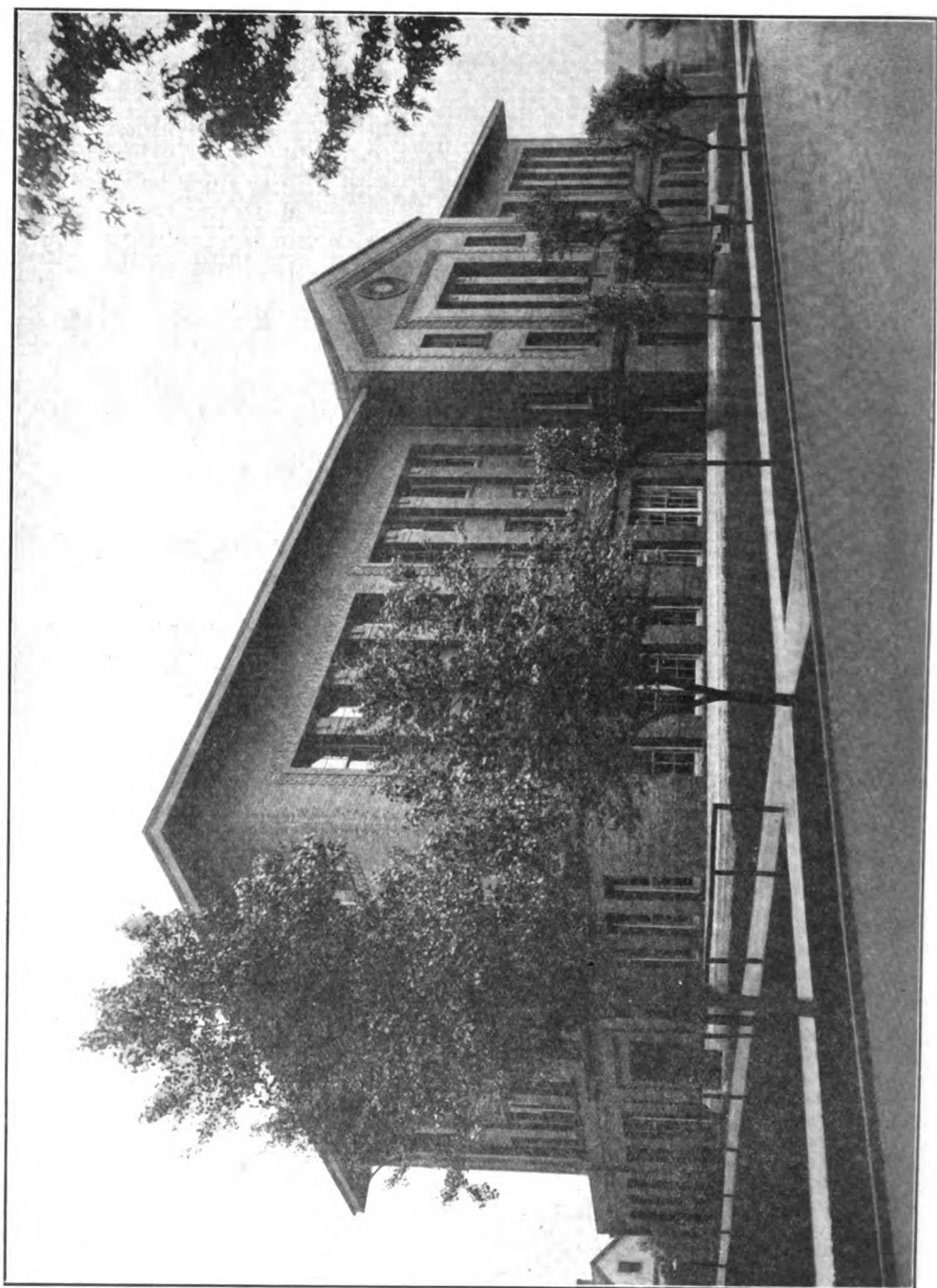
The Modern Woodmen of America have been represented since March, 1910, by East Chicago Camp No. 13,078. William L. Cherry, William J. Funkey, Max T. Rottenberg, Clifford H. Reed and Roy E. Ayrs have successively filled the position of consul. Present membership over one hundred.

LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE

In January, 1913, the Loyal Order of Moose instituted East Chicago Lodge No. 1,256, John Roberts being considered its founder. The officers elected at the time of organization were: Past dictator, R. G. Howell; dictator, Charles Johns; vice dictator, William Herbert; prelate, D. J. Roberts; secretary (three years), John Roberts; treasurer, John E. Jones. Mr. Jones resigned in October, 1913; Mr. Herbert was advanced to the chair and J. S. Johnston was elected vice dictator. In March, 1914, new officers were elected. Mr. Herbert thereby became past dictator, M. H. Silverman, dictator, J. S. Johnston, vice dictator and D. J. Roberts, prelate. John Roberts, by virtue of his three years' term, is still secretary. At present the lodge numbers 350 members in good standing.

OTHER FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS

The Fraternal Order of Eagles has also a progressive aerie—East Chicago No. 1127—which meets at Union Hall, Indiana Harbor. The following may also be mentioned as in the live list of secret, benevolent and protective bodies: East Chicago Tent No. 44, Knights of Maccabees; Rachel Hive No. 77, Ladies of the Maccabees; East Chicago Division No. 1, Ancient Order of Hibernians; St. Joseph Court No. 999, Catholic Order of Foresters; Twin City Council No. 1700, Knights of Columbus; Blumer Lodge No. 86, Independent Order of the Western Star; Royal Neighbors of America; United Order of Foresters, and Amalgamated Association of Iron, Steel and Tin Workers. Of course there are scores of other associations organized by the workingmen of East Chicago, but the organizations mentioned are perhaps the strongest and best known.



Writting High School.

CHAPTER XXVII

CITY OF WHITING

AS A TOWN—CITY IMPROVEMENTS—WHITING'S PUBLIC PARK—MUNICIPAL DEPARTMENTS—THE PUBLIC LIBRARY—THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—SACRED HEART CATHOLIC PARISH—METHODISM AT WHITING—ST. JOHN BAPTIST CATHOLIC CHURCH—ST. ADALBERT'S PARISH—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—SECRET AND BENEVOLENT BODIES.

The introduction to the corporation of Whiting has already been written in the collation of the facts picturing the purchase of its site by such land speculators as George W. Clarke, George M. Roberts and Jacob Forsyth, the actual settlement there of Henry Schrage, the establishment of a postoffice in 1871, and the forming of a village community in 1888, coincident with the coming of the railroads which gave it special transportation advantages.

AS A TOWN

The village was only a community, however, until 1895, for it was not until that year, when a population of probably twenty-five hundred had gathered around the plant of the Standard Oil Company, that it was incorporated as a town. Its first officers, chosen in October of that year, were as follows: W. S. Rheem, president of the board of trustees; Henry Schrage, Fred Smith and George Humphrey, other trustees; Claire V. Crane, clerk; P. Hickey, treasurer; C. Collins, marshal.

“During the six years which Whiting was under the administration of a town government,” says one of its citizens, “our neighbor, Hammond, showed an inclination to annex the whole town, and, in fact, did annex all except that part owned by the Standard Oil Company, which included the works and eighty-five cottages. Legal steps were taken to recover those parts which Hammond had annexed, and all was recovered except Robertsdale. In order that it might be impossible for our larger neighbor to repeat the annexation scheme, Whiting was incorporated as a city early in 1903, and its first officers were elected May 4th of that year.”

CITY IMPROVEMENTS

W. E. Warwick served as mayor of the new city from May, 1903, to May, 1906, and during his administration the first steps were taken toward improving the streets, most of the wooden sidewalks being replaced by cement. The main-traveled thoroughfares were afterward paved with brick and Westrumite, the latter being a patent asphalt cement manufactured by a local plant.

WHITING'S PUBLIC PARK

In 1908, during the administration of Fred J. Smith, the city purchased twenty-two acres of barren sand dunes along the lake front. The tract was bought from the Forsyth estate for \$75,000, which sum, with an additional \$25,000 for improvements, was raised by a bond issue. Within two years that unsightly spot had been converted into a pretty park of lawns, flowering plants and shrubbery, and buildings and conveniences for pleasure, exercise, rest and recreation. A playground in which are swings, slides and merry-go-rounds, has been provided for the children, while four tennis courts attract those who enjoy this vigorous sport. The grounds, upon which these courts are situated, are quite low, so that when flooded in winter, a perfectly safe skating pond is provided. This is lighted at night so that those who desire may enjoy skating after working hours. When tired and chilled the skaters may rest in a heated building only a few feet from the lagoon. A recreation pier is contemplated.

MUNICIPAL DEPARTMENTS

Whiting's city hall and police station are included in one building, which was erected when the town incorporation was effected in 1895. It originally cost about ten thousand dollars and a handsome municipal structure of modern construction is believed to be a city improvement which is not in the far future.

Whiting has its special fire department housed in the city hall, and is also within prompt calling distance of the Robertsdale division of the Hammond department; it is also within a ten minutes' call of the East Chicago station and its big motor-driven engines; the Standard Oil works have also special fire fighting apparatus; so that Whiting feels comparatively safe from a serious invasion of the—but the fire fiend has been canned these many years.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

The Carnegie Library building was erected in 1905 and represents an investment of \$30,000. It is of brick construction, somewhat Gothic in style, with a pretty entrance and a rather ornate tower as its main features. It houses about ten thousand volumes, is conveniently located on Oliver Street near Ohio Avenue, is well patronized and is satisfactorily conducted by Louisa Randall, the librarian.

The public schools of Whiting are under the control of the Board of Education, of which T. S. Boyle is president, J. E. Evans, secretary, and Charles Naef, treasurer. The superintendent of the system is W. W. Holliday and the high school principal, C. C. Whiteman.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

Whiting has five schools within its public system—the high school, completed in 1910, the primary school, old high school and Steiglitz School, and we can give no better idea of what is accomplished through that system, as well as the How in all its essentials, than by quoting from Superintendent Holliday's report for 1913, as follows:

“Whiting has a population of about eight thousand people and only two and one-half square miles of territory. This makes it possible to have all the public school buildings in one group. There are five buildings—three for the grades, one for the high school and manual training, and another for an auditorium and gymnasium. These buildings are all heated from the central heating plant located in the high school building. The McGregor building and the high school building are heated by direct indirect system which is automatically controlled. The other three buildings are heated by steam radiators and are ventilated by the gravity system.

“The high school building is three stories high and has about twenty-five rooms. On the lower floor are located the shops of the manual training department, consisting of a bench room, a store room, a turning room, a forge room, and a machine shop. On this floor also are two rooms for the kindergarten, a kitchen, a dining room, a sewing room, the boiler room and the pumping room. The second floor of the building has an assembly room with a seating capacity of about two hundred and fifty, the commercial department, offices for the superintendent, the Board of Education, and the principal of the high school, and several recitation rooms. On the third floor are located the botany, chemistry, and physics laboratories, the mechanical drawing room, a recitation room, and a lecture room, and a dark room. This building

is modern and up to date in every particular and has been a great factor in the growth of the high school and the efficiency of the work.

"The gymnasium is a two story brick building with a play room 60x80 feet on each floor. It has several dressing rooms and a shower bath. Each floor is equipped for playing basketball. These rooms are used in stormy weather as play rooms for the grade children. Quite a large number of dumbbells and Indian clubs have been made for the gymnasium but as is usual in schools they are very little used, as the boys and girls prefer to play basketball or some other game.

"The other three buildings of the group are in very good condition but have nothing of any special interest.

"Our grade pupils are given forty minutes each day for play, twenty minutes in the forenoon and twenty minutes in the afternoon. The daily program is so arranged that the children of only two rooms are on the play ground or in the gymnasium at the same time. The play is supervised closely by the teachers in order to give all pupils a fair chance and to prevent accidents. The play ground is small in extent but is well provided with play ground apparatus.

"Practically all the work of making and putting up the apparatus was done by the high school boys in the manual training department. There are two steel vertical ladders, five pairs of flying rings, five seesaws, three teeter ladders, six swings, two horizontal bars, two trapeze, three slides, one giant stride, and uprights for pole vault and high jump. We estimate that this apparatus, if bought ready made, would cost about six hundred dollars. Its actual cost was one hundred and fourteen dollars and thirty-three cents.

"Whiting was among the first of the schools in the Calumet region to make manual training and domestic art a part of the course of study. It is possible that in our enthusiasm these have been somewhat overdone in the past, but they have without doubt been of great value. During the last seven years, 81 per cent of the pupils who have finished the eighth grade work have entered the high school. Eighty per cent of these have finished the first year's work; 78 per cent have completed the second year's work; 65 per cent the third year's work; and 57 per cent have graduated. While these figures are not what they should be, school men know that they are very high compared with the average school. There is little doubt but what manual training has kept many boys in school. If so, it is a good thing even if it had no other value. The boys of the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth grades are required to work one hour and twenty minutes each week at manual training, and the girls of these grades work the same amount of time at sewing. In the seventh and eighth grades, the boys work one hour and twenty

minutes a week at mechanical drawing and the girls work the same amount of time at cooking. It is very probable that manual training will be discontinued in the fifth and sixth grades after this year. These children are most too small to work successfully in the shop. Cooking will probably be discontinued in the seventh and eighth grades or will be made optional. Manual training and mechanical drawing are elective in the high school. The percentage of boys taking these subjects at this time is much lower than it was several years ago. This is probably because the subjects were then novel.

“Four years of mechanical drawing and four years of shop work are offered in the high school. The first year of mechanical drawing consists of: Construction, lettering, and orthographic projection. The second year: Development of surfaces, intersection of solids, study of screw threads (conventional standard square and V), and machine design. The third year: Study of gears, crank, and cams, machine design studied from machines used in the shop. The fourth year: Advanced machine design and blue printing. The first year of shop work consists of: Several articles of cabinet work selected by the pupil, and the instructor teaching shop methods and wood working. The second year: Wood turning and pattern making. The wood turning is preparatory to pattern making and occupies four months' time. The pattern making class makes patterns for machine parts to be cast and used in the third year. The third year: Use of machinist's lathe, drill press, shaper, and milling machine, completing the machine parts from designs made in the second year's work. The fourth year: Advanced work upon the iron working machinery and tools, completion of some tools, machine, or machine parts to be determined by the pupil and the instructor. One year of domestic art is offered. This includes advanced cooking and sewing. In the cooking, an extensive study is made of the nutritive values of the different classes of foods, their selection in the market, economy in buying, the planning of menus, the serving of meals, and practical lessons in cooking the foods discussed.

“The sewing consists of simple hand and machine sewing, making simple articles of underclothing and outside garments, simple drawn-work and hemstitching. This work is applied towards garments made for the pupil herself or for some member of her family. It is our intention to put into the high school a good course in millinery and dress-making.

“During the last seven years the enrollment of the high school has increased from forty-seven to one hundred and sixty. There are several factors in the cause of this increase, the principals of which are an excellent teaching force and splendid equipment.

“As is true in all the cities of the Calumet region, Whiting has a large percentage of foreign born residents. The great majority of the pupils in the school are of American birth but of foreign parentage. Only $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent of our pupils were born in foreign lands but $62\frac{1}{2}$ per cent of the parents are of foreign birth. These are of twenty-five different nationalities. A large part of the pupils are unable to speak English when they enter the school. Some of our teachers, especially the ones who have been with us for some time, have become very skillful in handling these children. Twenty-nine and one-half per cent of all the pupils in the first eight grades are retarded, that is, over age for their grade. This retardation is most heavy in the first five grades and is most common among children of foreign parentage. There are very few retarded pupils in the seventh grade and almost none in the eighth grade.

SACRED HEART CATHOLIC PARISH

The Catholics, now represented by the Sacred Heart Church, were the first to be fairly established at Whiting. In the latter part of 1890 Rev. Joseph Kroll was sent to the settlement centering in the Standard Oil works for the purpose of selecting a suitable site for a church. This he did, by purchasing four lots from Jacob Forsyth, who donated a fifth. In February, 1891, Rev. M. J. Byrne arrived on the ground and gathered a band of Catholics comprising twenty families and one hundred unmarried men. The roughest part of Whiting was then known as Oklahoma, and there, in a room over a saloon on 119th Street, Father Byrne celebrated mass and conducted the services of his church until May of 1891, when a little frame church building was completed, it being dedicated by Father Bremmer, the vicar-general. In the following October confirmation was administered for the first time in Whiting by Bishop Rademacher, of Nashville.

Father Byrne afterward erected Oriental Hall, which was for a time used by the public as well as the church. He also built a parochial schoolhouse, a larger pastoral residence and a dwelling for the teachers. In August, 1898, he was succeeded by Rev. Charles Thiele, under whose pastorate the land was purchased on LaPorte Avenue, which is now the site of the Sacred Heart Church. This location west of the old site was deemed advisable, as the center of population had shifted in that direction. Father Thiele was succeeded by Rev. John B. Berg, the present pastor, in July, 1905. Under Father Berg's ministrations the church debt has been wiped out, and in 1910 were completed a combined church and school edifice and residences for the sisters and pastor. The

total cost of these buildings was \$45,000. The church membership is more than one thousand souls and the school attendance some three hundred pupils.

METHODISM AT WHITING

Methodism was organized in Whiting in 1891. It grew out of a Sunday school which had been held in one of the rooms in the high school of which Henry Schwalm and E. J. Lewis were superintendents, alternating as their work required. The first preaching service was held by Reverend Mr. Reno, pastor of the East Chicago Church. An organization was effected with three members. The first pastor was A. J. Calvert. The present church building was dedicated in 1895. Three years later it was remodeled and much improved. The interior has recently been redecorated and put in fine condition. The property is valued at \$8,000. Last April the congregation purchased a parsonage at a cost of \$3,500. The membership numbers 205, the Sunday school 215. The ladies' societies are especially strong and active, and to them is due no little credit for the success of the church. The congregation has had fifteen pastors. The present pastor is Rev. W. B. Warriner, who is serving his people very acceptably.

ST. JOHN BAPTIST CATHOLIC CHURCH

St. John Baptist Church was established in 1897 by Bishop Rademacher, especially to accommodate the many Slavish Catholics who had been in attendance at the Sacred Heart Church. Five years after his ordination as a priest in Hungary, Rev. Benedict M. Rajcany was called to that charge by his church and has been the guide and friend of St. John Baptist Parish since its organization in 1897. Besides a large church and school and a handsome priest's residence, Father Benedict, as he is popularly called, established a cemetery at Hammond, purchasing what was known as Greenwood and renaming it St. John Cemetery. The total value of the church property, outside of the cemetery, is estimated at \$35,000; membership, about two thousand souls; school attendance, some three hundred and fifty pupils.

ST. MARY'S GREEK CATHOLIC CHURCH

St. Mary's Greek Catholic Church, in charge of Rev. Valentine Balogh, is an organization of American-Ruthenians, which since 1907 has been under the jurisdiction of the Roman Catholic Church. In

1899 they bought the church and parish house which had been erected by the German Reformed Lutherans and established an independent organization. The pastors of this first society were Rev. Father Seregelyi, Rev. Eugene Satala and Rev. Father Parscouta. The appointment of Father Balogh, in 1907, came through Rt. Rev. S. S. Ortynsky, who had been selected from Rome as bishop of the Greek Catholic Ruthenians in the United States. On account of legal complication with his predecessor, Rev. Father Parscouta, he did not take active charge of the church until May, 1908. Since that time the progress of the parish has been steady and smooth.

ST. ADALBERT'S PARISH

The religious and social center of the Poles of Whiting is St. Adalbert's Parish of the Catholic Church. In 1901 it was found that some seventy families of Polish blood were worshipping at the Sacred Heart Church and it was thought best to organize them into a separate parish. This was done under the supervision of Father Peter Kahellek of Hammond, and a site for a church and auxiliary buildings was purchased on Indiana Boulevard near 121st Street. As was customary, the Forsyth estate donated a portion of the land. A house of worship was dedicated in the spring of 1902. In the meantime Father Kahellek had been succeeded by Rev. Peter Budnik, who made not only improvements in the church property, but organized a number of strong societies for men, women and juveniles. A brick schoolhouse was completed in 1906, and in 1909 a new rectory was added to the church properties. The parish now numbers some one hundred and fifty families. The present pastor is Rev. Julian Skrzypinski.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

In August, 1905, Rev. C. J. Sharp, of Hammond, began preaching the doctrines of the Christian Church (Disciples of Christ) in the Odd Fellows Hall of Whiting, and in August of the following year he and his wife pitched a tent on Center Avenue and commenced a series of revivals, which resulted in the organization of a church of seventy-five members. In the spring of 1910 the brick basement now occupied was dedicated, having been built under the leadership of Rev. H. A. Carpenter during the same time he was building the church at Indiana Harbor.

SS. PETER AND PAUL CHURCH

The Church of SS. Peter and Paul was organized in June, 1910, and is composed entirely of American-Croatians. It is an offshoot of

the Sacred Heart Church, and is presided over by Rev. Francis Podgorsec.

SECRET AND BENEVOLENT BODIES

On account of the large foreign element in the population of Whiting, the secret and benevolent societies which flourish in more Americanized communities have not obtained a strong foothold in the city. Most of the societies formed, in fact, are church auxiliaries. Both the Odd Fellows and Masons have had organizations for a number of years, the Masonic Lodge (Whiting No. 613) dating from 1897. The worshipful masters of the latter have been George W. Gray, Edward J. Greenwald, Charles C. Etheridge, James E. Evans, James Burton, Sr., George H. Hoskins, William Schneiderwendt, Alexander Vincent, Daniel M. St. John, John C. Hall, James W. Burton, Jr., Ray G. Walker, Edward C. Holmes, George M. Baum, Edwin B. Green and W. W. Holliday.

At Whiting are also organizations representative of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, Knights of Pythias, Knights of the Maccabees, Knights and Ladies of Honor, Knights of Columbus, and other substantial orders, while the number of labor unions and other protective bodies is legion.

CHAPTER XXVIII

CROWN POINT

GENERAL ADVANTAGES AND SPECIAL ATTRACTIONS—TOWN CORPORATION—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS AND UTILITIES—HEALTHFUL LOCATION—TELEPHONE SERVICE—BUSINESS MEN'S ASSOCIATION AND CARNEGIE LIBRARY—PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF CROWN POINT—CHURCHES—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC PARISH—EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN TRINITY—OTHER CHURCHES—LODGES.

Crown Point, the quiet and beautiful county seat, is a town of some four thousand people lying very nearly in the geographical center of the territory for which it is the chief headquarters for the administration of justice and government. Most of its early history has already been given, as well as some of the late features of its activities connected especially with the finances and the press of the county. For this chapter is reserved the description of its life as a corporation, with a notice of its various departments and institutions, and sketches of its churches, industries and other matters of moment which have tended to make Crown Point a vantage ground of progress and culture, somewhat removed from the more strenuous energies of the Calumet region.

GENERAL ADVANTAGES AND SPECIAL ATTRACTIONS

Crown Point has broad railway connections through the Erie and Pennsylvania lines, and also enjoys good county service through the Gary & Southern Suburban Electric Railroad. It is the center of a varied and fertile country of woodlands, groves and prairies, and is the objective of not a few summer tourists, as well as of many shy and sly couples who are drawn thither by its reputation as a Gretna Green. Besides its marital and natural attractions, it is also the headquarters of the county fair, whose beautiful grounds just south of its limits have been the scenes of many pleasant and well-attended gatherings for the past fifty-five years. Two and a half miles east is the County Alms House, which, since its late improvements, is well worth inspection. Crown Point is also only five miles from Cedar Lake, the most popular resort for summer visitors and residents, with sporting proclivities, in the county. With its 130 stores and business enterprises, three banks,

two newspapers, and half a dozen churches, the town is able to make both its home people and its visitors comfortable, interested and happy. It claims, moreover, fully one hundred lawyers, doctors, teachers and other professional men and women, so that if anyone gets into bad complications, or becomes dangerously ill or lamentably ignorant—such a condition is difficult to explain.

According to the latest figures, the assessed valuation of Crown Point property is \$1,138,545.

Most of the foregoing facts were presented to the writer by the Crown Point Chamber of Commerce, which was organized in January, 1914, and already has a membership of about one hundred and eighty. It is doing much to push along the practical interests of the county seat.

The location of Crown Point is not favorable to the establishment or development of industries. The most promising line is the manufacture of agricultural implements. The Letz Manufacturing Company has an established business in that line, employing about fifty men, and the Crown Point Manufacturing Company is talking of establishing a plant to manufacture farm machinery.

TOWN CORPORATION

Crown Point was incorporated as a town in June, 1868, three years after the Pan Handle Railroad had clinched the county seat to the rest of the world. In 1869 a fire company was organized, and substantial blocks of brick and stone commenced to be erected around the courthouse square. In one of these, erected in 1873, was Cheshire Hall, afterward known as Music Hall. After the brick blocks and society halls came the banks, electric lights, telephone service and the waterworks, with a better class of school buildings.

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS AND UTILITIES

Main Street was first paved with cedar blocks in 1891, and since that year both the business and residence districts have been improved to meet the wishes of the people. In that year, also, the first electric lights appeared. Since then the plant of the Crown Point Electric Company has been expanded into one of the most valued of the town institutions. It not only supplies electric light and power to Crown Point and Lowell, but operates the waterworks.

The water supply is from driven wells, and is good in quality and sufficient in quantity. Two modern pumps with a daily capacity of 750,000 gallons force the supply into a large standpipe. In case of fire the power plant can force streams of 120 gallons to the cubic inch pres-

sure into the mains of the town. So that the Crown Point Electric Company stands in the triply-important class of water dispenser, light and power supplier and fire protector.

HEALTHFUL LOCATION

Crown Point has always been acknowledged to be one of the most healthful localities in Lake County. Its location, high and dry and outside the malarial belt of Northern Indiana, was a strong inducement to the early settlers to bring their families thither and fix their homes where there was an unusually strong assurance of health and prolonged life. Crown Point is located on the watershed, 714 feet above sea level and 132 feet above Lake Michigan on the north and 90 feet above the Kankakee River in the south. It has therefore an excellent natural drainage, which has been well improved by the town authorities. One of the best evidences that the water supply and the drainage of the Crown Point district are what they should be, is that it has been free from epidemics and its schools have never been closed by reason of contagious diseases.

TELEPHONE SERVICE

The county seat has enjoyed the benefits and privileges of telephone service since 1896, when the Crown Point Telephone Company was organized as an independent company, operating exchanges at Crown Point, Dyer and Merrillville.

The Northwestern Telephone Company, connecting with the Inter State Company, reaches all points in Illinois, Iowa and the greater portion of Indiana. It has exchanges at Crown Point, St. John and Lowell.

BUSINESS MEN'S ASSOCIATION AND CARNEGIE LIBRARY

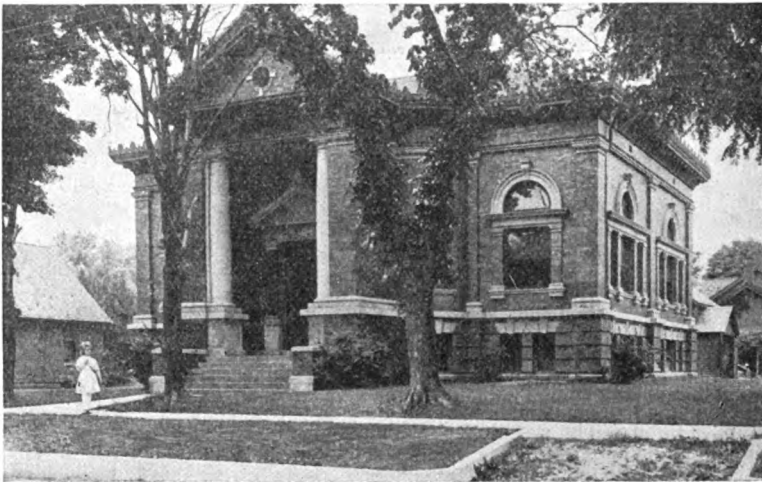
A Business Men's Association was organized as early as 1896. Before it dissolved to give place to the present Chamber of Commerce it accomplished a number of useful works. Its efforts secured the Carnegie Library for the town, paved two square miles of its streets and induced the Gary & Southern Traction Company to include Crown Point in its system. John Brown was long president of the association. The Carnegie Library Building was erected at a cost of \$35,000 and is maintained by the Town Board in the usual manner.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF CROWN POINT

The efficiency of the public school system of Crown Point has kept pace with its high sanitary standard. In 1880 there was erected what

was then considered a very presentable union school. In 1911 a fine high school building was completed at a cost of \$40,000 and the old union or high school became the North Ward Schoolhouse. The new high school is three stories in height and is constructed of pressed brick, with stone trimmings.

The development and the present status of the Crown Point public schools are thus traced by Superintendent W. S. Painter in his annual report for 1913: "Located in the geographical center of Lake County, the city of Crown Point is admirably located for the county seat of this progressive county. Two steam roads and one electric line give excellent



PUBLIC LIBRARY, CROWN POINT

connection with the larger cities along the northern end of the county and also Chicago, thirty-six miles away, while fine stone highways lead to all points of the county.

"Being the center of the earliest settlement of this section, it was but natural that the first schools of the county should be opened here. Many changes have taken place in the educational affairs of the county since Mrs. Holton opened the first school here in 1835. These changes came slowly as population grew, ideas changed and wealth permitted.

"At present there are two buildings in use—the North Ward building and the new Crown Point high school building. The North Ward building was erected in 1880 and is still in good repair. The large grounds surrounding it furnish ample playgrounds. Playground equipment is being added from time to time, and soon there will be enough material and of sufficient variety to attract all children who care to play.

"The finishing, material and workmanship of the high school are of

the very best and the plans embody the very latest and most approved ideas in school house construction. Crown Point is justly proud of this fine building, though it is none too large for present use, and additions are likely to be needed in a few years. In addition to the high school pupils the primary pupils of the South Ward of the city go to this building. A nice playground surrounds the building, but does not give room for the athletic sports of the high school boys.

“Semi-annual promotions have recently been installed in the grades. This is expected to save much time for many pupils, as it permits of more rapid advancement by the stronger pupils and necessitates less loss of time by the weaker ones who do not always make their grade. Departmental work has also been recently organized in grades six, seven and eight. This allows of some specializing by the teacher and promotions by subjects rather than by grades till the end of the eighth year. Drawing, penmanship and music are well supervised by special teachers.

“Without being radical or extreme the course of study is made as practical as possible with the size of the school and the funds available. So far as it seems wise, work is being shifted towards vocational lines, and while little of it is yet truly vocational, the start is made in that direction with the hope that circumstances will permit of other advancement along that line in the near future.

“In the department of chemistry study and experiments emphasize the facts that all need to know and use in daily life, such as food adulterations, testing drinking water, ‘doctored’ meats, milk, etc., sanitation, and other kindred subjects.

“A year of agricultural botany includes trips into the fields to study the growing crops, methods of cultivation, pruning of fruit and shade trees, grafting and budding and berry culture. At other times people who are well versed in special topics come before the class and teach such things as seed selection and testing, spraying, etc. Large boxes of soil are kept in the laboratory in which experiments of a practical nature are tried. In the spring gardening is taken up and the pupils are encouraged to plant gardens at home, thus working out in practice the things taught at school. While, in order to make this truly vocational, a farm with a full complement of tools, stock and buildings would be necessary, yet for those pupils interested in that kind of work it is a step in that direction.

“A three years’ course in wood or bench work is taught to both grade and high school pupils, it being optional to the latter. This department is partially self-supporting. Using the detailed plans and suggestions of the Industrial Education Company, useful articles needed in every home or wanted by every boy are made. These are sold (the boys making them having first chance to buy) at a reasonable figure,

thus yielding some return for the expensive material used. If pieces of lumber furnished are spoiled by a boy he pays for the spoiled material before he can have another piece to replace it. Thus they are taught the value of material and extra care is taken with each piece.

“Three years of sewing are taught in the grades. Very little attention is paid to fancy sewing, but the cutting and making of common



VIEW ON COURT STREET, CROWN POINT

articles of clothing in daily use by every girl or things needed in every home is emphasized. A room in the new building is planned for a kitchen where cooking can be readily taught, and it is expected that this room will be equipped for classes in the near future.

“In the teaching of German and Latin the present idea in the Crown Point High School is that the greater value in the study of these languages comes from the greatest possible familiarity with the language and its literature, from the study of the life depicted by the classics rather than in the technical grammar which the study offers. In the study of English the attention of the pupils is directed to the broader



By Courtesy of Frank F. Helghway, County Superintendent of Schools.

PRESENT HIGH SCHOOL.



OLD HIGH SCHOOL, CROWN POINT

reading, writing and speaking of good clear English rather than technical rhetoric and logic; not so much to know that certain forms are right and good grammar as to get the habit of using the correct forms readily. It is not so important to know the names of the works of a large number of different authors and in what year these authors died as it is to get the liberality of mind, largeness of heart, broad sympathy and general clear understanding and accurate perception that a familiarity with the writings of these men and women tends to give.

“The high school maintains a literary society which familiarizes the members with the more common forms of parliamentary usage. Carefully prepared programs are presented at the meetings which are held every two weeks. These consist of debates on live subjects, readings, dramatic work, extemporaneous speeches, music, etc. Each pupil must appear on these programs at some time in the year and is carefully drilled for his part by some member of the faculty.

“The new gymnasium affords an excellent place for physical training and exercise. Twice a week the girls of the high school have an hour of exercise under the direction of a capable instructor. Both grade and high school boys have regular periods for basketball or other games. In the evenings organized classes or teams from the city have their special nights for recreation in the gym.

“Although a good sized class of capable boys and girls graduate from the high school each year, comparatively few of them are to be found in the city. Each year finds an increasing number of them in various colleges, universities and technical schools. Many are teachers and others have found business openings in other places more attractive.

“It is true that many changes have been made in the city schools in the last decade, but it now seems that other more radical changes will be necessary in the near future. While the cities at the north end of the county are establishing vocational schools for the large number of people who are entering the various manufacturing industries located there, there is little call for such schools here. The number from Crown Point who would likely enter such trades would be, at the most, a mere handful in any one trade. It would not be wise to establish such schools and courses here when it would be comparatively cheap and easy to transfer the few pupils who do want vocational training in these trades to the larger schools near by. The very conditions that make the location of this city so fine for a county seat, coupled with the fact that an excellent farming district surrounds the place, make it the logical location for the much-needed county agricultural school. The attractions of country life along an electric car line and on a stone road a few miles out from the city will prove irresistible to an ever-increasing number of boys and girls in the future, if they can in a few

years' school work, before they are old enough to go into business for themselves, learn from a practical as well as a scientific standpoint such industries as market gardening, dairying, general agriculture, etc.

"Holding that mere scholarship or efficiency is dangerous in the hands of unscrupulous men and women, it is the intention of the teaching corps to train not only for these things so much sought after in the business world today, but also to send out from the school what is even scarcer and just as truly demanded, men and women of integrity and character; citizens who will succeed in business, be of importance in the political world, and at the same time helpful in the social world and with enough moral force and stamina to exert a powerful influence for more consistent living upon their entire community."

CROWN POINT CHURCHES

Seven churches now attend to the spiritual and moral needs of Crown Point—the First Presbyterian, St. Mary's Catholic, Evangelical Lutheran Trinity, Methodist, Free Methodist, Evangelical St. John's and German Methodist.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The First Presbyterian Church, the oldest of these religious bodies, was organized April 27, 1844, by the following members: Cyrus M. Mason and his wife, Mrs. Mary McGee Mason; Elias Bryant and Mrs. Ann Bryant, his wife; Mrs. Anna Farmer and Miss Eleanor T. Farmer; Mrs. Ruth Eddy, Mrs. Maria Fancher, Mrs. Harriet Holton, Mrs. Harriet Russell, Mrs. Amanda Carpenter, Jacob Gilbert and Mrs. Nancy Gilbert, his wife; Mrs. Sydney Hoffman, Mrs. Mary Wright, Jacob Harter and Miss Julia Harter, Mrs. Charlotte Holton. At the initial meeting the members elected Cyrus M. Mason and Elias Bryant, elders, and Rev. I. C. Brown acted as moderator.

The list of the pastors from the founding of the church to the present time is as follows: Rev. Wm. Townsley, 1844 to 1859; Rev. Joseph Laney Lower, 1859 to 1865; Rev. A. Y. Moore, 1865 to 1871; Rev. Samuel Fleming, June 1, 1871, to October 11, 1874; Rev. R. Beers, 1874 to 1877; Rev. W. J. Young, 1877 to 1883; B. E. L. Ely, Jr., 1883 to 1886; Rev. E. S. Miller, 1886 to 1889; Rev. L. W. A. Lucky, 1889 to 1893; Rev. John A. Cole, 1893 to 1896; Rev. Walter O. Lattimore, 1896 to 1899; Rev. J. P. Hearst, 1899 to 1904; Rev. E. R. Horton, 1904 to 1910; Rev. Howard Billman, 1910. Present membership, 170.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC PARISH

St. Mary's has been a Catholic parish at Crown Point since 1865, when Father Wehrle performed the first baptism according to the rites

of his church. In 1890 Rev. Philip A. Guethoff erected a substantial church of stone and brick, with a 145-foot tower, at a cost of \$30,000. This is the present house of worship of St. Mary's Church, which is still in charge of Father Guethoff. Most of his parishioners are German and they number some one hundred and fifty families. Connected with the church is a large school conducted by sisters; both they and the resident priest have substantial and comfortable residences.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN TRINITY

In August, 1868, the Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church was organized under the following: John Mangold, William Struebig and Leonhard Bierlen, trustees; J. C. Sauermann and F. Hildebrandt, elders; Valentine Sauermann, secretary. Rev. C. F. W. Hugel was called to the pastorate in 1869, and was succeeded in 1871 by Rev. George Heintz. In May, 1887, was completed the church edifice still in use. Succeeding Mr. Heintz were Rev. August Schuelke, 1890-1906; Rev. Arthur H. C. Both, 1906-10; and Rev. August Biestler, the present incumbent, since the latter year. Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church has a voting membership of 109; communicants, 600.

OTHER CHURCHES

The Evangelical people in and about Crown Point first organized and built the St. Paul's Church, six miles southeast of town, in 1883. Henry Seegers, Christopher Ziesenirs, William Riechers and August Schmidt were the first trustees. Rev. F. A. Reimann was the first minister, and he was followed by Reverends Neuhaus, Schlesinger, Blum, Weil, Reller, Pfeffer and Klug. In 1905 another Evangelical congregation organized at Crown Point and a former Baptist church was bought, in which the society conducted services under the name of St. John's Congregation. For a number of years both organizations were maintained, but in 1910 a union was effected under Rev. J. Lueder, Crown Point was made the center of the work, a parsonage was purchased, and since then St. John's Church has been one of the religious bodies of the county seat. Present number of members about seventy.

The Methodist Church mentioned is in charge of Rev. C. W. Stockbarger, and is old and well established.

LODGES

Crown Point has several lodges which are progressive and fairly strong, among which are representatives of the Foresters, Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias.

Altogether, the town is one of the most desirable of the smaller places in Northern Indiana.

CHAPTER XXIX

TOWN OF HOBART

INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—INDUSTRIES OF THE PLACE—LIGHT AND WATER SUPPLY—HOBART TOWNSHIP PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—CHURCHES OF HOBART—ST. BRIDGET'S PARISH—SWEDISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERANS—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—THE LODGES.

Hobart, the thriving town in the northeastern part of the county, is south of the sandy region of the Calumet rivers in the midst of a rich dairy and stock growing section. It is surrounded both by prairie lands and belts of timber and lies chiefly east of Deep River.

Hobart is one of the oldest towns in Lake County, having been platted as early as 1849. Its founding and early history have been given. As its population is now about eighteen hundred, obviously its growth has been slow. The town's first real impetus was received when the Pittsburgh & Fort Wayne line reached it, in 1858, and the coming of the Nickel Plate, nearly twenty-five years afterward, and its still later connection with the Chicago Outer Belt Line, have given it thorough facilities for shipping and transportation.

INCORPORATED AS A TOWN

Hobart was not incorporated as a town until 1889, and since then **has made steady progress**. Its site is sufficiently elevated so that good natural drainage is afforded toward Lake Michigan (eight miles to the north) by means of Deep River and the Calumet. Her citizens have therefore always claimed that there is no location in the county which so thoroughly combines the advantages of health, adequate transportation, residence advantages, good manufacturing sites, comparative nearness to Chicago and adaptability to agricultural pursuits, as Hobart and the adjacent country.

INDUSTRIES OF THE PLACE

Within the limits of the township are also hundreds of acres of superior clay lands, whose utilization has long been a large source of income and prosperity to Hobart as a community. It has obtained quite an extended reputation for its production of brick, terra cotta and pottery, these lines of manufacture being more than thirty years old. For many years Hobart's largest industry was W. B. Owen's Hollow Porous Clay Tile Works, which were established by Mr. Owen in 1886. At one time its kilns covered thirty-five acres and the daily capacity of the works was seventy tons of finished product. Its business has been succeeded in 1902 by that of the National Fire Proofing Company, which is managed by the son of the founder, also W. B. Owen. At the change of ownership important additions were made to the plant. About one hundred and thirty men are employed at the factory.

The Kulage Brick Works also represents a large industry which is more than twenty years old. It employs 100 men and its proprietor is Otto Kulage.

Toward the end of the Civil War Hon. W. H. Rifenburg established a lumber yard, planing mill and contractors' supply house at Hobart, which since 1893 has been in the hands of William Scharbach, father and son.

Hobart has thus become somewhat of an industrial center, as well as a leading financial and shipping center outside of the Calumet region. The Hobart Commercial Club, of which E. G. Sayger is president, is doing much to promote the industrial and commercial interests of the town.

LIGHT AND WATER SUPPLY

Hobart has good light and water and has been thus blessed for nearly twenty years. For the main facts connected with the establishment of its electric lighting plant and water works we are indebted to the Hobart Gazette.

In the summer of 1897 John P. Dales, of Chicago, secured from the town trustees a franchise for an electric lighting plant. Water works were an equal necessity, and after much hard and intelligent work on the part of Mr. Dales and progressive citizens, a contract was made by him with the town trustees for the construction of a combined light and water plant, upon the plans and specifications furnished by George C. Morgan, a leading water works engineer; the plant to become the property of the town upon its completion and acceptance. In due time,

both systems were completed, thoroughly tested and accepted by the town authorities.

As originally completed, the electric plant was operated by a 100-h. p. Ball high-speed engine. The incandescent dynamo is of 37½ kw. capacity, the arc machine is a 40 lighter; both machines and all electric apparatus being the product of the Fort Wayne Electric Corporation, and of the most modern type. The power house is a model one, well arranged, complete and attractive, the switchboard and connections being worthy of more than this passing notice. The arc circuits extend to all parts of the town, furnishing street illumination. The incandescent system was introduced to nearly all of the stores, offices and public buildings, and many residences.

The construction of the water works was placed in the hands of C. M. Seckner, formerly of the Seckner Contracting Company and then of the Western Engineering and Construction Company of Chicago. As completed, the plant consisted of a 750,000-gallon Worthington pump, three miles of eight, six and four-inch mains, thirty fire hydrants, and a combined brick and metal standpipe 125 feet in height with a 60,000-gallon tankage capacity. The mains, laterals and hydrants were thoroughly tested to 160 pounds pressure.

The water works and lighting plant occupy the same power-house, using in common the two 60 h. p. Harvey boilers, and the water supply is obtained in adequate amount and perfect purity from wells driven to the water-bearing strata which underlie this entire locality at a moderate depth.

HOBART TOWNSHIP PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

The first section of the Hobart public school was erected in 1878 and the high school was established in 1884. An addition was made to the building in 1892 and an improved heating system incorporated. The consolidated high school was completed in 1910.

G. H. Thompson, the superintendent of schools, describes the township system, of which Hobart is the center, as follows: "A unique feature of the Hobart Township school system is that there is not a country school remaining. Consolidation was begun here more than fifteen years ago and the results of that movement were so satisfactory that now wagons bring all the school children within a territory of seventeen square miles to the central township school in Hobart. In this centralized school there are sixteen teachers, besides the superintendent, having charge of some four hundred and fifty children. Eleven teachers are required in the grade work and the others are in the high

school department. At the beginning of this movement five teachers were employed in the grades and two in the high school, but the country schools then maintained required five other grade teachers and no special work could be done in any of the schools.

“Fifteen years ago the high school was commissioned. Since then the school has not only kept pace with the changing standard but has gone far beyond the requirements of the State Board of Education. Some of the elective studies maintained are: a year and a half of phonography; a year of typewriting; four years of German; two years each of manual training, free-hand drawing, and mechanical drawing; and four years of vocal music. In addition there are classes in bookkeeping, civics, physical geography, commercial arithmetic, American history, and physiology. The required subjects are: Three years of mathematics; four years of English; three years of science; two years of history; and four years of Latin or German. The science department is especially strong. The equipment for botany, chemistry, and physics is scarcely equalled by any other school having twice the number of pupils. Nothing is lacking in apparatus, convenience, or supplies. One feature is a powerful projectoscope which is used both in the auditorium and in the laboratory. The facilities for work in the laboratory are of prime consideration and a great majority of the boys, and the girls, too, rather than avoid any of the science work, elect the course complete.

“Two principles which the teachers keep constantly in mind are— (1) that each child must be led to express himself, and (2) that he must be taught to interpret the expression of others. Certain applications of these principles are recognized in the amount of supplementary reading required and the dramatic work done in the daily reading lessons; also, in the amount of time devoted to the study of the phonetic value of letters. This phonetic work begins when the child enters school and is continued with increasing independence on the part of the pupil. However, to accomplish the greatest good, the teachers believe that the study of the child is of prime importance and the subject the child studies is secondary. Teachers endeavor to see the subject from the standpoint of the child and they place the work on the child's mental horizon.

“In the upper grades and in the high school the work is arranged on the departmental plan. The chief advantages derived from this plan are that the child comes in daily contact with teachers differing in temperament and personality and each subject is given its due attention. The plan also insures uniform interest and efficiency in the presentation of such subjects as penmanship, drawing, and music. Likewise other subjects are developed in a more systematic manner and time and

energy are saved that would be needlessly wasted if an entire change of teachers accompanied each promotion.

“One of the most interesting features of the new high school building and one which is most highly prized by the community is the auditorium. This room has excellent provision for light either night or day. The heating and ventilation are perfect. An audience of nearly five hundred can be safely seated. No school seats have been placed in this room, but instead are comfortable opera chairs. The stage and its artistic equipment of scenes and property awaken expressions of admiration and surprise on the part of every visitor. Aside from the school work the auditorium is used for many social and municipal functions, and our citizens are coming to recognize that a school building may become an educational and economic and cultural factor beyond the daily lessons and exercises of the school children. The auditorium serves the school in many ways. Besides the study of music and public speaking, the pupils frequently assemble here for talks and debates. Educators and friends of education visiting our school have here delivered a message from without under circumstances inspiring alike to pupils and speaker. A lyceum course is maintained and every year two plays are given by the pupils of the high school; also, many entertainments by the grades. Here is the best possible accommodation for the annual high school oratorical contest, the class day exercises, and the commencement.

“For a number of years the school has been interested in dramatic work. Besides popular plays by the pupils in general, the class plays given by the seniors have attracted wide attention. The high standard of these plays approaches collegiate work, and thus they are believed to have an uplifting effect in the development of power and character. Among the plays given in recent years are ‘The Princess,’ ‘As You Like It,’ ‘Queen Esther,’ ‘The Captain of Plymouth,’ and ‘The Miser of Raveloe.’ These have been given with appropriate stage settings and complete costumes. Dramatic work awakens anticipations of delight in the undergraduates and nourishes pleasant memories in the alumni.

“Besides the oratorical, dramatic, and other literary work already mentioned, each senior class for the past six years has had charge of the preparation and publication of the ‘Aurora,’ the high school annual. The literary and artistic qualities of this publication are praised by all friends of education in the community. In this book is tangible evidence of potential energy and an earnest of greater unseen development.

“Since the erection of the new building the boys and girls of the high school especially, but of the grades also, have had the advantages of the gymnasium. This room is 38x63 feet and has a gallery with comfortable seats for nearly two hundred spectators. The gymnasium

is used by the high school pupils and often by other young people of the town during the winter evenings chiefly for basketball, but during the day the children of the grades have various drills and games that furnish recreation and training when no outside play is possible. Connected with the gymnasium are two dressing rooms, one for girls and one for boys. In each of these rooms are both hot and cold water and perfect facilities for shower bathing. Physical development and good health are set above mere amusement.

“A year ago, in compliance with the provisions of the state law, the trustee employed a physician to examine the children and give advice to both teachers and parents when help is needed. In this examination there is an effort made to solve the problem of the relation of each child’s intellectual development and his physical condition. Besides the annual inspection the physician is also in attendance in special cases on the call of the superintendent. A complete record of each examination is kept in the superintendent’s office.

“Within the past twenty years this high school has sent out two hundred graduates. One hundred and forty-three of these belong to the last ten years. The banner class was that of 1912, which numbered twenty-one. A glance at the list reveals the fact that one-fourth of the alumni hold responsible positions which their high school training placed within their reach; twenty-five are teachers; eleven are in business; seven are practicing law or medicine; six are farmers; four hold government positions; and another one-fourth of them preside in homes. Thirty graduates of Hobart High School have entered higher institutions of learning, ten of these are now in college, and fifteen of the number hold degrees from universities. It is, perhaps, too early to say what place the graduates of more recent years deserve, but those who have reached mature years give evidence of noble ideals and sound character. They have proved themselves efficient citizens.”

CHURCHES OF HOBART

Hobart, as a residence town able to meet the wants of all kinds of people, is well supplied with churches for a place of its population. The list includes the following: St. Bridget’s Catholic, Rev. William Hoff, pastor; First M. E. Church, Rev. G. S. Goodwin; German Evangelical Lutheran, Rev. E. R. Schuelke; Swedish Lutheran, Rev. G. Lundahl; German M. E. Church, in charge of Rev. Heileman, of Crown Point; Christian Church, Rev. W. A. Howard, and Swedish M. E. Church, Rev. John M. Pearson.

ST. BRIDGET'S PARISH

Both the Catholics and the Lutherans obtained a foothold at and near Hobart many years ago. In 1855 Rev. Paul Gillen came from Michigan City and celebrated mass in the home of John Mellane near Hobart, and a few years afterward Rev. John Force, a priest from Valparaiso, performed the same religious offices at Mr. Mellane's residence. Later John Ormond's house was thrown open for the same purpose, and in 1871 Rev. Michael O'Reilly, of Valparaiso, was placed in charge of the mission at Hobart. He was followed by Rev. F. X. Baumgartner and Rev. H. M. Rhote, who came from Turkey Creek, and Rev. Joseph Flach, who held services from 1885 to 1888; from the latter year until 1903, the local pastor was Rev. Charles V. Stetter. Rev. Thomas F. Jansen, now of Gary, located at Hobart as resident priest in July, 1903, and about that time Turkey Creek was made a mission, supplied from Hobart. Father William Hoff has been in charge since July, 1908.

On the three lots bought by Father O'Reilly in 1873 stood an old picture gallery founded by John G. Earle, which was converted into a church, is still standing as a landmark of St. Bridget's parish and is now used as a club house for young men. That old building was used as a church until May, 1912, when a new house of worship was dedicated. It is a substantial structure costing \$15,000, and contains a residence for the sisters. A new school house has also been completed. The parish now covers about seventy families, or 350 souls.

SWEDISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERANS

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church was founded in February, 1862, its first deacons and trustees being Carl Wilson, Guth. Isakson, John Carlson, Gust. Danelson and Andrew Peterson. Its successive pastors have been Rev. A. Shallman, Rev. J. A. Berg and Rev. G. Lundahl, who has occupied the pulpit for eight years. The church has a membership of about seventy and its home was completed in 1870.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

The Disciples of Christ formed a church at Hobart in 1913. In October of that year the Calumet district organization of the Christian Church sent Rev. Claude E. Hill, of Valparaiso, to the place and he soon formed a society of sixty members. They now worship in rented quarters under the pastorate of Rev. O. O. Howard.

THE LODGES

Hobart has a number of lodges well supported by both men and women. Both the Odd Fellows and Masons have auxiliaries sustained by their wives, sisters and other members of the sex who aspire in that direction. The I. O. O. F. instituted Earle Lodge No. 333 in July, 1869, and of its charter members Thomas T. Stearns and John G. Earle are still alive. The lodge owns a building valued at \$10,000 and has a membership of about seventy. William Devonshire is the present noble grand; he was also its first secretary. Ed. Reissig, who at present holds that office, is one of the old and leading Odd Fellows of the place.

The Independent Order of Foresters of America, the Modern Woodmen of America, Royal Neighbors, Ladies of Maccabees and other bodies of a secret and benevolent nature are also established in Hobart.

CHAPTER XXX

TOWN OF LOWELL

REPRESENTS SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY—FOUNDING OF THE TOWN—
PIONEER LOCAL INSTITUTIONS—LARGEST BUILDINGS IN THE COUNTY—
STRONGEST TEMPERANCE TOWN—EFFECTS OF 1898 FIRE—BETTER
FIRE PROTECTION AND WATER SERVICE—THE LOWELL HIGH SCHOOL—
OAKLAND PARK—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES.

Lowell, in the southern part of the county, has about fourteen hundred people and is far enough away from the Calumet region to be called an agricultural town; and it is by far the leading center of that class in Lake County. All around it, and for miles to the north, stretches a fine country of prairie land and groves, thickly dotted with farms, dairies and truck gardens. It is the acknowledged trading center of the three southern townships, as it also is the nucleus for many of the social and religious activities of that section of Lake County.

REPRESENTS SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY

Lowell has two substantial banks, a number of prosperous business houses, two newspapers, municipal water works, thorough electric service (both for light and power), a good Union School for the accommodation of Cedar Creek and West Creek townships, and churches and societies to meet the requirements of the various faiths and social inclinations.

It is quite fitting, also, that Lowell should be the site of the soldiers' monument which was dedicated in June, 1905, to the memory and patriotic services of the soldiers of West Creek, Cedar Creek and Eagle Creek townships, who have fought in all the wars except the Revolutionary to which the United States has been a party. The monument records the names of those who have either gone forth alive to defend their country, or whose bodies have been buried within this territory, as well as the splendid services of Mrs. Abbie Cutler, the devoted nurse of the Union army and the first wife of Dr. A. S. Cutler.

FOUNDING OF THE TOWN

The founding of Lowell dates from 1848, when Melvin A. Halsted and O. E. Haskins purchased a mill privilege of A. R. Nichols and built a dam and saw mill on Cedar Creek. Mr. Halsted, an energetic New Yorker who had been in the county three years, discovered the commercial value of the clay lands at Lowell and in 1849 the first brick was burned in that locality, the material being built into a residence for the Halsted family. That home was always the most prominent landmark in Lowell, marking as it did the abiding place of the founder of the town and most worthy members of his family. In 1850 Mr. Halsted went to California, returned with added capital in 1852, bought Mr. Haskins' interest in the water-power, erected a flour mill and in 1853 platted the town of Lowell.

PIONEER LOCAL INSTITUTIONS

The year before Mr. Halsted laid out Lowell into town lots a small brick schoolhouse had been built, which was also used as a church, and soon after its platting J. Thorn built a small hotel and opened a store near the grist mill. Other places of business were opened, and in 1856 the Baptists built a church. In 1869 and 1870 appeared two new houses of worship, and educational facilities were progressing parallel with the religious institutions.

LARGEST BUILDINGS IN THE COUNTY

By the early '70s Lowell was as prosperous and prominent as any town in the county. Its two-story brick schoolhouse, costing \$8,000, was considered the largest and most complete in Lake County, and the three-story brick building within the limits of the place, designed for a factory, had no superior as a business structure. Mr. Halsted, then township trustee, had superintended the construction of both. There were then in Lowell about one hundred families, a third as many as at present.

STRONGEST TEMPERANCE TOWN

At that time, also, there were a Good Templars' Lodge, with 160 members, and a Grange of Patrons of Husbandry, with eighty members. For some years Lowell was the strongest temperance town in the county.

EFFECTS OF 1898 FIRE

But it was not until Lowell obtained railroad and telegraphic communication through the Monon Railroad in 1882 that the town showed anything like a broad expansion. Until 1898 it grew steadily, if slowly, but in that year had a temporary setback in a large fire which swept away a number of the older business houses. In many ways it was a blessing in disguise, for, although the loss was \$60,000 and one side of its business street was swept clean, more durable and presentable buildings arose from the ruins.

BETTER FIRE PROTECTION AND WATER SERVICE

The fire also had the effect of forcing to the attention of citizens the necessity for better fire protection and water service. A volunteer fire department had been organized in 1896, but its inadequacy became so manifest during the fire that in October, 1898, the town commenced the building of a water system. The present supply is from two deep wells, from which the water is pumped into a standpipe, the plant being located on a hill in the western part of the city. Both the power and electric lighting are furnished through the Crown Point Electric Company, and its operations are continuous; the company gives what is known as a "twenty-four hour service." The water is clear, having mineral properties, and the protection against fire is now considered sufficient.

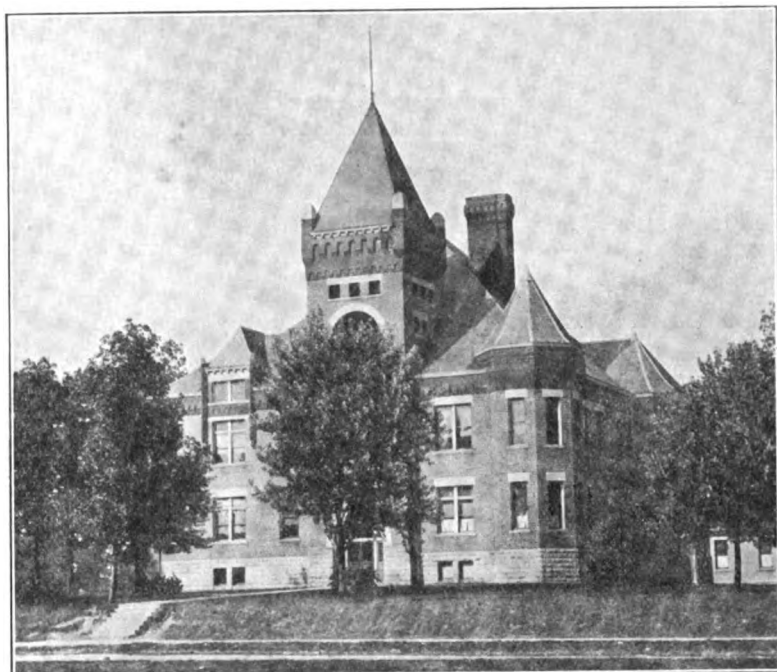
THE LOWELL HIGH SCHOOL

Lowell has a handsome high school building erected in 1896, at a cost of \$16,000, and in 1913 was completely remodeled as to its heating and ventilating systems, which now meet all modern requirements as to comfort and sanitation. The present structure was erected on the site of the old building constructed by Mr. Halsted, "who," says one who knows, "made the bricks, broke the ground and courageously stood by the enterprise until it was completed, largely at his own expense."

As stated, the school building at Lowell is arranged for the accommodation of high school pupils from Cedar Creek and West Creek townships and the Town of Lowell, its upper floor being thus devoted. The other rooms are given over to the instruction of primary and grammar classes, drawn from the local community.

Superintendent A. T. Elliott thus speaks of the high school work and pupils:

“In arranging the course of study for our high school, local conditions and needs have been kept constantly in mind. It is apparent that a course of study suitable to meet the conditions in our high school may not be suitable for other schools. It is true college entrance requirements have been kept in mind, so that those desiring to attend college will receive proper recognition. Aside from the college entrance require-



By Courtesy of Frank F. Heighway, County Superintendent of Schools.

LOWELL SCHOOL

ments our course has been made very flexible by providing for elective subjects.

“Realizing the need of industrial education, courses in sewing, household economics, and agriculture have been added. As a great number of our pupils come from the rural districts, special attention has been given to the arrangement of a three years’ course in agriculture.

“The first year is devoted to the study of agricultural botany, which treats of the identification and classification of the common plants; the method of propagation and improvement; the plant and animal enemies; the rate of increase and growth of noxious weeds; the time and manner of destroying the same, etc.

“The second year is devoted to the study of soils, field crops, fruit growing and vegetable gardening.

“The study of soils treats of the origin, formation, composition, and classification of the soils in the community; their physical properties and methods of treatment in relation to their behavior toward moisture, air and heat; and the improvement of soils and the maintenance of soil fertility.

“The study of farm crops treats of corn judging; simple germination and purity tests of seeds; the study and identification of all kinds of seeds; and a study of the bulletins put out by the state experiment station and the U. S. Department of Agriculture.

“The study of vegetable gardening treats of the study of varieties and management of vegetables; the home garden; and the construction and management of hotbeds and cold frames.

“The study of fruit growing treats of the principles of plant propagation; laboratory work in grafting, layering, cutting, and pruning; care and cultivation of fruits for home and market; and means of destroying insects and fungus diseases.

“The third year is devoted to the study of live stock, dairying, poultry and the principles of feeding.

“The study of live stock treats of the breeds of horses, cattle, sheep and swine; the scoring and judging of individuals; and the methods of improving the live stock upon the farm.

“The principles of feeding is a study of the classes of animal feeds; the function of each in the animal's body; the study of bulletins put out by different stations; and the compounding of balanced rations.

“The study of poultry treats of the origin and history of the breeds; winter and summer care of poultry; feeding for growth and egg production; and the treatment of diseases and methods of housing poultry.

“The study of dairying treats of the improvement of the dairy herd; the judging of the dairy cow; the testing of milk for butter fat; and the care of milk on the farm.

“The purpose of this course as outlined above is to make agriculture comparable in extent and thoroughness with the courses in physics, botany, history, literature and other subjects. The subject is not one that can be memorized or even acquired in the ordinary methods of school study; it relates itself to the actual work and business of the community in such a way as will develop the students' judgment of affairs and conditions. We hope by the introduction of this course to bring the school in touch with the daily life of the community, and to lead more boys to choose agriculture as a profession.

“We now have forty-five pupils taking the work and hope to enlarge

and strengthen the course for next year by the addition of more laboratory equipment.”

OAKLAND PARK

Within the town limits is a thinly wooded tract of thirteen acres, known as Oakland Park, which is a favorite resort for picnics, camp meetings, athletic contests, religious gatherings and public occasions which may be conducted out-of-doors. It is an attractive piece of land naturally and has been improved so as to meet all local and neighborhood requirements.

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

At present Lowell has four churches, all of which are faithfully meeting special spiritual wants. The Methodist Church is under the pastorate of Rev. V. B. Servies; St. Edward's Catholic Parish, including a large parochial school, is in charge of Rev. Fr. Hoestman; the Christian Church is under Rev. W. H. Van Deusen, and the Presbyterian is ministered to by Rev. John J. Simpson.

Both the Odd Fellows and Masons have old lodges in Lowell. Lowell Lodge No. 245, I. O. O. F., was instituted in January, 1866, and has a large membership. C. U. Ragon is its present noble grand. The Rebekahs are also organized.

Colfax Lodge No. 378, F. & A. M., was chartered May 27, 1868, and has a membership of over one hundred. Present worshipful master, Earl C. Pulver.

Lowell Chapter No. 360, O. E. S., was instituted in March, 1909, and already has a membership of more than one hundred. Present worthy matron, Marietta Davis.

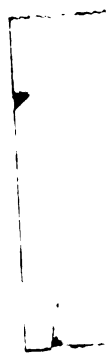
The Modern Woodmen of America, Cedar Camp No. 255, were organized in November, 1897, with Dr. W. C. Quincy as consul. Present presiding officer, John Miller. Membership about thirty.

The Independent Order of Foresters has an organization of about one hundred members at Lowell, and the Knights of Pythias and Pythian Sisters are also in active work.



3 2000 000 102 626

F532
.L2H8
v.1



DO NOT REMOVE
SLIP FROM POCKET



